

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

---

VOLUME 10 • 2018

---

# INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME TEN · 2018



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 10 · 2018

---



**ARMREG**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**May 2024**



***Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry***

Volume 10, 2018, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), [www.inconvenienthistory.com](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com) (until 2023), and [www.inconvenienthistory.org](http://www.inconvenienthistory.org) (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

[www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in May 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-010-3

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

## Table of Contents

### VOLUME 10 • Number 1 • 2018

#### EDITORIAL

Book Reviews Galore.....	13
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

#### PAPERS

Myths and Their Murderers.....	15
<i>By Jett Rucker</i>	
Homage to Fred Leuchter, the Alleged Impostor and True Engineer .....	20
<i>Andrea Carancini</i>	
Memories of a Thessalonian Jewess.....	34
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
The Diary of Prisoner Number 109565 .....	39
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
From Athens to Auschwitz.....	46
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
From Greece to Birkenau .....	52
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
Voices of the Holocaust.....	60
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
The Violinist.....	69
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	

#### COMMENT

Censorship with a Capital “C” .....	73
<i>Ken Meyercord</i>	

## REVIEWS

Holocaust and Genocide Denial .....	76
<i>reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
Christian Gerlach's <i>The Extermination of the European Jews</i> .....	95
<i>reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
Telling Stories to Stay Alive .....	104
<i>Jett Rucker</i>	
How the Standard Holocaust Narrative Got off the Ground .....	108
<i>Ezra Macvie</i>	

## VOLUME 10 • Number 2 • 2018

### EDITORIAL

Catching Up.....	115
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

### PAPERS

The <i>Einsatzgruppen</i> Trial .....	117
<i>John Wear</i>	
Babi Yar.....	125
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Manuscripts of Marcel Nadjari.....	133
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
Zyklon B – a Supplement .....	144
<i>Horst Leipprand</i>	
The Self-Assisted Holocaust Hoax.....	154
<i>Friedrich Paul Berg</i>	
Jewish Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau .....	159
<i>John Wear</i>	

**REVIEWS**

Manny Steinberg's <i>Outcry</i> .....	166
<i>reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
Escape from Auschwitz .....	171
<i>reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
What the Germans Knew.....	176
<i>reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
The Artist within the Warlord .....	193
<i>reviewed by R.T. Sloane</i>	

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS**

Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda .....	200
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i>	
An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account .....	202
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli</i>	
The Day Amazon Murdered History .....	205
<i>Authored by Germar Rudolf</i>	
Holocaust Skepticism .....	208
<i>Authored by Germar Rudolf</i>	

**VOLUME 10 • Number 3 • 2018****EDITORIAL**

- The Man in the Glass Cage..... 251  
*Jett Rucker*

**PAPERS**

- The Adolf Eichmann Trial..... 255  
*John Wear*
- Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda ..... 264  
*Carlo Mattogno*
- Nobody Denied It Happened? ..... 337  
*Panagiotis Heliotis*
- British Torture at Bad Nenndorf..... 349  
*Johannes Heyne*
- The Gruesome Secret of Hamelin..... 360  
*Hans Flessner and Erich Kern*
- American Jurists and Attorneys Opposing Injustice at Nuremberg..... 377  
*John Wear*
- Eyewitnesses to the Treblinka “Gas Chambers” ..... 386  
*John Wear*

**PROFILE IN HISTORY**

- Robert Faurisson, 1929 – 2018..... 395  
*Arthur R. Butz*

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT**

- 3rd Edition of *The First Holocaust*..... 398

**VOLUME 10 • Number 4 • 2018****EDITORIAL**

Revisionism Going Viral .....	401
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

**PAPERS**

Gleiwitz: A False, False Flag?.....	405
<i>Veronica Clark</i>	
The <i>Einsatzgruppen</i> .....	426
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
The I.G. Farben Trial.....	497
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Betrayal of Honorable Dissent .....	506
<i>John Wear</i>	

**REVIEW**

The “Jewish Threat” .....	514
<i>reviewed by John Wear</i>	



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 10 · NUMBER 1 · 2018

---





---

EDITORIAL

---

## Book Reviews Galore

*Germar Rudolf*

For the fourth issue of last year's INCONVENIENT HISTORY, a Greek revisionist submitted four papers, all of them reviews of various books, although one was a mere brief scrutiny of false claimed made by one author (Lawrence Rees). It was the very first time that we heard or rather read anything from Panagiotis Heliotis, a name utterly unfamiliar to us at that point.

If you think four reviews is a lot, brace yourself for impact. This issue features eight book reviews by him. Add two more reviews of Castle Hill's most-recent book release on Rudolf Höss, and we're already up to ten reviews! Can we fill an entire issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY with reviews? It looks like we can. But should we?

Strictly speaking, the bulk of papers submitted by Panagiotis Heliotis aren't reviews in the strict sense. Most of them analyze the accounts of Greek Auschwitz survivors, as published in various books, most of them autobiographic in nature. These analyses are limited to the aspects of the narrations conveyed which related to, confirm or contradict the orthodox extermination narrative of that camp. These papers are neither comprehensive analyses of the books containing the narratives, nor do they consider these books in their entirety as literary works.

Basically, we are dealing here with source criticism. The books contain anecdotal evidence of interest to the Holocaust narrative and its potential revision. Therefore, I have decided that they should not be regarded as book reviews, but as normal papers. They fill 40 pages of this issue. If more of this type of source criticism comes our way in the future, we will publish it as well, individually or in bulk. Source criticism, in particular the scrutiny of witness accounts, is at the very core of the revisionist method.

All anecdotes scrutinized here were written and published many decades after the claimed events, most of them during the 1980s and 1990s. As Panagiotis Heliotis shows, they are polluted with rumors and hearsay. I may add that they are moreover inevitably contaminated with what the witnesses have learned and internalized during decades of exposure to the largest propaganda campaign the world has ever seen. They have included



Cover art of some of the books analyzed by Panagiotis Heliotis.

lots of this third-party “knowledge” in their narrative not the least because of the expectations of a market that is interested at all in hearing the story of a Holocaust survivor that doesn’t contain stories of gas chambers, cremation furnaces, smoking and flame-belching chimneys, blazing funeral pyres, etc. Real stories limited to what survivors really and personally experienced would never find a publisher. Hence, if they were ever written, they would never get published. Not even we revisionists would publish them, because with our limited resources and constant struggle for financial survival, there are no funds left to be squandered for such an endeavor for which there is no demand.

That’s why the real, rather boring stories don’t exist in print. No one would be interested in reading them. The propaganda feeds itself in a closed feedback loop of self-confirmation.

What Panagiotis Heliotis lays bare in this issue are some of the exudations of this self-referential feedback loop, producing predictably cliché-driven results that are utterly worthless from a historiographic point of view.

By the way, the German term for exudation is *Ausschwitzung*. Any similarity with Auschwitz is purely coincidental.

## PAPERS

## Myths and Their Murderers

Lorenzo Valla and Arthur Butz

By Jett Rucker

Throughout the Middle Ages and well into the Renaissance, respectable opinion held that Emperor Constantine had, sometime early in the Fourth Century AD, given his sovereignty over Rome and much of Italy to the Christian Pope of his day, Sylvanus, with the intent that this sovereignty should devolve, as time went on, to pope after pope, rather than from emperor to emperor, as it had up to that time (Constantine's imperial successors clung to this sovereignty, allegedly in contravention of this Donation, as it became known). This was, during most of the period in which it reigned, a matter of profound significance to the geopolitical contests of the day, in which popes continued to vie for territorial hegemony in much of Italy.

The document with which this was purportedly done was a fraud, concocted in the Eighth Century, and a priest named Lorenzo Valla published a book, *De falso credita et ementite Constantiti*, in 1440 that proved this conclusively. Over a century later, long after Valla's death in 1457, his book was placed on the Catholic Church's Index Librorum Prohibitorum, the list of books, issuing forth from the newfangled invention the printing press, that it was a sin to produce, distribute, buy, sell, or read (this fearsome new medium was not a factor in Valla's lifetime) in 1558. The counterfeit nature of the Donation is today subscribed to by the cognizant scholars with at least the unanimity with which climate scientists support the concept of anthropogenic global warming.

The actual death of the Myth of the Donation of Constantine is dated to about 1600, when a prominent Catholic authority declared it a nullity – 160 years or more after Valla had done the job insofar as research and commitment to writing are concerned.

Arthur R. Butz,<sup>1</sup> then a professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University, put the myth of what had only recently then acquired

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Dr. Butz for describing the case of the Donation of Constantine and the roles of Lorenzo Valla and others at some length in his magnum opus. I had previously

the name “Holocaust” to rest in 1976, when he published, with that damn printing press again, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*. Butz at the time was 44 years old, while Valla was 33 when his jeremiad came out. Valla at the time was an ordained priest.

It would seem, then, that the definitive work that kills the anointed myth enjoys an initial period of acceptance (or perhaps of being ignored), and thereafter encounters (or engenders) countermeasures, especially if, after the initial assault, new media (the printing press, the Internet) come to the fore with which such “alternate” points of view can gain a hearing that was once denied them.

Valla was long dead when his opus made the “enemies list” in 1559. Butz, on the contrary, was very much alive when his work, after being carried for more than 20 years, was struck from Amazon.com’s offerings on March 6, 2017.<sup>2</sup> He is, as author of one of the 155 revisionist books delisted by Amazon on that day, a pariah in his own time – 41 years after publication, not that he hasn’t been abundantly attacked less-effectively throughout that period by the enemies of sound history.



Lorenzo Valla (1407-1457)  
(<https://fineartamerica.com>,  
photograph by Granger).

---

been aware of none of it, but I could say the same for his landmark revelations concerning the Holocaust, quite as well. Butz’s elaborations on the Donation of Constantine were originally published as “Context and Perspective in the ‘Holocaust’ Controversy,” in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 3, No. 4, Winter 1982, pp. 371-405; <https://codoh.com/library/document/context-and-perspective-in-the-holocaust/>; reprint in Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 5th ed., London: Armreg Ltd., pp. 405-409; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-hoax-of-the-twentieth-century/>.

<sup>2</sup> See “Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials”; <https://codoh.com/library/document/amazon-mass-bans-dissident-materials/>

Like Valla's, Butz's work fell victim to (or benefitted from, depending on how you look at it) technological improvements in the dissemination of information subsequent to initial publication. Valla's opus appeared in 1440, some years before the printing press, and spreading literacy, enabled his words to spread farther and faster. The Pauline Index first appeared in 1559, after the printing press and its products – books, newspapers, pamphlets, etc. – had diffused to a considerable extent, and Valla's work made the cut.<sup>3</sup> Butz's work made it onto the Amazon bandwagon safely enough (Amazon started up in



Arthur Robert Butz

1994), but its (downloadable) Kindle edition came along around the time of what might be deemed the Holocaust's current "supernova" period beginning perhaps around 1992, when Germany enacted its first law criminalizing Holocaust denial, and it all got to be too much for those institutions, such as the Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial and Museum, and the Index of the Twenty-First Century finally came crashing down.

Yes, history does not repeat itself, but it sure as hell rhymes. Valla was a priest, and had no apparent wife or children. Butz likewise seems to be quite innocent of such relations, a condition common among people who challenge entrenched social mores. Both authors wrote their books before the lists (the Index and Amazon, respectively) came out, and both got their books on the lists (automatically). But the lists, of course, were opposite: the Index was a black list (don't buy/read this) and Amazon is now, whatever it was initially, a white list (you may buy/read these). The sales of Valla's book aren't known, neither before nor after its listing, and the sales

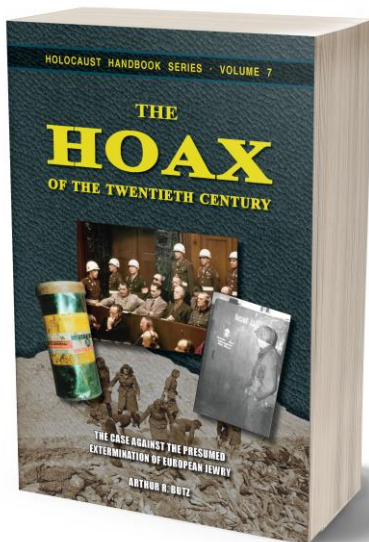
<sup>3</sup> <http://www.aloha.net/~mikesch/ILP-1559.htm#L>; the linked-to list, "*Index librorum prohibitorum et expurgatorum, apud Ludouicum Sanchez, 1612*" is by author name, and the author in question is listed under the letter "L" as Laurentij Vallæ, on page 71 of the book's first (main) section; it is classified as a prohibited book "Secunda Classis"; the first class contains merely the names of authors, with all their works being banned; Valla escaped that total damnation, but Martin Luther, for example, did not (he is listed on p. 74).

of Butz's book before and after its first listing on Amazon aren't known to me even if they are to Butz or someone else.

But the occasion for this article is the eventual removal of Butz's book from the list that was once (still?) reputed to contain "every" book. It seems safe to assume that a low level of sales was succeeded on March 6, 2017 by a still-lower level of sales, hardly uncommon for a book in its 42nd year of publication (and its fourth edition). Valla's book, for its part, is not only still in print (at least in English and German translations), but proudly offered for sale on ... Amazon!<sup>4</sup> There's nothing against heresy in Amazon's choices (and they are now very much choices) of what to sell; it's just that some heresies aren't allowed (any-more). Maybe the older ones that have finally won the day are OK. The ones still struggling ... well, which way is the political wind blowing?

Valla and Butz were (or are) both important intellectual figures, entirely aside from their heretical writings. Valla was a leading scholar of ancient Greek and Latin and a master of Latin grammar who may never since have been overtopped by any later generation. Butz's contributions lie in a field far removed from any at issue in the present contemplations, something I would like in my ignorance to call "computational electronics." Whether their heretical writings here discussed constituted the crowning, or most-significant accomplishments of their lives would be something for each of their admirers (and detractors) to decide for themselves. It is clear that Butz went on teaching electrical engineering at Northwestern University until his retirement (he's still teaching as of this writing; editor), and that the *Hoax* did not visibly dominate his life during that time. As to Valla, a number of his works postdate *de falso credita*, so it would appear that his own contribution, as in Butz's case, did not quite take over his career or brief remaining life after its creation.

So Valla's book enjoyed, if only from neglect by the authorities, acceptability at least until such time as it was set in type and printed and/or



*Butz's classic: The Hoax of the Twentieth Century, in its 5th edition of 2024, available from [Armreg.co.uk](http://Armreg.co.uk).*

<sup>4</sup> <https://amzn.com/dp/0674030893/>



translated into the rising vernacular languages in Europe (Valla died during this period). Then it was blacklisted, then it might have been taken off the blacklist at some point, and it had become the forerunner of dominant opinion by 1600 or so. Butz's book seems to have enjoyed some favorable notoriety along with the unfavorable type to be expected, and Butz addressed several annual conferences of the Institute for Historical Review in the early to mid-Eighties. While Butz's book had the stage for revisionist books (again, in English) virtually to itself for its first decade or two, the subsequent appearance of dozens upon dozens of new books and translations of older books have still not dislodged it from its place of pride at the head of the list of scholarly books on the Holocaust. If mere quality and extent of scholarship really mattered in the impact such works have, the Holocaust legend would not have survived past 1980.

As it is, of course, the Holocaust is very much alive today in 2018 and enjoying the rudest of health, thank you very much, protected by both censorship and criminal penalties against disputation in twenty countries or more. Arthur Butz today is 84 years old. He is probably resigned to the fate that befell his predecessor of the Sixteenth Century, of dying before the ultimate demise of the monster he so early found and so valiantly took on. But we will prevail, and on that happy day, if I should still be alive, I know I will be far from alone in remembering Arthur Butz's signal deed.

Someday, very quietly I am sure, Butz's book will be taken up once again by Amazon. I wonder if they're saving the hundreds of reviews and ratings received by the past incarnation of the title on their august pages, to restore when that inevitable day comes. Most likely, at the time of this anticipated event, people will care much less than they do now about the Holocaust whether they believe in it, decline to believe, or have never even heard of it. By that time, people may not care very much about Amazon's whitelist of books, either.

Pope Paul VI abolished the *Index Librorum Prohibitorum* in 1966. The act received little note.



## Homage to Fred Leuchter, the Alleged Impostor and True Engineer

*Andrea Carancini*

### Abstract

This year, 2018, marks the 30th anniversary of the Leuchter Report, the expert report compiled by Fred A. Leuchter on the rooms at the Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek Camps commonly referred to as “gas chambers.” In this contribution, I will not deal with the merits of Leuchter’s Report, on which rivers of ink have been poured out. In this regard, I limit myself to pointing all interested parties to the critical edition of Leuchter’s reports edited by Germar Rudolf.<sup>1</sup> What I propose, instead, is to examine Leuchter’s professional qualifications, about which many falsehoods have been promoted in an attempt to denigrate and discredit the aforementioned Report.

---

### The Genesis of the Leuchter Report

It all started with the trials staged in the 1980s against Canadian revisionist of German origin Ernst Zündel. In 1981, Zündel – who died a few months ago, in August 2017 – had republished Richard Harwood’s revisionist brochure: *Did Six Million Really Die?*. During a first trial, in 1985, Zündel was sentenced to fifteen months in prison. The verdict was overturned in 1987. A new trial began in January 1988. Zündel instructed his lawyer’s assistant Barbara Kulaszka to contact the chief wardens of several U.S. prisons in an attempt to convince them to come to court and to explain to the jury the operation of a homicidal gas chamber. Bill Armontrout, head warden of the Jefferson City (Missouri) penitentiary, agreed to come and testify that no one in the United States knew more about how gas chambers worked than the Boston technician Fred Leuchter. Subsequently, the French professor Dr. Robert Faurisson, who at the time was Zündel’s defense advisor, went to visit Leuchter. Leuchter agreed to come to Toronto

---

<sup>1</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017;  
<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-leuchter-reports/>.



Fred A. Leuchter

to examine the documentation on the Nazi “gas chambers” collected by Zündel and Faurisson. Then, as Faurisson writes:<sup>2</sup>

*“After that, at Zündel’s expense, he [Leuchter] left for Poland with a secretary (his wife), a draftsman, a video-cameraman and an interpreter. He came back and drew up a 192-page report (including appendices). He also brought back 32 samples taken, on the one hand, from the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau at the site of the homicidal ‘gassings’ and, on the other hand, in a disinfection gas chamber at Birkenau. His conclusion was simple: there had never been any homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, Birkenau, or Majdanek.*

*On April 20 and 21, 1988, Fred Leuchter appeared on the witness stand in the Toronto courtroom. He told the story of his investigation and presented his conclusions.”*

<sup>2</sup> Robert Faurisson, “The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988),” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (Winter 1988), pp. 417-431, here p. 428f.; see also R. Faurisson, “Preface,” in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (previous note), 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, p. 16.

## Fred Leuchter According to Wikipedia

Some falsehoods on behalf of Fred Leuchter can be found in the homonymous entry at Wikipedia.<sup>3</sup> Before examining them, however, it is pertinent to make a caveat. The Wikipedia text contains expressions such as “practicing engineering” and “professional engineer.” It must be kept in mind that in most other languages, the term engineer refers exclusively to individuals who have an academic degree in engineering, whereas in the English language it has a far broader meaning. In addition to academic engineers, the term can also refer to any kind of technician.<sup>4</sup>

Let’s now see what Wikipedia writes in the paragraph “Education and career” (all emphases are mine):

*“Leuchter received a Bachelor of Arts degree in history from Boston University in 1964. He holds patents for a geodetic instrument and an electronic sextant. In 1991 Leuchter faced charges of practicing engineering without a license issued by the Board of Registration of Professional Engineers and of Land Surveyors, which regulates professional engineers, a violation of Massachusetts law. As a result of those charges, Leuchter signed a consent decree with the board, in which he stated that he was not and had never been registered as a professional engineer, despite having represented himself as one. He settled with prosecutors by serving two years of probation and agreeing to stop disseminating documents in which he presented himself as an engineer, including the Leuchter Report. In a speech given over a year later, Leuchter claimed that:*

*a spurious criminal complaint was filed against me in the Massachusetts court system with the intent of destroying my reputation by putting me in prison for three months.*

*In point of fact, a license is not required in Massachusetts, or any other state, unless the engineer is involved in construction of buildings, and is certifying compliance with specifications. [...]*

*As confirmation of the spurious nature of this charge, it should be pointed out there are more than fifty thousand practicing engineers in Massachusetts, of whom only five thousand are licensed. Although the state’s licensing law has been in effect since 1940, there has been no record of any prosecution for this offense.”*

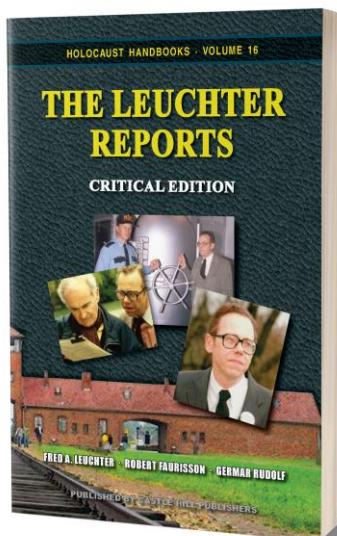
<sup>3</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred\\_A.\\_Leuchter](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred_A._Leuchter).

<sup>4</sup> Mario Soldati, *La sposa americana*, A. Mondadori, Milan 1980, p. 55; English: *The American Bride*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1979.

On all this, I contacted – via Facebook – the same Leuchter, and here’s what he answered:<sup>5</sup>

*“I was illegally charged with practicing as a licensed engineer. You needn’t be licensed to be an engineer. I never represented myself as licensed. There was a consent agreement between myself, the DA [District Attorney] and the Board of Engineers. Since I never represented myself as licensed, that did and does not apply. The Agreement prevented the DA and the Jewish organization from persecuting me. I agreed never to say I was licensed for a two year period unless I became licensed. The Licensing Board was required to accept my application for licensing and to issue said license based on my background, if I applied. I did not wish to be licensed then or now (state interference).”*

So much from Leuchter. For my part, I observe that the document signed at the time by Leuchter<sup>6</sup> was a consent decree,<sup>7</sup> a settlement agreement that does not include an admission of guilt on the part of the person concerned. Therefore, it seems unlikely that he was given “probation,” which instead presupposes guilt (and a conviction).



Fred Leuchter actually wrote four reports, not just one. While the first one gained worldwide notoriety, the other three remained largely unnoticed. All four reports have been republished in one volume, with the first subjected to detailed scrutiny, in this book, available from [Armreg.co.uk](http://Armreg.co.uk).

<sup>5</sup> Leuchter also told me that the aforementioned agreement and the details of the same should never have been made public by court order and that the parties – Leuchter, the prosecutor, the Jewish organizations and the technical council – would never have to discuss publicly the agreement or its contents. But a few days after the formalization of the agreement, the Jewish organizations spread some of the contents and added lies to the rest with the approval of the public prosecutor.

<sup>6</sup> <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/leuchter-consent-agreement/scans.shtml>

<sup>7</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Consent\\_decree](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Consent_decree)

## Francesco Rotondi's Slanders

In November 2005, Francesco Rotondi, cardiologist at the San Giuseppe Moscati Hospital in Avellino, published a book titled *Honeymoon at Auschwitz: Reflections on Holocaust Denial*.<sup>8</sup> It is a full-fledged anti-revisionist libel, filled not only with falsehoods, but also with pure slander against revisionists. At the time, Carlo Mattogno responded to this book for his part. Mattogno's answer, however exhaustive it may be, concerned almost exclusively the objections brought against his own work. It did not take into consideration the poisonous *ad hominem* attacks made by Rotondi against Zündel and Leuchter.<sup>9</sup> I try to respond to these, despite the time that has passed, first of all because Rotondi's book was favorably received by Italy's academia (before being published by an Italian science publisher, it had been presented as a thesis) and also because I think it is always useful to show the bias of revisionism's detractors.

The two sections of Rotondi's book that interest us here are as follows:

1. "The Leuchter Report or the Honeymoon at Auschwitz by a So-called Engineer" ("*Il Rapporto Leuchter ovvero la luna di miele ad Auschwitz di un sedicente ingegnere*," pp. 67-70) and
2. "Leuchter's credibility" ("*La credibilità di Leuchter*," pp. 70-73).

Rotondi begins as follows (all emphases are mine):

*"It is the well-known French revisionist, the scholar Robert Faurisson, who comes up with the idea of scientifically demonstrating the inexistence of the gas chambers, a subject he had been working on for some time. He chooses as an 'expert' the American Fred A. Leuchter, who called himself a chief engineer, although he never graduated in engineering, and who presented himself as a 'specialist in the design and manufacture' of gas chambers intended for the implementation of capital punishment in the USA. In February 1988, thanks to a large sum paid by neo-Nazi Ernst Zündel, he was sent to Poland. His fresh bride Carolyn, an industrial designer who incredibly speaks of it as her honeymoon, an interpreter and a cameraman, a friend of Zündel, also participate in the expedition."*

In a footnote, Rotondi defines the agreement between Leuchter and the Board of Engineers as "judicial plea bargain."

<sup>8</sup> Francesco Rotondi, *Luna di miele ad Auschwitz: Riflessioni sul negazionismo della Shoah*, Edizioni scientifiche italiane, Napoli 2005.

<sup>9</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz: Risposta ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo"*, Edizioni Effepi, Genova, 2006; <https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/livres7/CMLluna.pdf>.

In the second section under review here, Rotondi's claim that Leuchter boasted to have a degree in engineering is the first slander in that section. From the text of the agreement, it is clear that the dispute did not concern a graduate degree *but Leuchter's failure to register with the Board of Engineers*. If Leuchter had indeed boasted of such a degree, there would have been no agreement, and he would have gone straight to prison. From this point of view, it is also tendentious to have defined the aforementioned "Consent Decree" as a "judicial plea bargaining," which instead presupposes both an admission of guilt and a subsequent conviction.

From the choice of sources on which Rotondi based his study, I conclude that he knows the English language. But then, he should know that the English term "engineer" corresponds only partially to what Europeans mean when using that term. That the English term "engineer" can also refer to a "specialized technician" is stated in all dictionaries. Hence, Rotondi has no excuse whatsoever. As to the fact that Leuchter has defined the expedition to Poland as his honeymoon, we need to clarify: Rotondi's source for this is evidently Errol Morris's movie *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter Jr.*, a documentary that has Leuchter as its protagonist.<sup>10</sup> Well, Rotondi omits to report the full sentence stated by Leuchter (starting at 31:04):

*"We were married for less than a month when we went. Although she doesn't like to hear it, I normally tell her: that was her honeymoon. That's not a particular good place to go for a honeymoon – Poland."*

When it comes to putting a revisionist in a bad light, they evidently latch on to everything. Rotondi then continues by targeting the person who had commissioned the *Leuchter Report* (all emphases mine):

*"Ernst Zündel is a folkloric and boisterous German neo-Nazi fugitive in Canada, who was being prosecuted at the time for spreading Harwood's negationist booklet Did six million really die?, a big man who likes to perform in public dressed up in various carnival attires and who protests, surrounded by equally ridiculous bodyguards, by parading with a cross on his shoulders or even by wearing a Jewish camp uniform, with the telephone number on a hard hat."*

To complete his denigration of Zündel, Rotondi adds in a footnote that "Zündel is, among other things, the author of two curious volumes: *UFO's*:

<sup>10</sup> Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; <https://archive.org/details/MrDeathFredA.Leuchter>.



*Nazi Secret Weapons*, and *The Hitler We Loved and Why*, whose titles alone are indicative.”

First of all, Zündel did not “flee” to Canada but emigrated there (from Germany). Rotondi could have easily found this fact even on Wikipedia’s Italian entry dedicated to Ernst Zündel.<sup>11</sup> In fact, it seems unlikely that he did not consult that entry, but as Francesco Bacone used to say: “slander, slander, something will remain.” To fathom the pettiness of Rotondi’s polemics, however, we need to say a few words about Zündel’s life. Ernst Zündel was a talented (and successful) graphic designer who could have comfortably enjoyed the fruits of his profession (even financially), but because of his intellectual generosity, he ended up being persecuted and prosecuted for a good part of his life. In 1984, Sabina Citron, a Jewess who is the founder and spokesman of the Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association, provoked violent demonstrations against him in Canada. As Prof. Faurisson wrote:<sup>12</sup>

*“The Canadian postal service, treating Revisionism the way it treats pornography, refused him all service and all right to receive mail. Zündel only recovered his postal rights after a year of judicial procedures. In the meantime, his business has failed. At the instigation of Sabina Citron, the Attorney General of Ontario filed a complaint against Zündel for publishing a ‘false statement, tale or news.’ The charge was based on the following reasoning: the defendant had abused his right to freedom of expression; by distributing the Harwood pamphlet, he was spreading information that he knew was false; in fact, he could not fail to be aware that the ‘genocide of the Jews’ and the ‘gas chambers’ were an established fact.”*

Rotondi speaks of boisterous behaviors and “carnival” attire, but we must understand that at the time Zündel was fighting for his life. He survived at least three attacks on his person, including a devastating arson attack against his home. It is true that he paraded with a cross on his shoulders (as you can see in the aforementioned film by Morris), but Rotondi “forgets” to mention a significant detail: on the cross brought by Zündel there was a scroll saying “Freedom of Speech,” the very freedom of speech that Jewish organizations wanted and still want to deny anyone who dares to challenge their power. Zündel’s bodyguards were anything but ridiculous, since every time he entered the court, Zündel risked physical assault. But I am una-

<sup>11</sup> [https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst\\_Z%C3%BCndel](https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst_Z%C3%BCndel)

<sup>12</sup> Robert Faurisson, “The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988),” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (Winter 1988), pp. 417-431, here p. 418; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-zundel-trials-1985-and-1988/>.

ware that he ever wore a Jewish camp uniform; there is no trace of it in Morris's film. As for the two volumes "whose titles alone are indicative" according to Rotondi: the first one on UFOs "was nothing more than popular fiction to build publicity for Samisdat," as Zündel stated in an interview:<sup>13</sup>

*"I realized that North Americans were not interested in being educated. They want to be entertained. The book was for fun. With a picture of the Führer on the cover and flying saucers coming out of Antarctica it was a chance to get on radio and TV talk shows. [...] And that was my chance to talk about what I wanted to talk about."*

As to the second book, the Italian Wikipedia entry on Zündel states that he denied authorship of that book. It is not easy to be more biased than Wikipedia when it comes to revisionism, but Rotondi evidently succeeded in that.

Let's go back to Leuchter. Rotondi wrote (p. 69):

*"Leuchter's 'expert report' would not suffice to save him [Zündel] from a 9-month prison term, because it was to be rejected by the judges of the Toronto Court for the following reason: He was not any expert (was not competent)."*

In a footnote, Rotondi reports: "Official transcript of the Zündel Trial, p. 9052."

In this regard, I contacted Rotondi via Facebook, and I asked him to send me a scan of the aforementioned transcript page, but Rotondi evidently believed it was better not to respond. The reason for this may be because he culled that quote from another source without due verification? In any case, reading Barbara Kulaszka's book *'Did Six Million Really Die?'* (not to be confused with Harwood's booklet), which is a meticulous and very extensive documentation of that trial, reality seems to be a little different. As for Fred Leuchter's testimony, there are three paragraphs that deserve to be quoted in full:<sup>14</sup>

*"[Judge] Thomas held that Leuchter could give oral evidence but that the report itself was not going to be filed. (32-9032) He held Leuchter was not a chemist or a toxicologist. (32-9034) He further held that Leuchter was an engineer because he had made himself an engineer in a very limited area. (32-9048)*

<sup>13</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst\\_Z%C3%BCndel#UFOlogy](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst_Z%C3%BCndel#UFOlogy)

<sup>14</sup> Barbara Kulaszka, *'Did Six Million Really Die?': Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, <https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/livres3/KULA.pdf>, p. 733.



*Thomas stated that Leuchter's opinion in the report was that there were never any gassings or exterminations carried on in the facilities. He held that Leuchter was not capable of giving that opinion. (32-9049) Nor was he capable of testifying regarding the results of the analysis of the samples. His testimony was restricted to the taking of the samples and who he turned them over to. (32-9047, 9048) Leuchter was allowed to testify with respect to his own work, his observations of the camps and the information he had gathered concerning the facilities, and whether the facilities were feasible as gas chambers. (32-9054) Defence counsel was instructed not to refer to the Leuchter Report during the in-chief examination. Thomas held that Leuchter had no expertise whatsoever in crematories and disallowed any testimony relating to crematories. (32-9052, 9054)*

*Fred A. Leuchter was qualified as an expert in the design, construction, maintenance and operation of execution gas chambers. He was allowed to give opinion evidence on the operation of gas chambers and the suitability of the facilities he inspected in Poland to operate as gas chambers. (32-9062, 9063)"*

"Thomas held that Leuchter had no expertise whatsoever in crematories and disallowed any testimony relating to crematories." This is the entire sentence that Rotondi speciously truncated in half. Moreover, the same Judge Thomas, although far from being well-disposed toward the defense, recognized that Leuchter had the qualification of an engineer and was expert on gas chambers. And Rotondi cannot claim that he does not know Kulaszka's book, since he mentions it in a note on page 68!

But that's not all. As for his qualifications as an engineer, Leuchter specified during the cross-examination conducted by the public prosecutor<sup>15</sup> that the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and the Department of Drug Enforcement had recognized him by issuing two medical licenses, and also "the United States Navy in all of the work he had done with them on navigational instrumentation."

Continuing with what Rotondi wrote, we find another slander against the American engineer on p. 71 of his section on Leuchter's credibility:

*"Even the simple qualification, which is self-attributed, of being an 'expert specializing in the design and manufacture of devices for capital punishment,' above all by means of gas chambers, belongs into the realm of fairy tales."*

---

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 743.

We have just seen how Leuchter's qualification in this regard was recognized by Judge Thomas. But, also during the Toronto trial, there was yet another element that Rotondi hides from his readers: the testimony of Bill M. Armontrout, at that time chief warden at the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City:<sup>16</sup>

*"Armontrout testified that there was only one consultant in the United States that he knew of in the design, operation, and maintenance of gas chambers. That consultant was Fred Leuchter. (32-8896)"*

Even the *New York Times* recognized Leuchter's expertise in this regard in a prominent article of October 13, 1990, and in a follow-up article on June 13, 1991 about the settlement between Leuchter and the Massachusetts Board of Registration of Professional Engineers and Land Surveyors, the *New York Times* wrote, "was once one of the nation's leading advisers on the administering of capital punishment." The problem for Leuchter was that, the *NYT* writer stated right afterwards, that Leuchter "angered Holocaust survivors with articles in which he contended that historians had inflated the number of victims of the Nazis."<sup>17</sup>

Rotondi, however, insists (p. 71):

*"In his Report and later in his testimony during the Zündel Trial, he had declared before the Court that he had worked, by virtue of his skills, as a consultant for Missouri, California and North Carolina. The director of the St. Quentin prison (California), Vasquez, quoted by Leuchter, stated instead that his prison had never had any relationship with him, and Gary T. Dixon, director of the North Carolina prison, argued that his penitentiary had never used Leuchter's assistance either."*

Let's start by saying that, in his *Report*,<sup>1</sup> Leuchter does not name any of the prisons cited by Rotondi. He claims only that he designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of convicts using hydrogen-cyanide gas. As for his testimony during the Zündel Trial, Leuchter testified:<sup>18</sup>

*"Leuchter testified that he was a consultant to the states of South Carolina and Missouri with respect to the operation of gas chambers used for prisoner executions, and was currently under contract with the state of Missouri to completely reconstruct their gas chamber."*

Kulaszka's documentation contains neither a trace of Vasquez's testimony nor of Dixon's testimony. Rotondi refers in this regard to an entry of the

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 729.

<sup>17</sup> AP, "Execution 'Engineer' Settles Criminal Case," *New York Times*, June 13, 1991; [www.nytimes.com/1991/06/13/us/execution-engineer-settles-criminal-case.html](http://www.nytimes.com/1991/06/13/us/execution-engineer-settles-criminal-case.html)

<sup>18</sup> B. Kulaszka, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 734.

anti-revisionist Nizkor website,<sup>19</sup> which claims to quote the persons in question without, however, giving any sources for it. Rather, it must be kept in mind that at that time the prison wardens with whom Leuchter worked were warned and threatened by Jewish organizations, as Leuchter himself reported:<sup>20</sup>

*"I have been vilified both privately and publicly in all forms of the media. My clients have been cajoled and threatened into not dealing with me. [...]"*

*At Klarsfeld's initiative, [...] they began to threaten prison wardens with political consequences if they dealt with me."*

Revisionist historian Mark Weber wrote in the same vein:<sup>21</sup>

*"The most insidious (and effective) effort has been a behind-the-scenes campaign to destroy his livelihood by pressuring state governments to stop employing him as their execution hardware engineer. To allow Leuchter to continue working for the state, declared Illinois Representative Ellis Levin (D-Chicago), 'would be an affront to the Jewish community.' (Chicago Daily Law Bulletin, August 17, 1990.)"*

There is no trace of all this in Rotondi's book. He instead writes (pp. 71f.):

*"Leuchter is a strange guy, has a raspy voice and chuckles continuously for no reason, showing his teeth yellowed by nicotine ... He takes selfies without restraint with a noose around his neck and tied up in an electric chair, boasting with contract relationships, expert reports and degrees without worrying the least about being exposed as a liar."*

That sentence is not criticism but real character assassination. And yet, in this case it is Rotondi himself who is not the least worried about being exposed as a liar. Even in this sentence, there is no dearth of lies. Anyone who has watched Errol Morris's documentary will have noticed that Leuchter's voice is absolutely normal, and that he does not chuckle continuously for no reason. (I am also unaware whether Leuchter has ever been photographed with the noose around his neck).

Finally, I venture to doubt that Faurisson, in an article for the French weekly *Rivarol*, spoke of Leuchter as a "genius" (p. 72). Rotondi provides

<sup>19</sup> <https://www.nizkor.org/the-leuchter-faq-leuchters-credibility/>.

<sup>20</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, "Is There Life After Persecution? The Botched Execution of Fred Leuchter," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4 (Winter 1992), pp. 429-444, here pp. 430f.; <https://codoh.com/library/document/is-there-life-after-persecution-the-botched/>.

<sup>21</sup> Mark Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4 (Winter 1992), pp. 421-448, here p. 423; <https://codoh.com/library/document/fred-leuchter-courageous-defender-of-historical/>.

neither the issue nor the page number. Another copied and pasted quote without verification?

## Rotondi's Libels Regurgitated by Prof. Aldo Giannuli

In 2009, Italian scholar Aldo Giannuli published a book titled *The Public Abuse of History: How and Why Political Power Falsifies the Past*.<sup>22</sup> As we read on the Book's flaps, Prof. Giannuli is a researcher of contemporary history at the University of Milan.<sup>23</sup> He was a consultant for the prosecutor's offices in Bari, Milan (on the Piazza Fontana massacre), Pavia, Brescia (on the Piazza della Loggia massacre), Rome and Palermo. From 1994 to 2001, he collaborated with the Italian Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry on Terrorism in Italy and on the causes of the failure to identify those responsible for the massacres.<sup>24</sup>

Therefore, he is not an "amateur" (as is the self-confessing Rotondi) but a scholar of clear fame. Unfortunately, however, the level of his approach to revisionism (and, in particular, to Leuchter) is identical to that of Rotondi, and indeed, it seems that he took cues from him. In Giannuli's book, the third chapter, which is dedicated to the (alleged) refutation of revisionism is titled "The Tribunalization of History" (*La tribunalizzazione della storia*). Giannuli deals with the *Leuchter Report* on pages 115-117, from which I take the following quote (all emphases are mine):

*"On examining its merit, this report has been taken apart completely. Moreover, Leuchter admitted not to be an engineer but a graduate in philosophy, that he based his research exclusively on the works of Robert Faurisson, and that the publisher Zündel commissioned and financed his trip to Poland. In short, Leuchter was merely an indisputable crook. In spite of this, his report has nevertheless remained one of the deniers' basic texts. Leuchter's affirmations prompted understandable indignation of camp survivors; his false credentials moreover attracted the mass media's attention, overshadowing the issue of merit. On the other hand, this is in the logic of the mass media: saying that a certain guy is an impostor who boasts to have titles he does not possess takes a headline of two lines, but in order to say that in the gas cham-*

<sup>22</sup> Aldo Giannuli, *L'abuso pubblico della storia: Come e perché il potere politico falsifica il passato*, Guanda, Parma 2009.

<sup>23</sup> Wikipedia states instead that at that time he was a professor of political sciences at the University of Milan; [https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aldo\\_Giannuli](https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aldo_Giannuli).

<sup>24</sup> [https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Commissione\\_Stragi](https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Commissione_Stragi)

bers of Auschwitz five times more people could enter than Leuchter counted, a headline is not enough.”

One single observation is due here: if anyone is a crook and an impostor here, it surely is not Leuchter. Moreover, it is not true that Leuchter based his research exclusively “on the works of Robert Faurisson.” Actually, Leuchter wrote four expert reports in total, and his fourth report is dedicated to a technical evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac’s magnum opus, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.<sup>25</sup>

To conclude, although it certainly is true that a headline does not suffice to elaborate on the problems raised by the (first) *Leuchter Report*, the three paltry – and pitiful – pages dedicated to it by Giannuli aren’t enough either, just as the other three pages dedicated by Giannuli to revisionism in general (his pages 112-114) are not enough compared to the monumental historiographical and scientific work published in recent years by authors such as Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf.<sup>26</sup>

Rather, one wonders: how come, when it comes to revisionism, even authors like Giannuli (but I also think of Giovanni Fasanella<sup>27</sup>) who are used to “flying high,” end up sinking below sea level?

## On Leuchter’s Competence

Fred Leuchter is not only an engineer but also an inventor who owns several patents. I found interesting news about him in the article by Mark Weber titled “Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth”:<sup>28</sup>

*“Since 1965, he has worked as an engineer on projects having to do with electrical, optical, mechanical, navigational and surveying problems. He holds patents in the fields of optics, navigation, encoding, geodetic surveying and surveying instrumentation, including patents on sextants, surveying instruments and optical instrument encoders.*

*From 1965 through 1970 he was the technical director for a firm in Boston, where he specialized in airborne, opto-electronic, and photographic surveillance equipment. He designed the first low-level, color, stereo-mapping system for use in a helicopter, which has become an airborne standard.*

<sup>25</sup> F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 227-245; Jean-Claude Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989; <https://www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/>.

<sup>26</sup> See <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book-author/carlo-mattogno/> and [.../germar-rudolf/](https://germar-rudolf/), respectively.

<sup>27</sup> <https://www.andreacarancini.it/2012/09/il-dibattito-tra-roberto-muehlenkamp-e/>

<sup>28</sup> *Op. cit.* (note 21), p. 425.

*In 1970, he formed an independent consulting firm. During his period with this firm, he designed and built the first electronic sextant and developed a unique, light-weight, compact and inexpensive optical drum sector encoder for use with surveying and measuring instruments. He also built the first electronic sextant for the US Navy. He has worked on and designed astro trackers utilized in the on-board guidance systems of ICBM missiles.*

*Because of his work in navigational devices he has had hands-on experience with surveying and geodetic measuring equipment and a thorough knowledge of map-reading and cartography. He is trained in reading and interpreting aerial photographs. He designed a computerized transit for surveying use, and several years ago he developed the first low-cost personal telephone monitor."*

## Conclusion

Since it was written, the *Leuchter Report* has been the object of many criticisms: sometimes honest, often dishonest. Of course, it contains some flaws which the revisionists themselves have detected, but being a pioneering work, this was inevitable. What I wanted to point out here, however, is that it is still the work of an expert who had every right to express his dispassionate opinion, a right that Jewish organizations and many societies have tried ruthlessly to infringe upon as a warning to everyone, experts and non-experts alike, who dares to speak out freely and frankly on the greatest taboo of our time.

\* \* \*

Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf. The original appeared with the title "Omaggio a Fred Leuchter, presunto millantatore e vero engineer" at [www.andreacarancini.it/2018/01/omaggio-fred-leuchter-presunto-millantatore-vero-engineer/](http://www.andreacarancini.it/2018/01/omaggio-fred-leuchter-presunto-millantatore-vero-engineer/); Jan 27, 2018.

## Memories of a Thessalonian Jewess

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Erika Kounio-Amarilio, *50 χρόνια μετά: Αναμνήσεις μιας Θεσσαλονικιώτισσας εβραίας* (*50 khronia meta: Anamneseis mias Thessalonikiotissas Hebraias*, translating to *50 Years Later: Memories of a Thessalonian Jewess*), Parateretes, Thessaloniki 1996/Ianos, Thessaloniki, 2006.

**E**rika Kounio was the editor of the book *Oral Testimonies of the Jews from Thessaloniki about the Holocaust* examined in an earlier article.<sup>1</sup> As she was also a Holocaust survivor, we will now have a look at her own memoir, *50 Years Later: Memories of a Thessalonian Jewess*.

Kounio was deported along with her family to Birkenau on March 20, 1943 at age 15. Since she and her parents could speak German, they worked as interpreters. Later, she was transferred to Auschwitz where she worked as a secretary, filling in the death registers. On January 18, 1945, when the camp was evacuated, she was sent on a “death march” to Ravensbrück, and later from there to an unknown destination. Along with other prisoners, they managed to escape and hid in a deserted barn. The Russians found them a few days later, and she eventually returned to Greece.

Despite working as a secretary, she had a really hard time at Auschwitz. But what exactly does she tell us regarding the extermination claims?

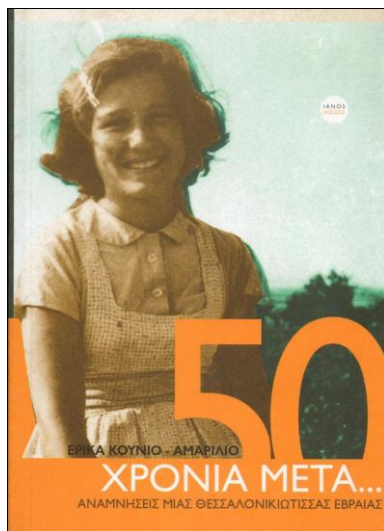
### Radio Propaganda

The first interesting incident she reports is about her grandfather, before the deportation. Her grandparents lived in the Sudetenland. In 1939, they fled the country to escape the Germans, and came to Greece. Here is what happened one night:

*“It must have been November, always in 1942, when in the evening – as every evening – we heard on the radio the BBC news. Everything was closed in the room, and the front door was locked. At one point, we heard the speaker saying indifferently that two Polish Jews had come to*

<sup>1</sup> See my review “Some Testimonies from Thessaloniki,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 4; <https://codoh.com/library/document/some-testimonies-from-thessaloniki/>.

*the radio station that morning who had escaped from a 'camp' named 'Lublin.' There – the speaker continued just as indifferently – they were mass killing the Jews. With no further comment, he continued with the rest of the news. I will never forget the face of my grandpa. He rose all red with eyes popped out and turned off the radio. He turned to my parents and said, 'This is English propaganda.' He had arrived here three years earlier, a hunted refugee, to find shelter in Greece, at the house of his daughter, and yet he still believed that the Germans were a superior people! And all that from London was propaganda!" (p. 64)*



Front cover of Erika Kounio's  
50 Years Later...

Perhaps her grandpa knew better?

## Selection Time

After arriving at Birkenau, the usual procedure followed. Children, sick and the old were loaded onto waiting trucks:

*"The people kept going onto the trucks, which left as soon as they were full. Where did they go? Unknown!" (p. 87)*

When they arrived later at their block, they asked the other prisoners about this. Once again they received the all too common reply:

*"For a minute there was dead silence; some started going away from us, and two or three told us the unbelievable, the unheard of: 'They are no more; they burned them all; they turned into smoke coming out of the chimneys...' Crazy, I thought, totally crazy, they've lost it, they don't know what they're saying." (p. 91)*

But as usual, it didn't take too long for her to believe it as well.



## Special Treatment

Kounio gives some interesting information regarding those that were supposed to be sent to the gas chambers:

*“Near the ‘office’ there was Block 25. It was also a barracks where they collected all those women that had gone through a ‘selection.’ Many times they were kept there for as much as three or four days, until they were led to the gas chamber. [...] The lists with the names of those that had gone to Block 25 had to be filled, the names had to be written quickly and correctly. [...] Here’s another sample of the German meticulousness. Compose the lists with the names of ‘candidates to die,’ with their names written correctly, and insert them into their files.” (p. 107)*

She claims that this was done on every selection, whether it was a mass selection among new arrivals, or one of those carried out daily before and after work. A few pages later she adds:

*“The names of all those that had gone through a selection at the Birkenau and Auschwitz camps were recorded on lists which were sent at the central offices of the P. A. [Politische Abteilung, the camp’s police section] where we worked, for registration. On each one of those lists there were also written the discreet letters S.B., which means Sonder Behandlung, that is ‘special treatment.’ Those people who were on the S.B. lists were ‘specially treated’, that is killed with gas.” (p. 114)*

But according to the orthodox narrative, those arriving at the camp who were allegedly selected for the gas chambers were not registered anywhere. If people who had been selected were “meticulously” registered, that can only mean they were *not* about to enter a gas chamber. As for special treatment, and the word special in general, it appears on many documents that have nothing to do with killings.<sup>2</sup> Kounio also writes:

*“Every time a child was born, it would receive its serial number and the lists of newborns would arrive at our offices for the archives.” (p. 139)*

It could hardly be worse! Registration of newborns? How can this be reconciled with the extermination of the unfit?

---

<sup>2</sup> See Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/special-treatment-in-auschwitz/>); and *idem*, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, *ibid.* (<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/healthcare-in-auschwitz/>).

## The Extermination

So, we arrive at the main point: Extermination with poison gas. But on this critical issue, Kounio has absolutely nothing specific to say. Nothing on the gas chambers, nothing on the crematories. Number, location, operation, anything at all, are totally absent. There are only vague descriptions like this:

*"They lived for some months there, when one day we learned that the Gypsy Camp had been emptied. They sent them all to the gas chambers." (p. 139)*

Or this:

*"Almost every day there were new arrivals, thousands. The percentage of those who entered the camp was about the same on every transport, about 200 to 500 persons at most, men and women together. The rest of the thousands went directly to the gas chambers." (p. 141)*

On the same page, regarding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in spring/summer 1944, we read:

*"Thousands, many thousands arrive daily at the 'ramp' of Birkenau. From many cars they do not disembark at once, they wait endless hours inside for their turn. A 'road' was created leading from the ramp directly to the gas chambers, without passing with the trucks through the camp. The crematories are working non-stop and cannot keep up. They opened large pits; they throw wood, corpses, and set fires. They burn them there, because the crematories are not enough."*

Not only the description is vague but the story about a newly built road right from the railway ramp to the gas chambers makes no sense. In fact, the railway line itself was extended in early 1944 to enter the camp alongside the camp's main road, there forming a new ramp. It ended right next to Crematoria II and III at the western end of the main road. It's clear that Kounio is repeating mere hearsay. She admits it herself:

*"Another time, a woman brought us the news that infants, babies up to two or three years old, were thrown alive into the flames by the SS, into the pits they had prepared." (p. 142)*

Needless to say, she believed that as well.

## Summary

Kounio's memoir was first published in 1996. As she states, she decided to write 50 years after the events because more and more people were disput-

ing the Holocaust, and there had to be a way to refute them. But if someone actually reads her book, the conclusion he will draw is that perhaps it would have been better if she had kept silent. Her own experiences do not confirm the orthodox storyline. It should be added that both she and her mother got seriously sick at the camp (her mother contracted typhus), and yet they were sent to the hospital, not the gas chamber, and they were given all the care needed to recover. Regarding her extermination claims, she does not offer any reliable information. Hence, we have yet another credible witness whose fear prevailed over reason.

Let's close with this illuminating incident:

*"A kid in elementary school who visited the exhibition organized by our community in 1993 with documents, photos and various objects, all about the Holocaust, asked in his father full puzzlement: Were the Germans so dumb and kept all this evidence?"* (pp. 89f.)

## The Diary of Prisoner Number 109565

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Heinz Kounio, *A Liter of Soup and Sixty Grams of Bread: The Diary of Prisoner Number 109565*, New York: Bloch Pub., 2003.

---

We examined the memoir of Erika Kounio earlier. This time is the turn of her brother, Heinz Kounio, who also wrote a memoir: *A Liter of Soup and Sixty Grams of Bread: The Diary of Prisoner Number 109565* (first published in Greek in 1981 under the title *I Lived Death*, and later in English and German).

Kounio was deported to Auschwitz on March 20, 1943 at the age of 15. He and his father were sent to work at the tailor shop where they stayed until the evacuation in January 1945. Afterwards he was sent to Mauthausen, then Melk, and finally Ebensee, where he was liberated by the Americans on May 6, 1945. While at Melk he started keeping a diary which served as the basis for his book.

Kounio's experience is typical of most Holocaust survivors: Hard work, illness, beatings, anguish and extreme hunger. But what does he have to say about the extermination story?

### Says Who?

As usual, after arriving at the camp, it wasn't long before Kounio heard rumors about the mass killings:

*"From the very beginning we had asked ourselves what was this concentration camp. Would we see our loved ones again? They had been so abruptly taken from us. We had not even had the chance to say goodbye. We had heard that they had been killed, that there were crematories where the corpses were burned, but we did not want to believe such rumors. We thought that these stories were just another means of terrifying us. However, these rumors were true!"* (p. 17)

Yet he does not explain how he verified that the rumors were true. He limits himself to adding:

*"The transports from Greece arrived one after the other. Every third day, or once a week, we learned of a new transport, and of how many had been burned and how many new arrivals entered the camp."* (ibid.)

Meaning, the rumor factory was working full time.

## Not a Day without a Selection

Like the rest of the witnesses, Kounio claims that a selection's purpose was to decide who would live and who would die:

*"What did this traumatic word mean? In order to understand, you must realize that each day a new transport arrived, with new arrivals entering the camp. They were brought there from all parts of Europe. From each dispatch, only 10% were selected to live. The rest were destined for the crematories."* (p. 20)

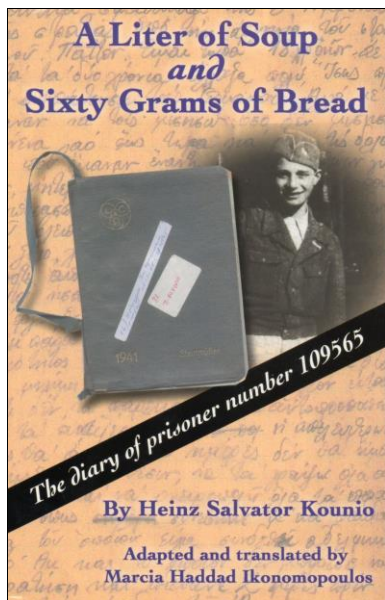
And like the rest of the witnesses, he had no way of confirming this. However, he gives an interesting piece of information regarding the hospital selections:

*"The women also had to pass naked in front of the Doctor. He examined them with the same indifference as he did the men. Many times, even if an inmate did not show any signs of weakness, he still fell victim to the malevolent doctor. Both men and women were led to the crematories, even though they showed no signs of defect."* (p. 22)

But if they showed no signs of defect, wasn't it possible that they were really sent somewhere else? After all, if you kill those unfit for work, why do you need a hospital in the first place?

By the way, here's Kounio's own experience:

*"I personally survived seven selections. During the last one I was so weak. I was overcome by fear. Only my faith in God helped me to survive."* (ibid.)



Front cover of Heinz Kounio's  
A Liter of Soup and Sixty  
Grams of Bread

## The Crematories

Kounio gives quite a few details on the crematories and their function (pp. 34-37). So let's see how the cremations that they "learned" about every third day were done.

*"The crematories were constructed with the express purpose of preventing any delay in the extermination of as many Jews as possible. It was here that the corpses of the prisoners were burned. The prisoners were sent to their death in large groups inside the same buildings that housed the crematories. They were killed by poisonous gas. The gas used was Zyklon. It was preferred because it would spread quickly into the air and kill with great speed. Within 10 minutes there was no sign of life."*

However, the characteristic of Zyklon B was its *slow* evaporation. It was certainly not a gas that could be described as spreading quickly.

*"Each crematory was housed in a building containing three floors. On the lowest level there were two large rooms internally connected by a metal door. In the first room there was a large cabinet filled with soap. Alongside there were about 150 showers, one foot apart. It was the infamous gas chamber. No one ever came out of there alive, nor did you ever hear of anyone being rescued by a miracle. At the far end of the hallway there was a moveable door that led to a lift, connecting it to the floor above."*

This description fits partially with Crematoriums II-III (Kounio seems to ignore that the rest were of a different design). In the basement there were actually four rooms forming a  $\Gamma$  shape: Morgue #1 (the alleged gas chamber), Morgue #2 (the alleged undressing room), Morgue #3 (later subdivided into smaller office and utility rooms), and a hallway connecting them all with the elevator leading upstairs.<sup>1</sup> Also, Kounio places a cabinet with soaps in the gas chamber, not mentioned by any other witness.

*"At normal functioning, the crematory had the potential to burn over 2,000 corpses a day. All the crematories together had the capacity to burn over 10,000 human beings a day."*

Needless to say, these numbers have nothing to do with reality. All four Birkenau crematoria had 46 muffles in total, although they were never all operable at any one time. These muffles could cremate one corpse per

---

<sup>1</sup> On the layout of these crematoria, see the various blueprints reprinted in Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, e.g. p. 277; <https://www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/>.

hour, hence all muffles together could theoretically dispose of a maximum of about 1,000 corpses a day, hence a tenth of what Kounio claims.<sup>2</sup> And that is not all. Describing the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in late spring/early summer 1944, Kounio gives even more outrageous numbers:

*“During the spring and summer of 1944, when the Jews of Hungary, France and Belgium were being annihilated in mass, the crematories worked at full capacity. The furnaces alone were insufficient to burn such a large quantity of people. There were 100’s of thousands who were gassed to death, and the Germans forced prisoners to dig large holes alongside the crematories. This is where the leftover corpses were burned. Many times they actually threw live babies into the pyres! During this time, the number of burned corpses rose to 25,000 a day. This lasted until the end of the summer of 1944. After this operation was completed, they concealed the pits. The number of burned corpses never went lower than 5,000 a day. In this way, more than 1,500,000 human beings disappeared in the crematories of Auschwitz, and this was only one of the concentration camps.”*

Air photos taken during that time, however, show no trace of these gigantic pyres.<sup>3</sup>

## The Gassing

Now let’s see how the execution was done (pp. 39-41).

*“In the adjacent chamber were the so-called ‘baths.’ Here, up to 1,500 people were crammed together in a suffocating environment. They were placed under the ‘shower,’ and were told to prepare themselves for a bath. From the moment that the heavy metal door closed, their death was only minutes away. For those of us who were outside, it seemed like an eternity. The gas pellets were in a container that was screwed into a hole in the middle of the ceiling. When the door was closed, they unscrewed the cap and opened the gas container. Small blue stones began to fall from the container. The gas, called ‘Zyklon,’ began to spread rapidly into the air.”*

<sup>2</sup> On the furnaces capacity see Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-cremation-furnaces-of-auschwitz/>.

<sup>3</sup> See Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 5th ed, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2018, pp. 103-106; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/air-photo-evidence/>.

This description is totally at odds with the orthodox narrative. The Zyklon-B pellets were supposedly poured from opened cans through holes in the roof (Crematoria II + III) or the walls (Crematoria IV + V). The cans were in no way “screwed” into the ceiling. After all, had this been the case, how could they have unscrewed the can’s cap from the outside?

*“After 10 minutes had passed, the SS officers, who had been observing from a small window in the door, opened the door. Wearing gas masks, they quickly opened the vents in order to remove the gas.”*

It’s clear that Kounio has no idea how a gas chamber works, real or imaginary. Any indispensable, efficient gas-chamber ventilation would have been mechanical in nature. To start it, no vents had to be opened, only electric motors had to be switched on. And any execution gas chamber would have had to be ventilated out a long time before any door could have been opened safely. Even in case of the ground-floor rooms of Crematoria IV + V that purportedly served as homicidal gas chambers, their wall openings allegedly used to both throw in Zyklon B and to ventilate the rooms afterwards were closed with wooden shutters that were operated from the *outside*.

*“Afterwards, they entered with a group of prisoners from the Sonderkommando. These prisoners were changed every half hour. The prisoners were in two teams: 4 members of the team separated the corpses that had become enmeshed together and then threw them to 2 others, who stacked them near the lift and then threw them into it. When the number of corpses reached fifty, they were lifted to the floor above, where two other prisoners were waiting.”*

The makeshift freight elevator in Crematorium II was actually rather small and had a permissible maximum load of just 300 kg, or 5 to 6 corpses. In Crematorium III, an elevator with a higher maximum load may have been installed, but even that could not carry more than maybe 20 corpses at a time.<sup>4</sup> 50 corpses is a totally imaginary number.

But Kounio is not done. As he informs us, the Nazis used also other types of extermination:

*“If the number of condemned prisoners was small in number, they did not kill them with gas. First, the prisoners had to strip naked and were placed in a chamber. One of the members of the Sonderkommando lined them up one behind the other. Another Sonderkommando then took*

---

<sup>4</sup> On the elevators see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 49-54; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.



*each one by the ear and led him to another chamber. An SS officer was hiding behind the door. He shot each one in the temple. The pistol had a silencer on it. When the condemned prisoner fell, two other inmates would transport him to the lift. If the number of condemned prisoners were extremely small, the Germans did not use gas or a pistol to kill them. They would burn them alive, throwing them into the fire."*

And this brings us to the most important question: How did Kounio know all this? He worked as a tailor in Auschwitz and never even set foot in Birkenau. Who provided him with that information? A member of the *Sonderkommando*? Probably not, because not only the information is wrong, but he also states:

*"It is not easy to describe the work that the Sonderkommando did. Only those who survived this hell would be able to tell us. On the other hand, what would someone actually remember, after having survived this unheard of, unimaginable hell?"*

That leaves other prisoners as the possible source. But who exactly? He does not say. Only later, when he describes two uprisings at the camp, does he write that the narrative comes from a "personal acquaintance" working in the crematories who survived and conveyed the information to him (p. 66). And again, the information is wrong, as he claims that during the *Sonderkommando* revolt of October 7, 1944, Crematoria II and III were set on fire, when in fact it was Crematorium IV. So we have wrong information from an unknown source. And that's all there is to it.

## Summary

After the Epilogue, Kounio explains the reasons for writing his book as follows:

*"This book was published after many years of silence. It was published after I went back and revisited those Nazi concentration camps where I had been a prisoner. I decided to publish this book for three reasons: my personal response to Holocaust denial, out of respect for the memory of those that did not survive, and in response to my children's pleas." (p. 167)*

He further adds:

*"I am not a historian, and there is no way that I can relate everything that happened during these years. I can only relate what I myself experienced." (p. 168)*

And yet his book has plenty of things that he most certainly did not experience, things which are all wrong, and he does not even try to back them up. That neither helps his credibility nor his response to Holocaust denial. It just makes it worse.

## From Athens to Auschwitz

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Errikos Sevillias, *Athens – Auschwitz*, Lycabettus Press, Athens, 1983; *Αθήνα – Άουσβιτς*, Vivliopōleion tēs “Hestias,” Athens, 1995.

---

**A**re our readers ready to look into yet another testimony? Sit back and relax. Tonight’s guest of honor is Errikos Sevillias. So let’s go.

Sevillias was deported from Athens to Auschwitz and then Birkenau in 1944 at the age of 43. His memoir *Athens-Auschwitz* was published first in English in 1983, and then in Greek in 1995. His account is generally believable. Simple, clear and with no verbalisms. After his stay in Birkenau, he was transferred to Breslau which proved to be much worse as he had to work at night shifts in the freezing cold. He suffered severely from hunger, frostbites and lice, as there were no cleaning measures (in Birkenau he received clean clothes every week). Upon liberation, he was 32 kg and at the brink of death. He slowly recovered and returned to Greece. So let’s see what he has to say about the extermination claims.

### The Selections

On his second day in Auschwitz, he asked another prisoner about the selection he had went through the previous day:

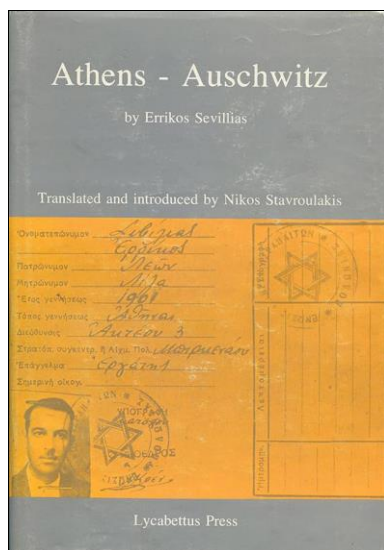
*“After I ate, I went out with my son-in-law to find out what happened to the others who had come with us and I asked one of the Greeks who had been there for a long time. I said to him, ‘You, as a long-term inmate, should know where they sent the others who had come with us.’ He laughed bitterly and told me: ‘If you wish to know, look there, that big chimney with the big flame. They all went there, the old, the sick and the mothers with the children.’ I could not understand a thing, new as I was. And he told me, ‘There are the crematories, that is the place where they kill and then burn whoever is unfit for work. And they send all the mothers who have little children.’ When I heard it, I froze out of horror and started crying painfully for my little nephew who had gone with them.” (p. 60)*

Once again we see the rumor factory at work. From one prisoner to the next, everyone repeated what they had heard. So Sevillias, for the rest of his internment, every time he witnessed a selection, he thought that those selected had been sent to the crematory.

## The Gas Chambers

Sevillias has no personal experience with gas chambers. His information is derived from his son-in-law who supposedly worked at Crematorium II or III. Here is his description:

*“Every day they killed thousands of people. When they were bringing them into the crematorium, they put them in a large underground room that had numbered hangers on the walls, and they said to them: ‘Now you have to take off your clothes, and each of you place it on a hanger remembering the number, so you can find them when you exit the shower.’ They were telling them this so that they would not suspect what awaited them, but they were all shaking from fear. When they had undressed, a door opened leading to another room – about 8 x 8 meters – and they ordered them to go in. When the first ones entered and saw that there were no showers but merely four empty walls, they realized that their time had come, and they started crying and shouting. The rest, hearing the cries, would not enter, they resisted. Then the Germans beat them mercilessly with a whip, and they had to go in. But as there were too many and they could not all fit inside, they squeezed them to the point that they had to raise their arms up to fit inside; that is because they were always more than a thousand persons, and it was almost impossible to fit them in. In the end, they grabbed the little kids left and threw them above the heads of the adults. When everyone was finally inside, they sealed the door and channeled a poisonous gas into the room, that killed them within three minutes.” (p. 79)*



Front cover of *Errikos*  
Sevillias's *Athens – Auschwitz*

30 × 7 meters in size, with seven concrete pillars, and according to official history, four wire-mesh columns as well as fake shower heads. Therefore, whoever provided him with this information had never set foot in that basement and wasn't familiar with the mainstream narrative either.

## The Crematories

Now here's the description of the cremation ovens:

*"They were not any different than the usual furnaces, only they were much larger, they were about 80 meters in length, and in every two meters there was an opening. In front of each opening there was a worker; he took the bodies left by the little rail cars as they passed by and threw them in the furnace. This went on until they were none left. Within two hours more than a thousand people had been killed and thrown into the furnaces, and the gas room was ready for new victims, and then more and more. Sometimes the four crematories operated day and night, because ten or fifteen thousand people happened to arrive a day, who all had to be executed."* (p. 80)

Furnaces 80 meters long? An opening every two meters? Little rail cars passing by? Throwing corpses into furnaces? The furnace room of the largest crematoria in Auschwitz, nos. II and III, was 30 meters long. It was equipped with five furnaces that were 3.5 m wide each with three openings whose center was some 1.2 m apart. No carts were running on rails or otherwise to deliver the corpses, because that room was on the ground floor, while the alleged gas chamber was in the basement. They were linked only by a freight elevator.<sup>1</sup> Furthermore, corpses had to be introduced into the cremation muffle through the 60-cm narrow and even lower opening using a steel stretcher. They could not have been "thrown." It is therefore evident that the informant had never even been near any of the Birkenau crematoria. And here's the most interesting "information":

*"When the corpses they had put in the furnaces were completely burnt, the fat from them was sent through pipes in a pit behind the furnace. From there they were put into barrels and taken to cars. Where they went and what they did with it, I did not know."* (p. 81)

---

<sup>1</sup> On the layout of these crematoria, see the various blueprints reprinted in Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, e.g. p. 277; <https://www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/>.

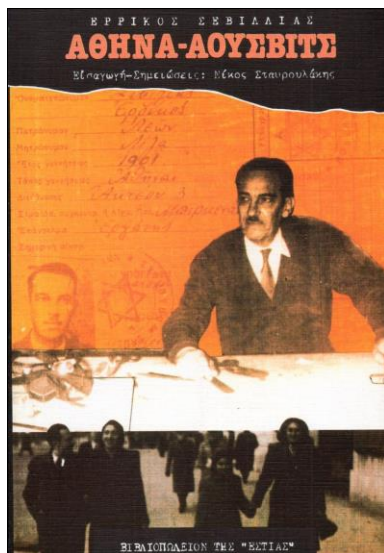
In the presence of a spark or flame, body fat catches fire at temperatures exceeding 184°C (its flash point).<sup>2</sup> Considering that the inside of a cremation muffle needs to be at least 800°C hot to function properly, there is no way any fat could have oozed from a body lying in a cremation muffle, let alone drip off, without instantly catching fire and burning off quickly.

## The Revolt

Finally, Sevillias offers some interesting information regarding the alleged *Sonderkommando* revolt (which he places on October 6). According to the orthodox narrative,<sup>3</sup> on October 7, 1944, 300 members of the *Sonderkommando* in Birkenau slated to be put on a transport – which they thought was equivalent to their impending execution – planned a mass escape. This plan, however, was betrayed by another inmate, so a premature, spontaneous revolt broke out instead, during which *Sonderkommando* members at Crematorium IV attacked their SS guards with hammers, axes and stones. They set Crematorium IV ablaze and threw a few self-made grenades at the arriving SS reinforcement. The *Sonderkommando* members of Crematorium II joined the uprising, while the crews of the other crematoria remained inactive. Some of the insurgents managed to reach the grove behind Crematorium IV, where most of them were killed in the ensuing fight against SS guards. A few escaped, but most of them were later captured. Three SS men were killed in this revolt.

About this event, Sevillias writes that on October 5 his son-in-law told him that they would attempt a mass escape “tomorrow afternoon.” Here’s what followed:

*“On October 6, I went as usual to work, and at some point, when I saw him through the wires, he told me that everything was fine. When noon had passed, we started waiting anxiously for the signal. We were all*



Front cover of the later Greek edition of Errikos Sevillias's  
Athens – Auschwitz

<sup>2</sup> J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1564.

<sup>3</sup> Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, pp. 899f.

*nervous, but we had all made up our minds. But at 2 o'clock, as we were working, we heard many cries from the crematorium. This worried me, and in a moment we saw the internal workers coming furiously out with axes in hand, cutting the wires and running away from the crematorium. We were at a loss not knowing what to do, and we stayed there still."* (p. 94)

Then the Germans arrived shooting anyone moving. Many prisoners were killed, and the escape failed. Sevilias learned later that the operation had been betrayed by another prisoner hoping for a reward. When the workers in the crematorium realized this, they grabbed the axes and tried to run away, but the Germans caught up with them.

The above seems to be largely corroborated by a few German wartime documents confirming that this revolt took place, indeed, including a garrison order naming the three SS casualties,<sup>4</sup> and by an escape report of the Gestapo published by the Auschwitz Museum. The hour is exactly the same mentioned by Sevilias, the only difference being the date (September 7),<sup>5</sup> but that seems to be an error of the document, as other German wartime documents put that event firmly on October 7, so for instance the just-mentioned garrison order and a telegram sent by the Auschwitz camp headquarters to the local Gestapo office saying:<sup>6</sup>

*"On October 7, [19]44 the Kommandos of the crematoria here attempted a mass escape. Through the swift and decisive intervention of the guard staff here, however, it was possible to prevent this. The vast majority of these prisoners were shot while fleeing. At present the following [4] prisoners are still unaccounted for: [...]"*

Of course, we cannot expect to find any details of the event in German wartime document, so we will probably never know whether the details of the orthodox narrative as recounted by Czech based on a number of testi-

<sup>4</sup> *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, names as casualties SS *Unterscharführer* Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke; N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K. G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 499.

<sup>5</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 97-99 & Doc. 19, p. 222; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/curated-lies/>.

<sup>6</sup> The first page of this document was published in 2015 by Igor Bartosik in his short 2015 monograph *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku (The Sonderkommando Revolt: 7 October 1944)*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz), p. 33, without archival reference. The entire document was subsequently made available online at: [http://auschwitz.ru/en/auschwitz/resistance/sonderkommando/#popup/gallery\\_2/0/](http://auschwitz.ru/en/auschwitz/resistance/sonderkommando/#popup/gallery_2/0/) (last accessed on Jan. 24, 2018; "Account disabled by server administrator" in 2024).

monies (such as those by S. Lewenthal, H. Mandelbaum) are correct. But the general framework of the event seems to be firmly established.

## Summary

This witness can be considered mostly credible with regard to events he personally experienced, as it agrees with solidly documented facts, while unverified rumors he received from others are clearly false, in particular when it comes to the alleged gas chambers and the claimed equipment and operation of the crematoria.

Hence once again, another witness does not offer reliable information about mass killings in gas chambers.



## From Greece to Birkenau

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Leon Cohen, *From Greece to Birkenau: The Crematoria Workers' Uprising*, Salonika Jewry Research Center, Tel Aviv, 1996.

---

Without a doubt the most important piece of evidence regarding the Holocaust are the testimonies of the members of the so-called *Sonderkommandos*. They were the workers in the crematories who allegedly took the bodies from the gas chambers to be cremated. Normally, such witnesses should not exist, as the orthodox narrative has it that they were killed every few months to be replaced by others. And yet they do, even claiming that they were *Sonderkommando* members for many months, even years.

Enter Leon Cohen. He was deported to Auschwitz in the middle of April 1944. He was then transferred to Birkenau where he received the registration number 182,492, and soon he was put to work in the *Sonderkommando*. He claims to have remained there for 11 months (which is impossible, as the crematories went out of service in November 1944). Strangely, he and his co-workers were not killed, and after the evacuation, he was sent to Mauthausen and other camps, where he was liberated by the Americans on May 5, 1945. He returned to Greece, and in 1980 he migrated to Israel.

His memoir *From Greece to Birkenau: The Crematoria Workers' Uprising* was first published by the Salonika Jewry Research Center in Tel Aviv in 1996 (English edition). He is one of three *Sonderkommando* members, along with Marcel Nadjari and Filip Müller, to have written their memoirs. Let's see what this most important witness has to say.

### Gas Chambers and Crematories

Cohen gives a detailed description of the crematories and the procedures followed (pp. 111-114):

*"There were four brand new crematories. They were numbered from 1 to 4 and they were built on the two sides of the buildings. Number 1 was in front of number 2, and, similarly, number 3 was in front of number 4. Between them there was a distance of 250 meters. The whole setting was quite uniform, except for Crematories 3 and 4 which were located*

*at the center of the camp, whereas the first two were at its corner. Each crematory had its own basement, ground floor and upper floor.”*

The first two major mistakes. Crematories 3 and 4 (IV-V) were not at the center of the camp but at the north-west corner. Furthermore, they did not have a basement or an upper floor. Cohen seems to think that all four were similar in design.

*“One could reach the basement by walking down twelve steps four meters wide, which led to an anteroom 250 m<sup>2</sup>, about 20 x 12 meters.”*

The stairway that led to the basement had actually 10 steps and it was about 2 meters wide. As for the anteroom (Leichenkeller or Morgue #2), it was about 50 meters long and 8 meters wide.

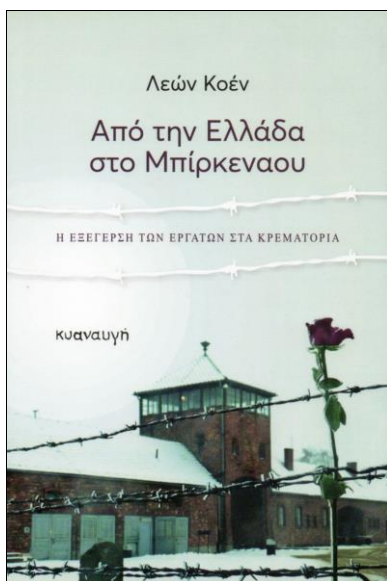
*“When the people arrived at the basement, they were told that they would have a shower, so to disinfect them and their clothes. Then they would enter a room with showers, in which the only visible thing was a fake spout nailed on the ceiling. They all had to undress. For reasons of decency, women and children entered first, then men. When a group was ready, the door of the anteroom was opened, which was 16 m<sup>2</sup>. That room led from the shower to the gas chamber.”*

This account totally contradicts the orthodox version. The gas chamber itself was supposed to be the fake shower room, but according to Cohen the fake shower room was in the undressing room – and with only one fake shower head!

*“This diabolical chamber was about 30 meters long, 15 meters wide and 3.5 meters high.”*

Actual dimensions of Morgue #1 said to have been that “chamber”: 30 x 7 x 2.4 m.

*“Its maximum capacity was 500 people, but we managed to squeeze up to 750.”*



Front cover of the Greek edition of Leon Cohen's *From Greece to Birkenau*

An interesting divergence from the usual claims of about 2,000 to 3,000 people. Cohen gives more realistic figures, putting 750 people in a chamber of 30 x 15 m. Obviously he's done the math.

*"Inside there were hollow pillars, placed every 8 meters. The pillars were covered with pierced metal plates, which had holes of 15 mm and through them the gas entered the chamber."*

Curiously, instead of just saying the number of pillars, he places one pillar every 8 meters. In a room 30 meters long, that would mean 3 pillars in total, but only if there was only one row. With a second row, there would have been 6 pillars. And he doesn't seem to notice that there were also 7 concrete pillars supporting the roof.

Also, in another divergence, he claims that the pillars were covered (probably referring to their sides) with iron plates which had small holes, whereas they were supposedly made of several layers of iron wire-mesh with a wire-mesh insert for inserting and removing the Zyklon B pellets.

*"The prisoners would remove the slab from outside and the soldiers added the frozen gas, which was in the form of liquid crystals weighing about one kilogram. From closure till the crystals turned to gas, about one hour passed. In the winter we would first preheat the chamber, setting fire with coals to accelerate the evaporation. To make sure that they were all dead, we had to wait one more hour before opening the door."*

Cohen seems to be aware that high temperatures were needed in the gas chamber but his description of Zyklon (which he does not name) is wrong. It implies that it was in the form of ice crystals which melted and turned to gas, whereas it was gypsum granules soaked with hydrogen cyanide that slowly evaporated upon opening the can. Furthermore, he gives two full hours for an execution (followed by two more hours for ventilation), again a realistic figure, but in total contradiction with all the witnesses who speak of only a few minutes up to half an hour at most for the whole procedure.

*"Strangely, the corpses near the pillars were completely bruised, almost black, while those further away were pink. I suppose this was due to the amount of gas they had inhaled but as I am not a scientist nor a doctor, I cannot draw a conclusion."*

Cyanide poisoning causes a pink discoloration, a fact that almost all witnesses get wrong. Cohen seems to get it right. But does he? Other *Sonderkommando* members like Dario Gabbai have claimed that the bodies were black and blue. Cohen's statement looks like an attempt to reconcile those claims with reality.

## The Cremation

We now move to the cremation of corpses (pp. 115-118).

*“As for the third stage, the 35 meters long chamber-furnace was divided in two sections. The crematories were in the first section, which was the largest. The second, smaller section, was about 10 meters long and it had been converted to a luxurious chrome-plated paved bathroom.”*

Cohen does not explain what was supposed to be the purpose of that bathroom. In fact, there was no such bathroom. Next to the furnace room there were several rooms: The coke bunker, the commanding officer's office, a toilet, and the quarters of the workers.

*“Two groups of workers worked there, each on a twelve hour shift, from six to six. The burning, that is, would continue non-stop round the clock. The ovens had been assembled in units of three and were about five meters apart. Each oven could take five corpses. The capacity, that is, was 15 corpses per unit and 75 in total. The procedure lasted for half an hour. [...] In short, within 24 hours and if there was no stop, 3,600 corpses could be cremated.”*

Cohen describes correctly the ovens (five triple-muffle furnaces), but his other data is absurd. It was physically impossible to fit five corpses into one muffle, as they were designed only for one corpse each. But even if it had been possible, the cremation would have lasted several hours, because so many corpses would have clogged the muffle and overtaxed the coke hearths, making a proper cremation impossible.<sup>1</sup>

*“Although the male corpses were more than the female ones in an analogy three to two, when the crematory was full, the surplus of the female fat was absolutely capable by itself to keep the fire going.”*

This is absolute nonsense. Fat is flammable, but the amount of fat contained in a normal body is not enough to keep a cremation going in the kind of furnaces installed at Auschwitz. They were neither insulated nor had any means of recovering the heat from the exhaust gases. Without additional fuel, the muffles would have swiftly cooled down, and the cremation would have stopped.

Finally, according to Cohen the cremation ashes weigh 700 grams, a figure close to Nadjari's 640 grams. But their actual weight is 2 to 3 kg.

---

<sup>1</sup> The hearths, also designed for only one corpse per muffle at a time, had to provide the heat and combustion gases needed for the cremation. On the Auschwitz cremation devices see C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-cremation-furnaces-of-auschwitz/>.

## The Pits

The orthodox narrative has it that during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in late spring and summer of 1944, the crematories could not keep up with the thousands of corpses. So some pits were dug in the northern backyard of Crematorium V to burn them, in addition to similar burning pits dug near the so-called Bunker 2 outside of the camp proper. What does Cohen have to say about this?

Well, for starters he does give neither their number nor their location. Additionally, he claims that pits were regularly used:

*“Under normal circumstances, the corpses were burned in the crematories. But whenever too many prisoners arrived at the same time, it was impossible to squeeze them all in the crematories and the burning had to be done inside the pits.”* (p. 119)

He also adds that pits and crematories were working for 10 months (p. 122). Now here’s the description of a pit:

*“A pit was a trench five meters deep, with a gradually narrowing width from about six meters to one meter. It was full to the top with alternating layers of fir and pine branches and of corpses. As soon as it was full, they would pour oil and set fire. To speed up the cremation procedure, the Sonderkommandos were standing at both sides of the pit poking the fire with long stakes. The completion of the job on each pit usually lasted two days and two nights. When the fire went off due to shortage of fuel, the trench had to be cleared from the remains, like the half-burned branches and the accumulated fat.”* (p. 119)

In the swamp that was Birkenau, it would be impossible to dig a pit five meters deep.<sup>2</sup> Also the heat would have been so intense (he speaks of flames five to six meters high) that approaching the fire would have caused severe burnings if not death. Finally, even more ridiculous is the claim about the accumulated fat. The same fat that was allegedly enough to keep the cremation going in the cremation furnaces did not burn off in the pits but rather gathered to such a degree that it had to be cleared out?

---

<sup>2</sup> On this see Carlo Mattogno: *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, in particular the three contributions on that problem in the appendix; <https://armreg.co.uk/product/holocaust-handbooks-the-complete-series-paperback/>.

## Gas Vans?

As it turns out, gas chambers, crematories and flaming pits were not enough for Cohen, so he discovered gas vans at Birkenau, of which the orthodox narrative knows nothing:

*“The trucks were permanently parked at the center of the fields, about 300 meters from the trenches. In there up to 100 people were squeezed, and half an hour after the doors were closed, the gas would enter through a small opening, that closed afterwards. Hearing those unfortunate people screaming and hitting the walls was unbearable. All this lasted ten to fifteen minutes and then, all of a sudden, there was a terrifying silence. Fifteen minutes later, we opened the back door of the truck and loaded the corpses on special carts, which we pushed on the temporary railways to the trenches. When we reached there, we tipped over the carts and emptied the corpses into the trenches.” (p. 121)*

## Commander Wire

Leaving aside for a moment the gas chambers and the fires, let's have a look at another example that highlights the historical value of this book. Before his deportation, Cohen was held at a camp in Haidari, a suburb of Athens. As they did not know the commander's name (in a footnote the editor writes that it was Paul Radomski), they had named him Wire (from a Greek expression). Later, on one day while in Birkenau, they were ordered to clean the crematorium, because the new camp commander was about to come any time soon. Several days later, a black Mercedes arrived and an officer with a uniform full of medals and a whip in hand got out. And what a surprise, it was Wire himself! Long time, no see...

## The Uprising

Finally, let's see what Cohen has to tell us about the famous uprising of the *Sonderkommandos*, which is officially placed on October 7, 1944.

First, he seems to be quite confused regarding the date. In the Introduction he claims it was on July 7 (p. 21). Then he writes it was on October 7 (p. 128). Lastly, when he starts describing the event (p. 151), he places it on September 7! Anyway, here's what allegedly happened (pp. 155f.):

*“At two o'clock the prisoners were ordered to gather in the furnace room and submit a report at the Disinfection Unit. At that point, a Greek yelled: Upon them! That was the starter to begin the uprising.*

*The other Greeks responded immediately and charged at two guards to grab their weapons. However, the expected help from the rest never came. On the contrary, in fact, some non-Greek prisoners tried to take the weapons from the rebels and give them back to the Germans. I still cannot understand their attitude. There were some shootings in the air and amidst the panic a group of 25 Greeks ran towards the exit. They ran a distance of 50 meters to Crematorium 3 and grabbed the weapons of two more Germans. Subsequently they let the Germans go, fortified themselves in the crematory and waited. All the prisoners, Greek or not, waited with them. [...] The Germans responded quickly. One or two minutes later one of the soldiers of Crematorium 4 regained his nerve, ran to the watchtowers and raised the alarm. [...] Within 15 minutes trucks full of armed soldiers arrived, who surrounded the crematory and ordered the rebels to surrender. They responded with a fusillade of bullets. Obviously, some of the rebels' bullets had hit their target, because the Nazis stopped shooting and in a few minutes ambulances arrived. Soon they started shooting again. [...] The battle, however, could not go on forever. The Germans started throwing grenades and opening holes on the walls. [...] The next step was to set the crematory on fire. Within a few minutes, Crematorium 3 was engulfed in flames and all Greeks perished."*

A number of German wartime documents have surfaced in the meantime proving that an attempt at mass escape did indeed happen on October 7, 1944, which was thwarted by the camp authorities.<sup>3</sup>

This confirms an attempted mass escape. The usual narrative about this event, however, has it that the prisoners blew up Crematorium IV themselves and set it on fire, and that most participants of this attempted escape were shot while trying to flee, or during subsequent reprisals.<sup>4</sup>

## Summary

The witness obviously lacks any credibility. His book is quite similar to *Eyewitness Auschwitz* by Filip Müller: Full of errors, contradictions, fictional events and outrageous claims. Cohen writes that one reason for putting his experiences to paper is because of the intense allusions that the

<sup>3</sup> See Carlo Mattogno, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, Section 3.6.2; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/an-auschwitz-doctors-eyewitness-account/>.

<sup>4</sup> See Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989, pp. 899f.

---

Holocaust is a myth. Unfortunately, his book provides even more fuel to these allusions.



## Voices of the Holocaust

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Lyn Smith, *Remembering: Voices of the Holocaust*, Carroll & Graf, New York, 2006.

---

We will continue our search through the testimonies by having a look at the book *Remembering: Voices of the Holocaust* (Carroll & Graf, New York 2006) edited by Lyn Smith. The foreword is by Laurence Rees who, explaining the reasons for publishing this book, writes:

*“There’s one final reason, of course, why the world is a better place for this book being in it; which is that there are still those who want to pretend none of this ever happened. Recently, at a talk I gave about my Auschwitz book, I was confronted by a Holocaust denier who started screaming at me. He would not listen to argument and was high on insane conspiracy theories. Such people really do exist. And there is always the chance that once everyone personally involved in this terrible history has died, more attempts will be made to diminish or deny what really happened. Each of the people who agreed to give their testimony to this project fights back personally against such a calumny. Each of them bears witness to the truth that there existed in Europe in the middle of the twentieth century a criminal regime like no other in history. Each of them preserves the memory of their suffering forever.”* (p. 3)

Of course, we have every reason to suspect that Rees, being the trickster that he is, does not tell us everything about this denier who would not listen to his “argument.” Nevertheless, let’s move on.

The book has more than 100 testimonies, mostly Jews and some non-Jews, but not in the form of individual interviews. They are divided by topic as follows:

*1933-36: Persecution*

*1937-39: The Search for Refuge*

*1939: War*

*1940-41: The Third Reich Expands*

*1939-42: The Ghetto (i)*

*1943-44: The Ghetto (ii)*

*1940-44: The Camps (i)*

*Resistance**1944-45: The Camps (ii)**1945: Death March**1945: Liberation**Aftermath*

In every chapter, there is a statement by some witnesses, usually a paragraph long. So, what do they have to offer in the fight against the calumny of Holocaust denial?

## Rumors, Rumors, and More Rumors

Reading through the testimonies, we once again notice that the survivors did not have any first-hand knowledge about the supposed extermination at the camps. First, Michael Etkind, a Polish Jew, writes about the Lodz Ghetto:

*"By the end of 1941, more and more people who were not working were being sent out of the ghetto. They got notices and their food was cut off, and they were ordered to the railway station to be moved out in cattle trucks. Nobody knew exactly what was happening, but nobody wanted to be sent out of the ghetto. As a postman, I was the one who was bringing those notices to those people. We were nicknamed the 'Mal-chamoves' – the biblical 'angel of death.' It wasn't pleasant because when you gave the notices, the people would burst into tears. These were the people who couldn't work: too old or too young or just incapable because they were so weak from starvation. Sometimes you'd see a piece of soap with a letter RIF on it, and the joke which spread through the ghetto was that this RIF was Yiddish for 'Real Jewish Fat': Jews were being evacuated and turned into soap. Those jokes started at the end 1941, beginning 1942, so rumours that Jews were being exterminated were about even then."* (p. 120)

Next, Anna Bergman, a Czech and inmate at Auschwitz:

*"I was with a friend whose parents were in the same transport but had been sent to the other side during the selection by Mengele. When we got into our barrack, she asked the women already there, 'Where are my parents? When will I see them again?' And they all started screaming with laughter, 'You stupid idiot, they are in the chimney by now!' We thought they were mad, and they thought we were mad."* (p. 162)

Jan Hartman, a Czech Jew:

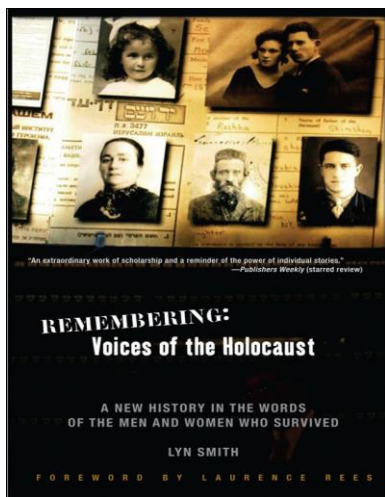
*“What struck me about the camp was the smell. By then we knew it was an extermination camp: we saw chimneys and the fire was very high. ‘You go through the chimney’ – that was the standard saying. I never heard about the gas chambers, so I didn’t know how people were killed. But we saw the chimneys and we associated the flames with the transports coming in...” (ibid.)*

Never mind that by design no flames could emanate from the crematorium chimneys at Auschwitz.<sup>1</sup> Clive Teddern, a German Jewish soldier, after arriving with his unit at Hamburg on May 8, 1945, started looking for his parents:

*“Of course, I was there asking people if they knew my parents and if they knew what had happened to them. And those from Theresienstadt told me, ‘Your parents were sent from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz, to the gas chambers. They’re not coming back.’ And that’s how I found out.” (p. 290)*

Fritz Moses, a German civilian from Munich:

*“We hadn’t known about the full extent of the murders; we only knew that something had happened. But this selection, this perfection, I don’t think that was known by the mass of the people; only a few knew. But the fact that people knew about it could be concluded from a few things. Like, there was a certain kind of soap, the size of this packet of cigarettes, a terrible grey-green colour and stamped with the initials ‘R I F’ and the meaning most people applied to this was ‘Ruhe in Frieden’ – ‘Rest In Peace,’ because it was made out of the fat of Jews. I mean, when something like that was spoken, there has to be something to it. So*



*Front cover of Lyn Smith's  
Remembering: Voices of the  
Holocaust*

<sup>1</sup> In Crematoria II & III, the length of the smoke ducts and the chimney height together was some 30 meters. It was only marginally shorter for Crematoria IV & V. There was no way any flame could have been long enough to reach from the muffle all the way out the chimney. See Carlo Mattogno, “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria, Optical Phenomena of Actual Cremations in the Concentration Camps of the Third Reich,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78; <https://codoh.com/library/document/flames-and-smoke-from-the-chimneys-of-crematoria/>

*now people are supposed to be saying that they didn't know about it – right? That is the proof ... very macabre.*” (p. 303)

Others, like Leon Greenman, a British Jew, are more assertive:

*“Then one of the prisoners in a striped uniform commanded us to follow him. Well, we turned to the left and walked a little way for two or three minutes. A truck arrived, stopped near us and on the truck were all the women, children, babies and in the centre my wife and child standing up. They stood up to the light as if it was meant to be like that – so that I could recognise them. A picture I'll never forget. All these were supposed to have gone to the bathroom to have a bath, to eat and to live. Instead they had to undress and go into the gas chambers, and two hours later those people were ashes, including my wife and child.”* (p. 159)

This is similar to the statement by Dennis Avey, a British POW:

*“Now dreadful things were happening in Auschwitz-Birkenau during 1944. They were gassing and burning thousands of people who couldn't work anymore because of their failing strength; I knew practically everything that was going on there. I knew that from all over the continent people would be brought to Auschwitz-Birkenau: men, women, children, old people; then they were sorted out and some were gassed right away. There were heaps and heaps of clothing, glasses, footwear – huge warehouses full of possessions taken from these people. They just put them into the gas chambers using this Zyklon B gas and then they were burned. And this happened day in and day out.”* (p. 210)

How does he know this, he does not explain. He just knew.

We move on to Michael Honey, a Czech Jew, who has some better “information,” as he got in touch with a member of the *Sonderkommando*. And once again, the “information” is all wrong: tipper trolleys on rails, “rows” of furnaces, each taking three bodies at once, and using their fat as fuel:

*“The Sonderkommando (special Jewish crews forced to work in the gas chambers and crematoria) foreman told me, ‘We have to empty the gas chamber by loading the bodies onto trolleys, rail trolleys like you use on building sites. You have to heave them onto these trolleys because they are not flat trolleys, they are tipper trucks. So we have to heave them high into these tipper trucks then by rail take them to the crematorium where they are burnt. There are rows of ovens, each oven is big enough to take three. So we take a fat man or a fat woman, a smaller person and a child. This is how we save fuel. The fat of the fat person*

*helps to burn the others.' He said the hardest thing is to dispose of those who come from the camp and die of natural causes because they are so emaciated, there is no fat on them. They take so much fuel that the Germans stop the burning and leave the bones on the plate so that the next lot will burn the bones until there are only ashes left."* (p. 164)

## Those Selections Again

The orthodox narrative has it that, after a selection, those unfit to work were sent to the gas chambers, some of which were disguised as shower rooms. But again, some witnesses have quite a different story to tell.

First, here's the account of Anita Lasker, a German Jewish cellist:

*"What I remember about arriving in Auschwitz, June 1943, was a lot of noise, a lot of dogs barking, screaming, shouting and waiting all night for something – we didn't know what. Then when morning came we were shoved in another barrack and all the ceremony was started: you know, the hair was shaved, the number tattooed and your clothes were taken off you. All this was done by prisoners not SS people. Auschwitz was run by the inmates, the SS were on the fringe, but the actual work was done by the inmates. The person who processed me asked a lot of questions: What is going on outside? How is the war going? Where do you come from? What do you do? I told her where I came from and for some reason I said that I played the cello. 'Oh,' she said, 'that's fantastic! Stand here to the side.' Everybody else was going through and I was still standing there... I waited and waited and I didn't know what I was waiting for. I knew the gas chamber looked like a shower room and I was in a shower room – I thought: that's probably it. But it wasn't, because into this room marched a lady who introduced herself as Alma Rosé who was the conductor of the camp orchestra. [...] Now I hadn't touched the cello for two years and I asked for five minutes' practice time and then played her something. And I became a member of the famous orchestra."* (p. 180)

And here's what happened later:

*"Eventually in 1944, the day came when someone came to our block – the music block was the only block where Jews and non-Jews were mixed. Then came the dreaded moment, 'Aryans to one side, Jews to the other.' We thought, 'Now we'll be sent to the gas chamber.' But that was when they sent us to Bergen-Belsen."* (p. 221)

Second, Barbara Stimler, a Polish Jewess:

*"One day Mengele comes to the block and we all stand on one side, a thousand of us. He stands with two SS men near the door. It is September 1944 and the sun is shining. We have to undress, we hold our clothes on our arms. He takes us by the hand, turns us front and back. One woman is sent to the other side of the block, and one is sent outside. Now, which is which? We are sent outside, looking behind to see where the fat ones are going and where the thin. We can't do anything: if we have to go, we have to go. They take us to the shower. Now, what is going to come out: will it be water or will it be gas? We are holding our hands, praying to God. Water comes out. We all sigh with relief. They give us clothes: a dress, stockings, clogs and a coat and they take us to Pirschcow, a farm in Germany, to dig antitank ditches." (p. 223)*

And third, Roman Halter, a Polish Jew:

*"Mengele and his officers came to the block and a rope was put down longitudinally. We were all put on one side of it. The order was that everyone had to go up to the rope, stretch out our arms and then on a certain order turn them over palm up. Everybody thought the strongest and best would be selected for work, so they came to the forefront. Mengele would then walk along the rope, looking at the palms saying, 'You are a metal worker with such soft hands? What did you really do in Lodz Ghetto, you are lying.' And they would be marked and dealt with. So we behind quickly spat on our hands and rubbed them in the floor in order to get dirt into our palms and we sighed with relief when we were marked OK. Those who were marked thought they were for certain death, but nothing happened – it was simply a sadistic thing which was Mengele's way of dealing with people." (ibid.)*

Leaving aside the fact that fooling the Germans by putting dirt on the hands sounds silly, what exactly was sadistic if nothing happened?

## The Eyewitnesses

There are two witnesses who claim to have actually seen gassings at Auschwitz. But their credibility is far from established. First, there is Kitty Hart, a Polish Jewess:

*"What I observed was that the women and children had been separated from the men and were sitting in the small wood just across from our barrack; the children would pick flowers, the women would sit and picnic and give the children the food and drink they still had. Then a group would be led into the low building which was Crematorium 4, and you*

*heard a sort of muffled sound. Then from one of the windows from my barrack I could see a person walking up a ladder wearing a gas mask and he would empty a tin into an opening, a sort of skylight, at the top, and he would run down the ladder very quickly. You couldn't hear a lot, other than the muffled sound; sometimes you could actually hear screams. After a pause you could see smoke coming out of the chimney of Crematorium 4, and a while later activity could be seen at the rear of the crematorium; ash was being dumped at the back into a pond.” (p. 214)*

Overlooking the fact that the tiny openings in Crematorium IV were barred, thus preventing any introduction of Zyklon B,<sup>2</sup> Hart's account cannot be true because, according to her story, all the work – gassing, ventilating, corpse removal, cremation, clearing, dumping – was completed in only a few minutes.

The second witness is Antonin Daniel, a Czech gypsy:

*“Then they went into the gas chamber, a place like a shower, until there were lots of them and then it was locked. They didn't know anything about it. The gas was switched on and that was the end. There was a sort of peep-hole there. We were able to watch. I saw, I saw; but if that Kapo had caught us, he would have beaten us to death. They fell like flies. It took fifteen minutes and some, well many of them were still alive, they were still breathing. We opened it up to make the gas go away and then we dragged them out. Those who were still breathing, they beat to death. [...] There were about two to three hundred in the chamber, it was not always the same. They were Jews: women, children and men too – whole families, yes, yes. They did not put Roma (gypsies) there. When Roma died, yeah, they would throw them into the furnace. After the gassing we dragged the corpses from there. They gave us kinds of belts, we had to tie them to a leg and pull it to that crematorium. Only Jews were selected (for work in the crematorium), they were very strong kids, see, young. They got more to eat; at the most they were there three or four months; then finished, sent to the gas chambers and others took their place. I had already learned my lesson. I had grown accustomed to it. It did not do anything to me.” (p. 218)*

Again, an obviously problematic and contradictory account. The gas is described as being “switched on” – rather than Zyklon B being thrown in – causing the victims to fall “like flies,” and yet many of them were still

<sup>2</sup> See G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 164, 406f.; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

breathing after 15 minutes (which would have been impossible to discern by looking through a tiny peep-hole). Then the chamber was opened “to make the gas go away,” and those still alive were beaten to death. Why not wait for the gas to take effect? Furthermore, just opening a room doesn’t make any gas contained in it “go away.” Such a “natural ventilation” would have taken many hours, yet the description implies nothing of the sort.

Furthermore, why were only Jews and not also gypsies sent into the gas chamber? In fact, the orthodox, heavily flawed narrative has it that *all* gypsies admitted to Auschwitz were eventually gassed.<sup>3</sup> And if only Jews were selected to work in the crematorium, how come he worked there? And finally, how did he survive, if these workers were “finished” off after “three or four months”?

## Where Are They, Then?

In an effort to counter revisionism, one much repeated question is of course, if the Jews were not murdered at the camps, where are they? As Hilberg once put it, they are certainly not hiding in China!

Well, perhaps the following statement by Jan Imich, a Polish Jew living in the UK, can shed some light on this:

*“I never spoke to anybody about my experiences. Jean, my wife, didn’t know that I was Jewish for something like four or five years after we got married. It was only through psychoanalysis that I slowly started to come out of the shell as it were. I can see us at that particular moment: we were actually on holiday in the country by the sea, sitting on the grass, and I finally blurted it out. And Jean was wonderful about it. But it wasn’t for many, many years after, that anybody else knew. It was only in the last ten years that I’ve been fairly free and easy, telling my best friends. I suppose I was scared in case people turned against me; maybe I was ashamed of being a Jew. God knows why when I think of it now! It could also have been an outcome of the Nazi anti-Semitism. I know for a fact that, for instance, at this point in time, there are just under two hundred Jews living in Krakow, but there are five or six more times [sic] that number of Jews that don’t admit it, people who might even have changed their names; but they are there, I know that for a*

---

<sup>3</sup> See C. Mattogno, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-gassing-of-gypsies-in-auschwitz-on-august-2/>.



*fact because a lot of friends and acquaintances of my friends in Krakow are Jewish but nobody knows.”* (p. 320)

## Summary

In the Acknowledgments, the editor writes:

*“My greatest debt is to the survivors and witnesses who have given their testimony and allowed the use of tapes and photographs. To survivors in particular, I’d like to say what a privilege it has been to record and present your voices. I realise that each voice deserves its own book, and for every voice presented here, there are hundreds of others of equal worth and interest. The good thing is that they are all preserved for posterity in the Sound Archive, potent evidence against Holocaust denial.”* (p. xvi)

Potent evidence against Holocaust denial? Actually, in the above testimonies we find statements clearly at odds with the orthodox narrative while we fail to find reliable information regarding these elusive gas chambers. If these testimonies are representative of the whole, then they are certainly potent evidence *in favor* of Holocaust denial.

## The Violinist

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Jacques Stroumsa, *Geiger in Auschwitz: ein jüdisches Überlebensschicksal aus Saloniki, 1941-1967*, Hartung-Gorre, Konstanz, 1993; *Violinist in Auschwitz: from Salonica to Jerusalem, 1913-1967*, *ibid.*, 1996; Διαλέξα τη ζωή: Απο τη Θεσσαλονικη στο Αουσβιτς, Parateretés, Thessaloniki 1997.

---

Do you ever go to concerts? Meet Jacob (Jacques) Stroumsa, the violinist of Auschwitz. Stroumsa was an electrical engineer and an amateur violinist. He arrived at Birkenau on May 8, 1943. After spending one month in the camp orchestra, he was transferred to Auschwitz where, after some gardening duties, he managed to find a job fitting his expertise: in a metal factory. In January 1945 he was sent to Mauthausen on a “death march,” then to Gusen, then back to Mauthausen, then Gusen II where he was liberated by the Americans on May 8, 1945. After the war, he lived in Paris before emigrating to Israel in 1967.

His German(!) memoir *Geiger in Auschwitz* was published in 1993, in English in 1996, and in Greek in 1997 under the title *I Chose Life*. Let’s see what we can find in it that either supports or undermines the orthodox narrative.

### Where Did they Go?

As with other witnesses, Stroumsa never actually saw any extermination of prisoners. On his first day at Birkenau, after a first questioning from an officer regarding his age, skills etc., he was sent to another room for a medical examination. There he found a doctor who was a friend of his from Thessaloniki. The doctor told him:

*“Right now, your parents, your wife and her parents have already been gassed in a gas chamber, and then they will burn them in the crematorium furnaces. The young have a small chance of staying alive, if they don’t get sick. They will have to work, each according to his expertise, until the end of the war.”* (p. 46)

At first, Stroumsa thought he was crazy and delirious. But in the end, that was it. Stroumsa believed that those unfit for work were gassed. He writes about his cousin:

*“He was sick. The cause was a hangnail on his finger that had festered. Jacques was at the Revier, the camp hospital, and there, in a Selection, that is selection, they took him for the gasses.”* (p. 14)

But as he clearly states (p. 145), the only thing he ever actually saw was the chimneys of the crematoria.



*Front cover of the Greek edition of Jacques Stroumsa's Geiger in Auschwitz*

## At the Hospital

After his transfer to Auschwitz, Stroumsa felt during one night a sharp pain in his lower abdomen. He went to the hospital, where an SS doctor diagnosed a hernia and ordered surgery. Stroumsa was trembling with fear and could not sleep at night. On the next day he was in the surgery room. They told him not to be afraid as they would administer a local anesthetic. After the injection, they tied him to the table. As he was lying there watching everything he wondered:

*“I could not understand the mindset of our executioners. On the one hand they beat, killed, sent anyone to the gas chamber for the most trivial reasons, like for example a hangnail on the finger. And on the other hand they had orchestra, a hospital with a real surgical room, they gave you anesthesia so that you would not suffer, intending to cure a hernia and be useful to them again for work. All this seemed unbelievable!”* (p. 62)

This is very important. The prisoners were so convinced about things they had not seen that they had trouble believing what they actually did see.

## The Trial

Here's another “unbelievable” incident. Stroumsa had made friends at work with a Polish Catholic. One night, the Pole invited him to his house

when the war would be over. He gave him his address on a piece of paper. But when later an SS technician searched him and found the paper, the SS men accused him of planning to escape. Stroumsa was immediately locked up in Block 11, and two days later he was put on trial.

First, the SS judge asked him politely whether he would like to have an interpreter. Stroumsa, being quite familiar with German, declined. He answered calmly all their questions. Here's what followed:

*"Then, an unbelievable thing, the court, after consultation, set me free and sent me back to work, in fact they also gave me a day off." (p. 79)*

Many years later, in the book *Secretaries of Death* by Lore Shelley,<sup>1</sup> Stroumsa found out, along with some biographical information, who the SS judge was: SS *Unterscharführer* Klaus Dylewski.

*"Dylewski was responsible for the murder of prisoners at Block 11, and also took part at the 'selektion' at the train platform. He was arrested on April 1959 and sentenced to imprisonment by the Frankfurt court. But he saved my life by sending me back to my work." (p. 80)*

## What about the Gas Chambers?

In the main text of the book, Stroumsa does not give any information on the gas chambers. Only in the appendix does he give the testimony of a friend, Hazan Saul, who claims to have worked in the *Sonderkommando*. Starting on page 143, we read the following:

*"When the Jews disembarked from the train, after the first selection, they took those soon to die into the gas room, which could take in around 3,000 people. Inside along the walls there were benches, and above them hangers, and above each hanger a number. They were told to undress and hang their clothes, and remember the number where each had hung his things. In the ceiling they could see the shower heads, in order to have the illusion that soon water would come out. As soon as the room was full, the doors were hermetically closed. An SS man came on a motorcycle bringing two cans of Cyclon. He put on a mask, opened the cans, and poured the content through two openings. One or two skylights allowed him to see into the room to observe the procedure that lasted around half an hour. Finally, they opened the door and turned on special fans to remove the poisonous gasses."*

---

<sup>1</sup> Lore Shelley, *Secretaries of Death: Accounts by Former Prisoners Who Worked in the Gestapo of Auschwitz*, Shengold, New York 1986.

Here we have some common contradictions to the orthodox narrative. The facility described closely resembles Crematoria II & III, but there, Zyklon was allegedly not poured directly into the chamber but into some contraptions; it allegedly had not two but four openings through which Zyklon B was poured, and observation is said to have occurred through a peephole in the door, not through non-existing skylights. Furthermore, the story contains two physical impossibilities: 3,000 people cannot fit into a space of some 210 m<sup>2</sup>, and ventilation would have had to occur for an extended period of time long *before* the door could have been opened. But the most egregious mistake in this description is that it seems to imply that the undressing room and the gas chamber were one and the same room.

As for the crematoria, no details are given. There is only the much-repeated fairy tale of trucks unloading sick prisoners directly into fiery pits, as the crematoria allegedly could not keep up (p. 143).

## Summary

The witness is certainly credible. His doctor friend had told him that there was a chance of surviving if you didn't get sick, but his experience proves otherwise. His trial also delivers a heavy blow to the portrayal of the SS as bloodthirsty monsters who tortured and killed prisoners for fun. And once again there is no first-hand knowledge of mass killings. Once more, it is quite an irony that testimonies offered in favor of the extermination thesis turn out to support the revisionist viewpoint.

## COMMENT

## Censorship with a Capital “C”

*Ken Meyercord*

Censorship can take many forms. There’s the government censorship we associate with socialist regimes (a notable exception being Israel, which has been under military censorship for its entire existence). Take Cuba, for instance, which exercises tight control over the access its citizens have to the internet. We are encouraged to attribute this restriction to the fear Cuba’s leaders have that, if they allow information from outside to seep through, their citizens will rise up in anger over being denied the rights of a free people: inflammatory trolls, click-bait ads, and women-degrading pornography.

A recent episode in our relations with that feisty little island suggests the Cuban government may have a different reason for limiting internet access. Back in 2010, the US government – through that clandestine CIA-front organization, the US Agency for International Development – attempted to take advantage of the Cuban government’s decision to allow its citizens to own cellphones. USAID sponsored a team of geeks to send text messages to the newly linked-in Cuban populace through a service they called ZunZuneo, a sort of Cuba-specific Twitter.

The messages were initially apolitical so as not to arouse the suspicion of either the Cuban authorities or Zunzuneo’s Cuban subscribers as to who might be behind the site. Zunzuneo proved very successful initially, garnering 40,000 subscribers in just its first year. But, in the long run, Zunzuneo proved ineffective in achieving its covert objective – fomenting rebellion – especially after the Cuban government noticed it and started blocking the site. In 2012 the operation was defunded and shut down (partly because USAID was paying a large amount in text-messaging fees to the Cuban telephone company, Cubacel).<sup>1\*</sup>

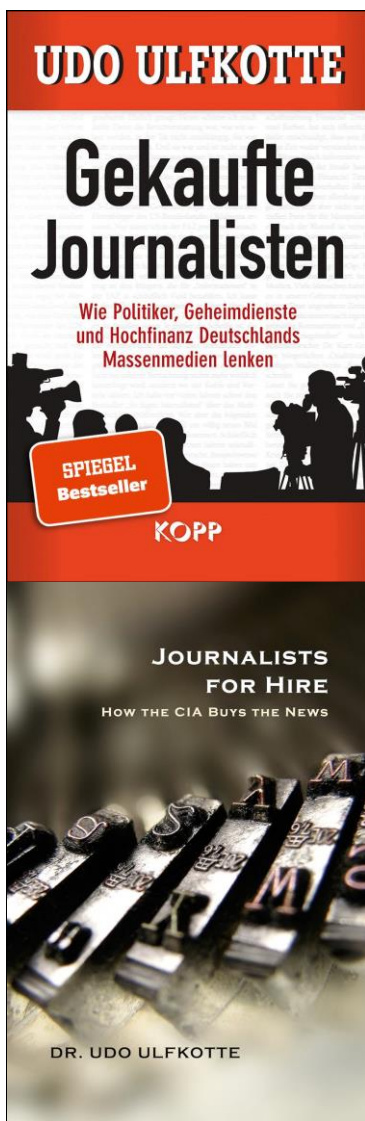
---

<sup>1</sup> The information on ZunZuneo came from an article in the UK’s *Guardian* newspaper. Before you give *The Guardian* – and by extension the capitalist press in general – credit for exposing a reprehensible covert action, consider the ulterior motive they might have had for doing so. They may have sought to misdirect the Cuban government by claiming a mole within the Cuban telephone company provided the numbers of Cuba’s half-million cellphone users when the numbers were actually obtained by hacking into Cubacel’s computer. Also, the article suggests Spanish authorities were unaware a com-

This spy-vs-spy saga lends legitimacy to foreign governments who have incurred our displeasure constraining their citizens' access to information from abroad. If we can get so paranoid about a rinky-dink operation in Russia directing a miniscule number of innocuous tweets our way, think how the Cubans feel, especially as in the case of the USA versus Cuba, it's asymmetric cyberwarfare. Think of the Russian meddlers being a hundred times more powerful than they were (like our NSA) and us having one-hundredth our true capability to counter their subversion (like Cuba), how would you want our government to react?

Whatever your answer, no need to speculate on how our government would respond as we have evidence from another covert action event. In 2014, Udo Ulfkotte, a German journalist who at one time worked as an editor at one of Germany's leading newspapers, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, published a memoir in which he claimed virtually the entire German press corps was on the payroll of the CIA. He had personal knowledge of this as he himself had been a beneficiary of CIA largesse.

The book, *Gekaufte Journalisten* (*Bought Journalists*), became a bestseller in Germany despite the German media being banned from mentioning it.<sup>2</sup> An English edition, entitled *Journalists for Hire*,<sup>3</sup> came out last spring but was immediately suppressed.<sup>4</sup> It's listed



pany operating on their territory was violating Spanish law by collecting politically oriented personal data, when, more likely, the Spaniards were quite cooperative (which would justify the Cubans responding in kind). In any case, revealing the Zunzuneo scheme was harmless, as the Cubans were onto it, and the operation had been terminated (replaced by something more sophisticated and better funded?).

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Gekaufte-Journalisten/dp/3864451434/>

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Journalists-Hire-How-Buys-News/dp/1944505458/>

on Amazon, but the only copy available sells for [\\$997.09](#) (plus \$3.99 shipping!) [editor's remark: in early 2024, it was listed as "Currently unavailable"]. I myself preordered the book a month before it was due out but have yet to receive my copy (Amazon owes me \$13.95).

The Canadian house which published the book, Tayen Lane, has removed it from its list of publications without offering any explanation. Obviously, some very powerful censors have managed to deny the English-speaking world the benefit of Mr. Ulfkotte's revelations, and we can't hear from him directly anymore, as he died of a heart attack last year at age 56.

When I was living in Lebanon a while ago, a line popular amongst the Lebanese was, "The American media treats the American people as if they were raising mushrooms: they keep them in the dark and feed them bull-shit." The fate of *Journalists for Hire* illustrates the dark, malodorous, spore-filled trays in which we Americans are cultivated. Who needs socialist-style government censorship when capitalists do such an effective job censoring themselves? Look at how accommodating Amazon is in removing unacceptable books from its shelves,<sup>5</sup> or Google in doctoring its search results,<sup>6</sup> Facebook in blocking unacceptable pages,<sup>7</sup> YouTube in censoring controversial videos,<sup>8</sup> and Twitter in deleting provocative tweets and twitters<sup>9</sup> (unless presidential) – all with just a little prodding from an insecure, hypocritical government.

\* \* \*

If you'd like to read *Journalists for Hire* in our native tongue, demand the cause be taken up by such selectively indignant protectors of press freedom as [PEN America](#) ([pen.org/](#)), which claims to "defend writers and protect free expression in the United States and around the world"; the Newseum-linked Freedom House ([https://freedomhouse.org/](#)) where "freedoms of expression, association, and belief ... are guaranteed"; and George Soros's sovereignty-infringing Open Society, which believes in "encouraging critical debate and respecting diverse opinions."<sup>10</sup>

© February 26, 2018

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/47560.htm>

<sup>5</sup> <https://kiaskblog.wordpress.com/2018/02/07/digital-book-burning/>

<sup>6</sup> Once at <https://thedeepstate.com/facebook-censoring/>, now deleted.

<sup>7</sup> [http://act.demandprogress.org/sign/facebook\\_political/](http://act.demandprogress.org/sign/facebook_political/)

<sup>8</sup> [https://www.reddit.com/r/TryNotToLaughYouLose/comments/7ys1mi/youtube\\_censorship\\_in\\_a\\_nutshell\\_warning\\_100000/](https://www.reddit.com/r/TryNotToLaughYouLose/comments/7ys1mi/youtube_censorship_in_a_nutshell_warning_100000/)

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.wnd.com/2015/04/twitter-accused-of-censoring-conservatives/>

<sup>10</sup> [www.opensocietyfoundations.org/](http://www.opensocietyfoundations.org/)



## REVIEWS

### Holocaust and Genocide Denial

#### A Contextual Perspective

*reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis*

Paul Behrens, Nicholas Terry, Olaf Jensen (eds.), [\*Holocaust and Genocide Denial: A Contextual Perspective\*](#), Routledge, New York 2017; ISBN 9781138672734

Revisionists are well aware of the fact that orthodox historians avoid discussing Holocaust denial. But there are exceptions. Today we will take a look at the most recent: The book *Holocaust and Genocide Denial: A Contextual Perspective*, edited by Paul Behrens, Nicholas Terry and Olaf Jensen.

Before proceeding with the content, it should be noted that its price is inexplicably high (if not insane): \$123 for 270 pages! What the... did they use gold ink or something? Who exactly is supposed to read it? Do they even want people to read it? Who knows...

Anyway, here are the contents:

#### *Introduction*

#### *PART I Development and concept of genocide denial*

1. *Alexander Ratcliffe: British Holocaust denial in embryo*
2. *Countering Holocaust denial in relation to the Nuremberg trials*
3. *Holocaust denial in the age of web 2.0: negationist discourse since the Irving-Lipstadt trial*

#### *PART II Holocaust and genocide denial around the world*

4. *Silence and denial in Gulag testimonies: listening for the unspeakable*
5. *The presence of the past: on the significance of the Holocaust and the criminalisation of its negation in the Federal Republic of Germany*
6. *The prohibition of 'glorification of National Socialism' as an addition to the criminal provision on genocide denial: (Sect.0 (4) of the German Criminal Code)*
7. *Reckoning with the past?: Rwanda's revised Genocide Ideology Law and international human rights law on freedom of expression*

8. *A view of the impact of genocide denial laws in Rwanda*
9. *Confronting genocide denial: using the law as a tool in combating genocide denial in Rwanda*
10. *Srebrenica and genocide denial in the former Yugoslavia: what has the ICTY done to address it?*
11. *Holocaust denial in Iran: Ahmadinejad, the 2006 Holocaust conference and international law*
12. *A centenary of denial: the case of the Armenian genocide*

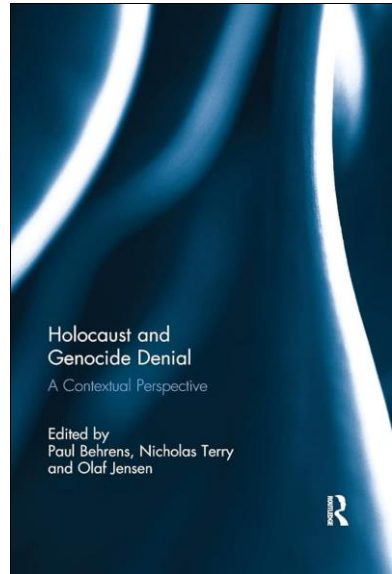
PART III Dealing with Holocaust and genocide denial

13. *From introduction to implementation: first steps of the EU Framework Decision 2008/913/JHA against racism and xenophobia*
14. *Combating genocide denial via law: état des lieux of anti-denial legislation*
15. *Why not the law? Options for dealing with genocide and Holocaust denial*

*Concluding thoughts*

And here are the contributors along with some basic info:

- Elisabeth Anstett, PhD, is a social anthropologist and researcher at the Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (CNRS) working at the IRIS (Institut de recherche interdisciplinaire sur les enjeux sociaux) in Paris.
- Niamh Barry, BL, BCL, LLM, is a practising barrister in Ireland.
- Paul Behrens, PhD, LLM, is a reader (associate professor) in Law at the University of Edinburgh.
- Björn Elberling, Dr. jur., is attorney (Rechtsanwalt) in Kiel and a former research fellow at the Walther Schücking Institute for International Law, University of Kiel.
- Caroline Fournet, PhD, LLM, is associate professor and Rosalind Franklin fellow at the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology at the University of Groningen, where she holds a Chair in Comparative Criminal Law.



- Nariné Ghazaryan, PhD, is an assistant professor in Law at the University of Nottingham. She was previously lecturer at Brunel University, London.
- Mark Hobbs, PhD, MA, is a lecturer in the Humanities at the University of East Anglia. Dr Hobbs specialised in genocide and ‘ethnic cleansing’ in the Balkans during the late 1980s and 1990s.
- Alexander Hoffmann is attorney (Rechtsanwalt) in Kiel and a former research fellow at the Universities of Kiel and Regensburg.
- Olaf Jensen, PhD, is an honorary associate member of the Stanley Burton Centre for Holocaust and Genocide Studies at the University of Leicester, of which he was director for several years.
- Freda Kabatsi, LLM, LLB, Dip. LP., is currently a lecturer at the Catholic University of Eastern Africa, Nairobi, Kenya.
- Paolo Lobba, PhD, LLM, is a legal officer in the Supreme Court Chamber of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia.
- Christian Mentel, MA, is an associated researcher at the Zentrum für Zeithistorische Forschung Potsdam, Germany (ZZF), and a member of Zeitgeschichte-Online’s editorial staff.
- Sejal Parmar, PhD, LLB, is assistant professor at the Department of Legal Studies and a core faculty member of the Centre for Media, Data and Society at the Central European University (CEU).
- Clotilde Pégrier, PhD, LLM, DESS, is a lecturer in the School of Law at the University of Essex.
- Martin Petrov, LLM, is a former chief of the Office of the Registrar at the International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia (ICTY), where he oversaw external communication and outreach, among other things, and maintained extensive contacts with the countries of the former Yugoslavia.
- Dejana Radisavljevic, LLM, is a PhD candidate at the University of Sheffield, where her research is concerned with international criminal sentences.
- Michael Salter, PhD, LLB, is professor at the University of Central Lancashire (since 2000). He has published over 40 refereed articles and four books, the most recent on the Holocaust and the Nuremberg Trials (Nijhoff 2009, 2 vols).
- Nicholas Terry, PhD, is a lecturer in Modern European History in the Department of History at the University of Exeter.

With such an array of scholars, is this the end for revisionism? Well, not really. This book is not an attempt at refuting revisionism. It’s an analysis

of its history, the methods employed by various countries to counter it, and other relevant matters. As the editors state:

*"It is not the purpose of this book to engage in a debate with deniers, and it does not aim to elevate their statements to the level of academic discussion."* (p. 3)

So the question is, can we expect an objective presentation? The answer is probably a clear No, but let's make sure. Holocaust denial and revisionists are basically covered in Part I. The rest of the book is mostly legal discussions. Let's get going.

## Introduction

The Introduction begins with the usual preaching:

*"The facts of the Holocaust are clear; the suffering of its millions of victims is beyond reasonable dispute. It is evidenced by the words and writings of those who escaped the machinery of death, and indeed of those who devised it and kept it in running order. The documentary and architectural proof is overwhelming. Films demonstrate the conditions of the concentration camps; there are witness statements of those who liberated Bergen-Belsen, Auschwitz and the other places in which the human capacity for evil had been given a new definition. As if that were not enough, the events have been subjected to judicial examination – ranging from the trial of the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg to trials in the 21st century; proceedings in which the killings, torture and mistreatment received meticulous examination and had to withstand scrutiny under adversarial systems."* (p. 1)

It continues:

*"In light of this, it is legitimate to ask why Holocaust and genocide denial would merit a study in its own right. The claims of deniers, after all, carry a degree of absurdity which puts them well within the ranks of those who maintain that the landing on the Moon was a hoax and that the Earth is flat. And there is the risk that even the mention of such claims gives them a prominence that they do not deserve. Ignoring them seems the safer option and in due time, so the thinking goes, they will wither away. In that regard, however, the denial of mass violence is a rather different matter. There is nothing trivial about it. To the survivors of the events and their families, denial causes renewed suffering. It targets one of the few things that they salvaged from the horrors of the time: their right to the memory of the events, which is an integral part*

*of their personalities. It typically attacks their dignity, for the denial of mass violence carries the implied message that the reports of these events had been an invention.” (ibid.)*

And:

*“Nor is such denial the pastime of a few eccentric individuals. Holocaust denial in particular has become an industry. The denialist movement has held conferences, publishes journals and has established organisations such as the ‘Institute for Historical Review’ and the ‘Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust’. Its followers are keen to occupy the spotlight in print media and on the internet.” (p. 2)*

Norman Finkelstein, author of *The Holocaust Industry*, would probably burst out with neurotic laughter upon reading this. An industry by definition involves products, lots of advertising and publicity from the media and, of course, tons of money. A few journals, some conferences and a website are absolutely not up to par. And let us not forget that we read this in a book costing \$123, when revisionists give most of their books away for free. So it is already clear that this book is not aimed at anyone familiar with revisionism. Now let’s have a closer look.

## Denial and Its Purpose

We begin with two excerpts from Chapter 1, written by Mark Hobbs. After giving a brief history of Holocaust denial in Britain, our professor assures us that:

*“Indeed, it seems today as if Holocaust denial is the main aspect of the far right ‘history’ and conspiracy theory, and that other conspiracy theories about Jews stem from this idea rather than the other way around.” (p. 12)*

Of course, it’s a usual slander to call Holocaust denial a conspiracy theory. But here’s how you turn the tables (literally): Go to the Nuremberg trial records, the so-called Blue Series, and read Count One of the Indictment (Vol. 1, pp. 29-41). The title is “The Common Plan or Conspiracy,” and in the text, the word conspiracy appears no less than 15 times. The word conspirators appears 60 times! And as for the Holocaust:

*“Of the 9,600,000 Jews who lived in the parts of Europe under Nazi domination, it is conservatively estimated that 5,700,000 have disappeared, most of them deliberately put to death by the Nazi conspirators.”*

In fact, the Holocaust itself, from the supposed code language of the Nazis to the complete erasure of the traces of the crime, fits much more with the concept of a conspiracy theory. Regardless, what is the purpose of this denialist “conspiracy theory”?

*“Holocaust denial therefore provides a different mantle. It has been used, of course, to expunge the crimes of the Nazis and to present fascism and Nazism as legitimate alternatives to democratic institutions, as argued by Lipstadt. Today it is used as a flag to attract like-minded individuals and followers to its cause. Holocaust revisionism and negationism almost stand as an expression of anti-Semitic hatred which carefully camouflages overt anti-Semitic rhetoric, allowing its proponents to present a public face with the label of ‘legitimate historical revisionism’ while keeping the more ugly side of their anti-Semitic views behind closed doors and away from a public audience.”* (p. 19)

As argued by Deborah Lipstadt? Instead of addressing it here, I refer the reader to a relevant book and two documentaries with no further comment.<sup>1</sup>

## Denial and Nuremberg

Chapter 2 was written by Michael Salter, and it’s about countering Holocaust denial in relation to the Nuremberg trials. Salter first informs us that:

*“Such denial includes specific claims that, notwithstanding well-established historical facts to the contrary, the Nazis did not murder c.[a] 6 million Jews, that the notion of murderous gas chambers is a myth, and that any deaths of Jews occurring under the Nazis took place only because of wartime privations. Such denial persists despite the fact that this genocide is one of the best-documented instances, with a broad range of mutually corroborating and compelling evidence reaffirming its various elements.”* (p. 22)

For this “compelling evidence” Salter refers us to Evans, Lipstadt,<sup>1</sup> van Pelt,<sup>2</sup> Pressac,<sup>2</sup> Rees<sup>3</sup> and Shermer/Grobman.<sup>4</sup> Unfortunately for Salter, not

---

<sup>1</sup> Germar Rudolf, *The Lies and Deceptions of Deborah Lipstadt*, Part 1, <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-lies-and-deceptions-of-deborah-lipstadt-1/>; as well as *idem*, *The Lies and Deceptions of Deborah Lipstadt*, Part 2, <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-lies-and-deceptions-of-deborah-lipstadt-2/>; see also *idem*, *Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust.” How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017.

only have all of the above authors' arguments been refuted, but some of them also have been proven to be liars and falsifiers. Perhaps this is why this accursed denial persists?

*"Attempts at genocide denial are clearly flying in the face of proven historical evidence consisting of hundreds of original documents and witness testimony. The latter's authenticity was vindicated by a trial process in which defence lawyers found it nearly impossible to challenge, let alone discredit, their authenticity, other than in two or three irrelevant instances."* (p. 26)

Well, this is no surprise considering Article 21 of the Tribunal's Charter:

*"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and of records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations."*

But don't wait for Salter to tell you about that (he doesn't). He continues as follows:

*"Outside these 'common sense' reactions to instances of denial, virtually every serious scholarly study of the Nuremberg evidence and its implications is able to provide a mass of reasons discrediting Holocaust denial."* (*ibid.*)

No kidding. Well, in the words of Carlos Porter, all one needs to do in order to endanger the Holocaust a bit further, or perhaps even drive it into extinction, is to get the Nuremberg Trial transcript and read some of it. There one will discover "compelling evidence" such as the following:

- Steam chambers.
- Floors with electric current.
- Soap made from human fat.
- Lampshades, book covers and gloves made from human skin.
- Shrunk heads of inmates.

<sup>2</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.

<sup>3</sup> Panagiotis Heliotis, "How Historian Rees Falsifies and Invents," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 4 (2017); <https://codoh.com/library/document/how-historian-rees-falsifies-and-invents/>.

<sup>4</sup> Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-lies/>.

- Poisoning an entire city with poisoned soft drinks.
- Forcing prisoners to climb trees, then cut the trees down.
- Blast an entire village of 20,000 Jews with a sort of A-bomb.
- 1.5 million Majdanek victims.
- 4 million Auschwitz victims.

All this (and many, many more) are today in the trash can of history. In short, a study of the IMT transcript provides an insuperable mass of reasons discrediting Nuremberg “evidence”.

So, what does Salter think is the best way to counter denial?

*“Nevertheless, it would, I suggest, prove counterproductive to engage in an open and public debate with David Irving et al. To do so would risk suggesting that established academic historians are recognising his work as the embodiment of genuine scholarship with which one is having merely an academic disagreement for purely scholarly reasons. This is already an excessive and unwarranted concession, which bears little relationship to reality. Attempts by genocide deniers to attract attention to their absurd and politically motivated claims by either involving or provoking public debates with established academics, thus need to be resisted. They must be rejected out of a concern that the very attempt at engagement contains an implicit endorsement that such claims somehow demand scholarly reactions, analysis. It presumes that they are at least potentially legitimate contributions to academic historical debate, which they are clearly not. The idea of my own work directing readers to take seriously Irving’s claims as a debating partner is repugnant at every imaginable level: cognitive, political and ethical.”* (p. 28)

Does this sound like a professor, or a religious zealot? Salter seems to sense this, so he tries to salvage something from the wreckage in the next paragraph:

*“On the other hand, there are dangers in simply passing over in silence the claims of negationists when one has already secured full copies of original documentation that refutes them. This is particularly true where the latter’s implications are, when read in context, almost the opposite of that which Irving ascribes to them – for example in relation to the ‘tampering with evidence’ claim. In my view, there is a lot to be said for Lipstadt’s response in her 1993 book *Denying the Holocaust*. This focuses not on debating the truth-quality of the claims, as if these were legitimate contributions to academic debate. Instead, it concentrates on uncovering the questionable pseudo-analytical methods Irving*



*and other Holocaust deniers deploy to falsify the historical record. At least as an instructive act of immunisation, there remains merit in highlighting the methods and techniques through which such polemical works deliberately misrepresent empirical archival evidence."*

The problem with this claim is that a detailed revisionist study of Lipstadt's book shows precisely that these characterizations fit Lipstadt's own book perfectly: *She* is the one who uses "questionable pseudo-analytical methods" in order "to falsify the historical record," "and techniques through which" she "deliberately misrepresents empirical archival evidence."<sup>1</sup>

And what does Salter think of criminalization of denial?

*"Should the State promote a mandatory core of basic truths about historical genocides in ways that are analogous to the social values defended by other laws against blasphemy, sedition, treason and defamation? If we accept the policy of granting such historical facts a privileged status of this kind, if only as the lesser evil, this would still provoke familiar human rights objections based on liberal objections to any form of 'censorship'. In response, it is arguable that our participation in the public discourse of a liberal democratic State presupposes a minimal commitment to regulating truthtelling, good faith and respect for empirical evidence. In turn, such a democratic value commitment requires at least a symbolic form of legal enforcement, particularly in the extreme case represented by expressions of genocide denial oriented towards a fascist politics."* (p. 31)

A "symbolic" form of legal enforcement? What exactly is symbolic with heavy fines, jail terms, family tragedies, along with professional and social ostracism, just for expressing an opinion on a historical matter? For the likes of Professor Salter, in order to prevent fascist politics, it is fine to *apply* fascist politics as long as one is committed to democratic values!

Anyway, after going back and forth, Salter proposes this:

*"Perhaps the best antidote to expressions of denial that falsely claim to be rooted firmly in historical fact is well-researched empirical/archival studies, which are clearly detached from any Zionist political agenda. The overall effect of such studies upon their readership is surely to place the issues raised by deniers into the same category of those of the flat Earth society."* (p. 32)

Keeping in mind the esteemed professor's name, let's take this with a grain of salt.

## Denial and the Web

Chapter 3 is about Holocaust denial in the age of the Worldwide Web, and was written by Nick Terry. Offering a brief history of the movement after the Irving-Lipstadt trial, it begins with the following:

*“Twenty-four years ago, Deborah Lipstadt labelled Holocaust denial a ‘growing assault on truth and memory’. How has the phenomenon of Holocaust denial developed in recent years? At first glance, denial appears to be everywhere on the internet. Tap the words into Google, and the curious internet surfer will be rewarded with more than 3.4 million hits to web pages within the English speaking world alone. Yet raw search engine results tell us little about the true size of actually existing Holocaust denial, or about the vitality of so-called ‘Holocaust Revisionism’ in the present day. Closer scrutiny of Holocaust denial on the internet suggests that despite a spate of highly publicised news stories, far from growing in recent years, the ‘Revisionist’ movement is arguably in relative decline.”* (p. 34)

He also adds:

*“Thus, while Holocaust denial continues to have great brand recognition, it now has surprisingly few customers.”* (p. 35)

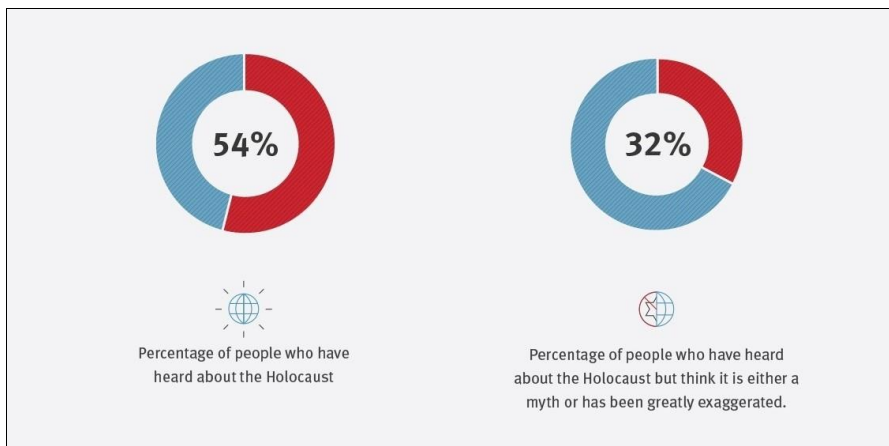
First of all, science is not a restaurant. It is the evidence that matters, not the customers. The soap story still has plenty of customers, but still, that doesn’t make it true. Now for the rest, Terry argues that after 2002 the Revisionist movement has been in decline (although earlier we were told it has become an industry), with his arguments focusing on the demise of IHR, the death or quitting of some revisionists, and the low Internet traffic of revisionist websites. Although some of this is true, are they enough to substantiate the claim?

The first thing to consider is that even before 2002 revisionism had never been even remotely “big.” It has always had only a few researchers with even fewer resources (and this has not changed). Sometimes it received more attention in the media (Faurisson, Zündel), but aside from that, it has never been a “movement” that could be described as skyrocketing. With the arrival of the Internet, however, revisionism became known and accessible to a much wider audience. So, what can we say about the present state of revisionism?

Let’s begin with the “customer” issue. An ADL survey in 2014 gave the results shown in the graphic.<sup>5</sup> If we are to trust the ADL, not only are there

---

<sup>5</sup> [http://global100.adl.org/info/holocaust\\_info](http://global100.adl.org/info/holocaust_info)



*An ADL survey of 2014 to justify its existence and bolster the need for more Holocaust propaganda...*

still many people who have never even heard of the Holocaust, but a remarkable 32% “think it is either a myth or has been greatly exaggerated.” Because of this, bombastic headlines such as “The World is Full of Holocaust Deniers” appeared on some web pages such as *The Atlantic*.<sup>6</sup>

A percentage of 32% is still a minority, but a significant one that cannot be the result of a decline.

So what about the research state of revisionism? Of this, there can be no doubt. From the pioneer studies of Rassinier and Butz, the era after 2002 saw the publication of dozens of revisionist works (books and videos) that are still growing, focusing on all aspects of the Holocaust, not at all a sign of decline. And there is more. On March 2017, all revisionist books, numbering in the hundreds, were BANNED from Amazon.<sup>7</sup> Clearly, there are people out there, much more influential than Terry, who do not at all endorse his claims about a revisionist decline. And Terry does not utter a single word about this.

Here is how Terry summarizes his reasons for the alleged revisionist decline (p. 53):

1. Consistent social disapproval
2. Its political ineffectiveness
3. The ease of finding other ways of expressing anti-Semitism or delegitimizing Israel
4. Loss of “market share” to other conspiracy theories

<sup>6</sup> Emma Green, *The Atlantic*, May 14, 2014; [www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2014/05/the-world-is-full-of-holocaust-deniers/370870/](http://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2014/05/the-world-is-full-of-holocaust-deniers/370870/).

<sup>7</sup> <https://codoh.com/library/document/amazon-mass-bans-dissident-materials/>

5. Inability to cope with the volume of recent Holocaust research
6. Lack of novelty
7. The aging of the “movement”

Reasons 2 and 3 concern only neo-Nazi parties and the like. If they abandon Holocaust denial in order to become more mainstream, revisionism has nothing to lose, as it does not owe them anything in the first place. Reason 4 is unsubstantiated. Reasons 5 and 6 are wishful thinking, and they apply perfectly to the orthodox historians themselves. As for Reason 7, people may age, but ideas do not. Especially when they are backed up by the evidence.

Interestingly, the most important reason why revisionism is prevented from growing and succeeding is not listed – unless we force it into his first point of “social disapproval,” which would be a major downplaying of the issues involved:

- censorship by governments, social media platforms, media distributors and retailers, and the mass media
- denial of service by credit-card processing firms, banks, Internet service providers, etc.
- persecution through cancellation of tenancy agreements, labor and employment contracts, denial and revocation of academic degrees, etc.
- prosecution in a steadily growing number of countries, ending with fines and imprisonment of revisionists, which labels them “criminals,” turning them into the ultimate pariahs and outcasts.
- physical attacks by thugs, with government authorities looking the other way.

Now let’s see what Terry has to say about the revisionists themselves:

*“Central to the codification of ‘Revisionism’ as the outright denial of the Holocaust was the French author Paul Rassinier, whose writings took on an implacably negationist stance from the end of the 1950s.”* (p. 35)

Terry does not inform the reader that Rassinier had actually been a camp prisoner himself, because that would spoil his soup. He continues:

*“A series of public scandals in France together with two widely publicised trials of Canadian neo-Nazi activist Ernst Zündel in 1985 and 1988 convinced ‘Revisionists’ that they now had momentum, a belief bolstered by the conversion of the right-wing popular historian David Irving to the ‘Revisionist’ cause and by a new-found emphasis on physical evidence.”* (p. 36)

Those trials proved beyond any doubt that revisionism was something more than a silly conspiracy theory. Survivors were cross-examined for the first time, as well as the “Holocaust Pope” himself, Raul Hilberg. The pressure put on them by the defense attorney by a fusillade of precise questions was so much that both refused to appear for the second trial. Unsurprisingly, Terry neglects to mention any of this.

*“This ‘forensic turn’ in negationism, exemplified by the infamous Leuchter report and its tests of cyanide traces in the ruins of the gas chambers of Birkenau, marked a shift from the pseudohistory of Rassinier and Faurisson towards pseudoscientific argumentation. After the errors of the Leuchter report were swiftly exposed, German negationists tried to improve on the gambit with a new forensic report by a young German doctoral student of chemistry, Germar Rudolf, whose ‘Rudolf Report’ helped sustain a prolonged propaganda offensive in reunified Germany during the first half of the 1990s.” (p. 37)*

Terry does not bother to explain what exactly is pseudoscientific about focusing on physical evidence. Furthermore, the *Leuchter Report*,<sup>8</sup> aside from some deficiencies, remains in principle unrefuted, as well as the *Rudolf Report*.<sup>9</sup>

*“Since 2000, the most prominent negationist researchers have been the Italian negationist Carlo Mattogno, active since 1985, the Swiss anti-Semite Jürgen Graf, active since the early 1990s, and the Swedish writer Thomas Kues (a pseudonym), the sole author of any note to emerge in third-phase ‘Revisionism’. Mattogno in particular stands out for his hyperproductivity, having authored or co-authored close to 50 books and pamphlets in 30 years. Unlike the overwhelming majority of ‘Revisionist’ authors, Mattogno, Graf and Kues (MGK) cite primary sources and have conducted archival research, yet none of them is in fact a properly trained historian, nor does any of them possess more than a Master’s degree in any other discipline. Thus, while MGK have undoubtedly raised the quality of negationist research to a new level, this has come at the expense of an increasing isolation and inability to communicate their ideas to other ‘Revisionists’, much less mainstream academics.” (p. 41)*

<sup>8</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-leuchter-reports/>.

<sup>9</sup> Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

Here we go again. Don't pay attention to those deniers, they are not real historians, blah, blah, blah. Unfortunately, there is one little problem with this – or rather, there are three little problems:

One: This knife cuts both ways. Neither Hilberg nor Pressac, Lipstadt, Rees, van Pelt or Shermer, to name only a few, are “properly trained” historians. Yet this doesn't stop their works from being considered “standard” in the field.

Two: Many times being a properly trained historian is not nearly enough. When a plane crashes, we do not turn to historians for answers. It's the job of the qualified investigators to find out what happened. The same is true for any event. The situation may call for a trained chemist, physicist, doctor, archaeologist, navigator, engineer, geologist, astronomer, etc. Not only do orthodox Holocaust historians possess none of these qualifications, they never even bother with such things. They are, as Dr. Faurisson put it, only paper historians.<sup>10</sup>

Three: Something overlooked and always taken for granted: The most important qualification of a historian, and a scientist in general, is SINCERITY. No university in the world will train you to tell the truth. There is no degree in Sincerity. Training will give you the tools and some of the knowledge. But these won't stop you from lying if you wish – or if “social disapproval” – meaning threats of persecution and prosecution – move you to lie.

As for Terry's remark of MGK being unable to communicate their ideas to other revisionists and mainstream academics, it's one more instance of his wishful thinking. Revisionists know from anonymous and confidential feedback that some mainstream academics are listening. They don't speak out because they all realize they have to remain silent or even keep lying in order to avoid falling victim to “social disapproval.”

*“Pseudoscholarly ‘Revisionism’ bears all the hallmarks of a ‘degenerating research programme’, to use the terminology of the philosopher of science Imre Lakatos. In this regard, negationism mirrors a common tendency among conspiracy theory pseudoscholarship more generally. Not only are there simply fewer ‘Revisionist’ researchers, but their books have lengthened as the gurus are forced to confront a larger body of evidence for the Holocaust. Moreover, denier research remains resolutely negationist, with significantly more effort expended attacking eyewitnesses, documents and forensic evidence generally thought to*

---

<sup>10</sup> Robert Faurisson, “Response to a Paper Historian,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 21-72;  
<https://codoh.com/library/document/response-to-a-paper-historian/>

*prove mass murder than in locating any evidence that might support 'Revisionist' conspiracy claims about Allied and Soviet manipulation, or which might prove an alternative explanation of the fate of the Jews in Nazi and Axis hands."* (p. 42)

First, there is no "larger body of evidence for the Holocaust." Revisionists simply cover more and more topics in greater detail, while orthodox historians keep repeating the same things again and again. Second, the term "negationist" is clear misinformation. A real negationist stance is usually expressed in the form "I don't believe this". You can't fill book after book with such a stance. Revisionism is about setting the record straight. What happened and what did not. Zyklon was for killing lice, not prisoners. Furnaces were for cremation, not erasing the traces. Or put more simply: Santa Claus does not bring the presents. The parents do. Third, Terry's hallucinations on "'Revisionist' conspiracy claims about Allied and Soviet manipulation" are misleading. Revisionists researchers don't claim that there was such a conspiracy. The development of the orthodox Holocaust narrative was a highly complex process which cannot be explained by any kind of conspiracy.

*"All of the remaining negationist gurus combine a deep and abiding ignorance of the overwhelming majority of recent Holocaust research with ad hominem attacks on historians and an obsessive 'refutational' style aimed at real or hallucinated debate partners, something which also marks out other 'revisionist' schools of history writing. Yet these arguments are largely howled into the void, since the response to MGK's work has been a deafening silence from academics. This in turn has led MGK to believe they are really onto something, in a classic illustration of the topsy-turvy circular logic of fringe pseudoscholars, since the lack of response from academics must mean that historians cannot refute the negationist gurus."* (p. 43)

Of course, Terry does not give any examples of these supposed *ad hominem* attacks against historians. As for the deafening silence of academics, revisionists do not need any topsy-turvy logic. The at-best-average response by Shermer and Grobman as well as the way-below-average response by Lipstadt prove that academics have thrown in the towel.

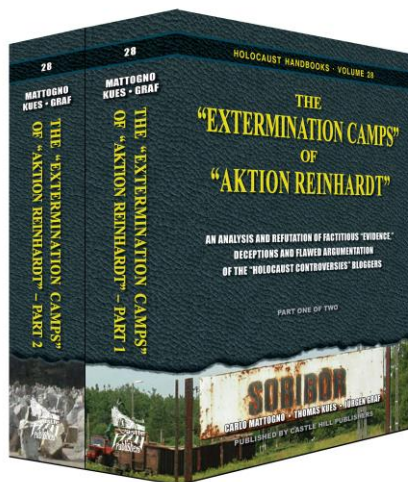
So finally, who is this Nick Terry anyway? How many customers does *he* have? Well, despite being a university lecturer, for many years Terry has been nothing but a blogger. His output is practically zero. His only contribution is a response to revisionists available only as a downloadable pdf file. Academics totally ignore him. The revisionists, on the other hand,

not being so cruel, devoted a considerable effort to his work, publishing an entire two-volume book in response.<sup>11</sup> On this, Terry comments in a footnote:

*“A 1396-page response appeared in the autumn of 2013, bloated to more than twice the length of the refutation by ‘fisking’ it paragraph by paragraph, rendering the response largely unreadable.”* (p. 43)

Too long to be readable? Is that what properly trained historians are taught? Well, send him a postcard next time.

As a final note, Terry was supposed to publish the book *Auschwitz: The Practice of Extinction* in 2016. So far it appears on Amazon UK with no price and as “currently unavailable.” Of course, we’ll be here if and when it eventually becomes available.<sup>12</sup> Until then, so much for the properly trained historian Dr. Terry.



*MGK's doorstep exposing mainstream dilettantism – “largely unreadable”? It is available as an affordable and searchable eBook from [Armreg.co.uk](http://Armreg.co.uk).*

<sup>11</sup> Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, 2 vols., 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; <https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-extinction-camps-of-aktion-reinhardt-part-1-2/>

<sup>12</sup> Editor’s remark: If we follow Amazon’s data, the book was allegedly published in March 2022 (London: Bloomsbury Academic), but Amazon does not sell it (paperback “out of print”: <https://amzn.com/dp/1441173900>; hardcover: “temporarily out of stock”: <https://amzn.com/dp/1441136835>). At this point (May 2024), only one outlet – eCampus.com – offer it for sale. Listing it as copyrighted in 2018 (see <https://www.findbookprices.com/isbn/9781441136831/>; pb: \$31.79; <https://www.ecampus.com/auschwitz-practice-extinction-terry/bk/9781441173904/>; hc: 93.53; <https://www.ecampus.com/auschwitz-practice-extinction-terry/bk/9781441136831/>). WorldCat claims it was published in 2016, but that is evidently merely the initially planned publication date, as no library worldwide has acquired a copy of this book as of May 2024 (<https://search.worldcat.org/title/1062315348>). In other words, this book is kept away from general audiences as much as possible.





*Holocaust liar Joseph Hirt. (The Guardian)*

## Dealing with Denial

As already noted, the rest of the book is about legal matters. But a few things from Chapter 15 written by Paul Behrens are worth mentioning. First, Behrens begins with the following:

*“The disturbing effect of denialism manifests itself in various forms. One of its most troubling aspects must be seen in the implied message that it typically carries: that the survivors of grave atrocities are dishonest about their own experiences. Where such statements are made publicly or are directly addressed at victims, their consequences can be devastating: they impose new suffering on those who already have to deal with the traumatic consequences of the inhumane treatment to which they had been subjected in the past.”* (p. 230)

Revisionists avoid implying. They justify their claims with documented facts. And as has been shown, most of the survivors are not deliberately dishonest. They are just victims of rumors and hearsay. But there have been deliberately dishonest individuals as well. A recent example is one Joseph Hirt, who gave public speeches in schools claiming to be an Auschwitz survivor. But his story turned out to be a complete fabrication.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Alan Yuhas, “Man who claimed to have escaped Auschwitz admits he lied for years,” *The Guardian*, June 24, 2016; <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2016/jun/24/holocaust-survivor-lied-joseph-hirt-auschwitz>.

He was exposed by a history teacher who obviously would not agree with Behrens. Unfortunately, in science, logic comes before sentiment, whether we like it or not.

*“For one, the ideas to which deniers subscribe do not disappear merely because their expression has been made punishable. Lechtholz-Zey is right when she points out that, in the age of the internet, the relevant ideas remain merely a mouse click away, and with that, the recruitment of new followers remains a reality. But even in societies in which denialism has no strong basis in the population, the link between the weakness of the movement and the threat of legal sanction is not a foregone conclusion. The fact that an average member of society might not fall prey to the efforts of deniers, may indeed have more to do with the educational efforts of the State (and the overwhelming force of the facts) than with the adoption of criminalisation. Crediting the criminal justice system with successes of this kind, means putting confidence in the law which the law may not deserve.” (p. 241)*

To his credit, Behrens admits that laws against denial may not have the desired effect. His suggestions are worth quoting in full:

*“But if the law is not the solution, alternatives must be offered that may achieve more efficient results. Various options have been explored in this chapter, but the most convincing approach might require a combination of several methods. It is suggested that the following aspects have an impact on this consideration. First, genocide and Holocaust denial takes place in different societies and in different contexts. The identification of the most appropriate ratio of methods to counter denialism is therefore dependent on situational parameters. In some societies, the widespread nature of denial may require more of a communal effort, including a heightened emphasis on public education and the establishment of institutions capable of reaching out to society as a whole. Where denialism is promoted merely by a small minority within a society, the focus might shift to options for dealing with the leaders and followers of that movement. Second, not all deniers are cut from the same cloth. The political leader who built a following on denialism, the author whose prominence relies on denialist ideology, act from motivations which differ from those at the bottom of the movement, who may often not have given much thought to the evidence of the atrocities or indeed to the consequences of denialist activities. Genuine curiosity may occasionally be encountered in the latter group, but cannot be expected in the former, and the appropriate methods of dealing with the*

*conduct of deniers will therefore have to vary accordingly. Third, even within a particular target group, a detailed assessment of the available methods is indispensable. The impact of an academic article on a juvenile delinquent may be doubted; the showing of a film on the atrocities that he denied might be more effective; the confrontation with actual physical remnants of international crimes and meetings with survivors have carried some success in the past. Fine-tuning these approaches is key to the development of a persuasive response mechanism; and that in turn requires a certain insight into the psychological conditioning of the followers of denialism. Since the disassociation from 'mainstream society' is often at the core of their ideology, the success of any option to counter denialism might well be measured not by the degree to which their exclusion from the community has been achieved, but by the degree to which society has managed to effect their reintegration." (p. 249)*

Very good. If only Professor Behrens could convince some politicians...

## Conclusion

This is a quite predictable book. There is neither attempt to refute the revisionists, nor a clear presentation of their ideas. Instead, we find the usual misinformation and slanders, and all this, sadly, by university professors and academics. Some contributors try to save the day, although not by much. But then again, considering the threat of "social disapproval" hanging over everyone who doesn't scream "bloody murder" at the sight of a revisionist, that's probably all we could expect. At least the cover design is pretty neat.

# Christian Gerlach's *The Extermination of the European Jews*

*reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis*

Christian Gerlach, *The Extermination of the European Jews*, Cambridge University Press, 2016, 519 pages; 978-0521706896;

---

This time we will take on the latest comprehensive elaboration on the Holocaust written by a mainstream historian: *The Extermination of the European Jews* (Cambridge University Press, 2016) by German historian Christian Gerlach, professor of modern history at the University of Bern and associate editor of the *Journal of Genocide Research*. The book's content is organized as follows:

## 1. Introduction

### Part I: Persecution by Germans

2. *Before 1933*
3. *From enforced emigration to territorial schemes: 1933–41*
4. *From mass murder to comprehensive annihilation: 1941–42*
5. *Extending mass destruction: 1942–45*
6. *Structures and agents of violence*

### Part II: Logics of persecution

7. *Racism and anti-Jewish thought*
8. *Forced labor, German violence and Jews*
9. *Hunger policies and mass murder*
10. *The economics of separation, expropriation, crowding and removal*
11. *Fighting resistance and the persecution of Jews*

### Part III: The European dimension

12. *Legislation against Jews in Europe: A comparison*
13. *Divided societies: Popular input to the persecution of Jews*
14. *Beyond legislation: Non-German policies of violence*
15. *In the labyrinths of persecution: Survival attempts*
16. *Conclusion: Group destruction in extremely violent societies*

The Holocaust, that is to say its major events, is basically covered in Part I (140 pages), so we will focus on that. Parts II and III deal with other topics.

## Imagined Solutions

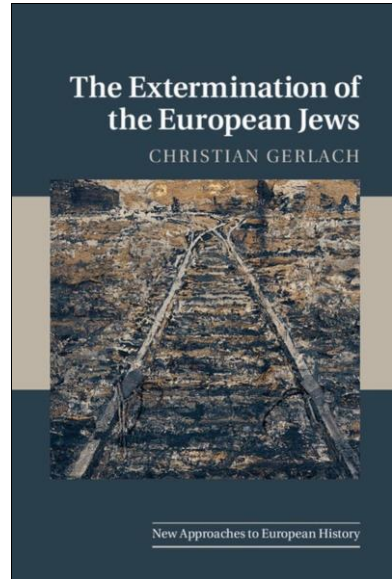
Gerlach starts with the situation before 1933. In a sub-chapter titled “Imagined ‘Solutions’” he writes:

*“It is often said that everybody should have known before 1933 that Hitler and the Nazis wanted to destroy the Jews. However, relevant documents do not make this so obvious. According to the 1920 program of the Nazi Party, which was later declared ‘unchangeable,’ Jews should be stripped of their German citizenship, all Jews should be legally regarded as foreigners, and, as such, Germans should have priority over them with regard to employment, with the suggestion of a possible option to expel Jewish competitors. Jews were to be removed from the civil service, from journalism and from ownership of journals and newspapers; all immigration was to be outlawed and all immigrants (not just Jews) arriving after August 2, 1914, were to be expelled. [...] In his book, Mein Kampf, Hitler did not explicitly say that he wanted to kill the Jews. His likening of Jews to vermin on several occasions was suggestive of this fact, but not unheard of in German anti-Jewish discourse.” (p. 33)*

He also notes:

*“German activists were not alone in wanting to evict Jews from their country or from all of Europe. A number of public figures in Europe advocated this. In fact, some intellectuals had imagined removing all Jews from Europe since the late eighteenth century. Paul de Lagarde seems to have been the first – in the late 1800s – to suggest Madagascar explicitly as a possible destination, a thought that became widespread later and was taken up by the Nazis in 1940–41. By the 1930s, however, many other Jewish settlement areas were being discussed.” (p. 35)*

And what was the policy after 1933?



*"If there was one overarching goal of the central authorities after 1933, it was emigration. All Jews were supposed to leave Germany, and actions in the country were supposed to serve that goal."* (p. 48)

After the outbreak of the war, that policy was changed. Resettlement instead of emigration was the new plan:

*"Such thinking was not exclusively German. US, British, French, Polish and Japanese politicians suggested resettlement schemes. The Polish Prime Minister in exile, Władysław Sikorski, suggested the resettlement of 3.5 million Polish Jews to the British Foreign Minister, Anthony Eden, as late as in January 1942. Other deportation destinations suggested were Alaska, Dutch Guyana and various other South American countries, Manchuria, Angola, Ethiopia, Northern Rhodesia and the Philippines. Jewish emigration to Palestine added to the territorial resettlement options. During the Evian conference, Polish and Romanian diplomats urged President Roosevelt of the US (unsuccessfully) to include the emigration of their Jewish nationals in the work of the Intergovernmental Committee on Political Refugees."* (p. 60)

So far, so good. But when and how did this change to total extermination?

## The Road to Extermination

Gerlach describes the evolution of the Nazi policy on the Jews as follows:

*"Within one-and-a-half years, from the spring of 1941 to the late summer of 1942, the imaginations about schemes for the territorial concentration of the Jews came to include more and more violence combined with ideas for the selective mass murder of Jews in the Soviet Union that was to be occupied. This led to intentions to kill virtually all Soviet Jews; to which were then added plans to murder those Polish Jews who were regarded as unproductive, until, finally, the plan to kill all European Jews by 1943 was developed. Such policies came about through a complex process involving different central and regional authorities and agencies – at different levels of their hierarchies – and were the result of a number of intertwined motives. Practice evolved accordingly, though in regionally uneven ways – from selective mass shootings to almost complete annihilation in the occupied Soviet territories in 1941, though in some regions large numbers of Jews were spared for a year or longer; and from selective deportations from many countries to newly built extermination centers; and then the almost complete wiping out of Jewish communities in 1942."* (p. 66)

According to Gerlach, the Nazi system was “semi-decentralized and permitted a good deal of flexibility, informal coordination and autonomy” (p. 119). He concludes:

*“Historians have paid much attention to this German decision-making process, and to changes in anti-Jewish policies. Following decades of research it has become clear that there was no Nazi master plan from the beginning and that decision-making was a complex and drawn-out process involving many actors at many levels.”* (p. 438)

Hence in short, Gerlach is basically in line with Hilberg. There was no central plan, no budget, no special agency to exterminate the Jews. There were “ideas”, “intentions”, “complex processes”, “different regional authorities and agencies”, “intertwined motives” and “many actors”. If all this sounds confusing, it’s because it is.

## Hitler’s Decision

Nevertheless, there had to be some sort of decision by Hitler to kill *all* of the European Jews. Indeed, in his sub-chapter “Hitler’s decision in principle to kill all of the European Jews” Gerlach informs us that:

*“As a batch of documents shows, Hitler announced his decision in principle to murder all of Europe’s Jews on or around December 12, 1941.”* (p. 80)

But the reader will wait in vain for Gerlach to produce this “batch” (in his footnotes he actually cites mostly authors, not documents). Instead, he quotes the following entry from Goebbels’s diary:

*“Regarding the Jewish question the Führer is determined to clear the table. He warned the Jews that if they were to cause another world war, it would lead to their own destruction. Those were not empty words. Now the world war has come. The destruction of the Jews must be its necessary consequence. We cannot be sentimental about it.”* (ibid.)

Of course, Gerlach keeps silent about later entries which explain what Goebbels meant by destruction, like the one on December 14, 1941:

*“I speak with the Führer regarding the Jewish Question. He is determined to take consistent action and not be deterred by bourgeois sentimentality. Above all, the Jews must leave the Reich.”*

Or that on February 5, 1942:

*“The Jewish Question is again giving us a headache; this time, however, not because we have gone too far, but because we are not going far*

*enough. Among large sections of the German people the idea is gaining headway that the Jewish Question cannot be regarded as solved until all Jews have left the Reich."*

Looking for some hard evidence, we move on to the sub-chapter "Toward a plan for swift, direct extermination" where we read:

*"Hitler's decision in principle did not immediately lead to mass murder or the erection of new extermination centers. The infamous Wannsee conference of January 20, 1942 – a high-level interagency meeting about the persecution of Jews – sheds light on why not. It provides insights into the structures of the political process. But because the conference does not fit well with many historians' periodizations, some have been embarrassed by it and have concluded as a result that it was not very important."* (p. 84)

Fortunately, Gerlach is here to save the day. He continues:

*"At the conference Heydrich presented only vague plans for 'combing out Europe from West to East,' bringing the captured Jews to eastern Europe, letting most of them die during transport and forced labor, and then killing the rest."* (p. 85)

Unfortunately, there is no mention of killings in the Wannsee Protocol. The only words that appear are expulsion and emigration. Gerlach knows this, so he does not quote anything from it. In fact, the passage he refers to says:

*"In the course of the practical execution of the final solution, Europe will be combed through from west to east. Germany proper, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, will have to be handled first due to the housing problem and additional social and political necessities. The evacuated Jews will first be sent, group by group, to so-called transit ghettos, from which they will be transported to the East."*

Casualties through labor are mentioned in the preceding passage:

*"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas for work on roads, in the course of which action doubtless a large portion will be eliminated by natural causes. The possible final remnant will, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and would, upon release (bei Freilassung), act as the seed of a new Jewish revival."*



Despite what the historians would like us to believe, there is no plan for mass murder here. The text actually refers only to able-bodied Jews who will manage to survive the harsh conditions, and upon release, help in the Jewish revival. So, they must be kept detained, not killed.

Gerlach furthermore writes:

*“Josef Bühler, the State Secretary of the General Government, and Alfred Meyer, the Deputy Minister for the occupied Soviet territories, called for the extermination to be carried out first in their territories because – as one of Bühler’s remarks was summed up, ‘motives of labor policy would not impede the course of this action.’” (ibid.)*

Here’s what the Protocol actually says about Bühler:

*“State Secretary Dr. Buehler stated that the General Government would welcome it if the final solution of this problem could be begun in the General Government, since on the one hand transportation does not play such a large role here nor would problems of labor supply hamper this action. Jews must be removed from the territory of the General Government as quickly as possible, since it is especially here that the Jew as an epidemic carrier represents an extreme danger and on the other hand he is causing permanent chaos in the economic structure of the country through continued black market dealings.”*

It is clear that Gerlach is misleading the reader by cherry picking phrases and stitching them together in his extermination scenario, a tactic much favored by Holocaust historians. Even worse, he does not hesitate to resort to indirect falsifications. For example:

*“On July 19 Himmler ordered that the only Jews remaining in the General Government by the end of the year should be confined in five large labor camps. This was necessary, he argued, for the ‘separation of races and peoples necessary for a new order in Europe,’ for security reasons, and because Jews were a ‘moral and physical source of infection.’” (p. 91)*

That order was directed at SS *Obergruppenführer* Krüger and it says (NO-5574):

*“I herewith order that the resettlement of the entire Jewish population of the General Government be carried out and completed by December 31, 1942. From December 31, 1942, no persons of Jewish origin may remain within the General Government, unless they are in concentration camps in Warsaw, Cracow, Czestochowa, Radom, and Lublin. All other work on which Jewish labor is employed must be finished by that*

*date, or, in the event that this is not possible, it must be transferred to one of the concentration camps."*

But a few pages later referring to the same order Gerlach writes:

*"On July 19, 1942, Himmler had ordered that all of the Jews in the General Government were either to be murdered or brought to SS camps by December 31."* (p. 107)

The underlined text is a sly addition by Gerlach. He uses the same trick a little further on with another order by Himmler on June 21, 1943. The order says (NO-2403):

*"1) I order that all Jews still remaining in ghettos in the Ostland area be collected in concentration camps. 2) I prohibit the withdrawal of Jews from concentration camps for [outside] work from August 1, 1943. 3) A concentration camp is to be built near Riga to which will be transferred the entire manufacture of clothing and equipment now operated by the Wehrmacht outside. All private firms will be eliminated. The workshops are to be solely concentration camp workshops. The Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office is requested to see to it that there will be no shortfall in the production required by the Wehrmacht as the result of this reorganization. 4) Inmates of the Jewish ghettos who are not required are to be evacuated to the East. 5) As many male Jews as possible are to be taken to the concentration camp in the oil-shale area for the mining of oil-shale. 6) The date set for the reorganization of the concentration camps is August 1, 1943."*

And here's what Gerlach claims:

*"On June 21 he ordered that all of the ghettos in Reich Commissariat Ostland be emptied by August 1 and that a certain proportion of their inhabitants be killed, with the rest transferred to concentration camps."* (p. 110)

Needless to say, no source is given.

## The Death Camps

Surprisingly, in a book about the Holocaust, the death camps rarely appear. There is a very brief description about the killing operations in Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (p. 92), and a few other references like this:

*"Under direct German administration the removal of German, Austrian and Czech Jews, including many of those in Theresienstadt, was largely completed by August 1943. Most of these were murdered at Auschwitz."*

*Repeatedly, the Jews remaining in Polish and Soviet territories occupied by Germany were sorted according to skill or ability to work. Large numbers were killed in the process and the rest were gradually moved to camps. Most of the ghettos were dissolved.”* (p. 102)

Or this:

*“Large-scale deportations started on May 15, 1944, only two months after the German invasion, and 430,000 Hungarian Jews were shipped to Auschwitz within just eight weeks; about 75% were killed immediately upon arrival.”* (p. 114)

Or this:

*“The first murders in the gas chambers at Belzec started in March 1942, targeting Jews from the districts of Lublin and Galicia. They were designed to kill people unfit for work – about 60% of the population, excluding those aged between sixteen and thirty-five years old.”* (p. 243)

There is also a table with some basic information (p. 120). Gerlach lists five of the six death camps (he leaves Majdanek out), their area of responsibility, the murder method, the construction date, the operation period, and the numbers and origins of Jews killed. And that’s all. No details, no photos and of course, no witnesses. He merely quotes books written either by himself or by similar historians, such as Berger, Browning, Pohl, Schelvis and Tuchel.

Gerlach has a response for this (well, sort of):

*“Why does this book not analyze methods of violence or killing in more detail? The comparison of violence against a variety of groups suggests caution for the following reasons. First, a wide array of forms of violence were applied to the same group (for example, the Jews in Ukraine). Second, the same method of violence was used against different groups (for example, disabled people, Jews, Soviet POWs, Roma and Polish and Soviet political opponents were all gassed). Third, the same unit or individual might use various methods of violence. Also, inasmuch as people other than those in the killing units determined who was to be killed or deported, and when, the ways in which the killings occurred do not explain the events. All this implies that the methods of violence employed do not necessarily say much about the relationship between perpetrator and victim, and do little to explain why an act of violence took place.”* (p. 140)

But before explaining why something happened, we must know what exactly happened. Unfortunately, the author does not help, most probably for reasons very different than those stated.

## Summary

This book should have been titled *The Persecution of the European Jews*, as very little space is devoted to the extermination part (not even the word Zyklon appears), and that part is also quite confusing. Gerlach uses the usual tricks employed by Holocaust historians: Cherry picking, suppression of evidence, omissions, falsifications. But he puts forth an interesting question:

*“Why did so few oppose mass extermination? It is true that the authorities did not announce the destruction publicly, and that most people within Germany heard only rumors, snippets of information or the claims broadcast on enemy radio stations. In the occupied countries, however – where most of the mass murder took place – the widespread, active support and almost total lack of opposition is remarkable. Fully explaining this remains a task for future research.”* (p. 446)

For revisionists the answer is easy: There was no mass extermination to oppose. But for orthodox historians, well, good luck with that.

## Telling Stories to Stay Alive

### Rudolf Höss vs. Scheherazade

*Jett Rucker*

Carlo Mattogno and Rudolf Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. English translation by Germar Rudolf. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, Nov. 2017; trade paperback, 402 pages, 6"×9", bibliography, index, ISBN: 9781591481911.

---

**A**fter his capture on March 11, 1946 by British occupation troops, Rudolf Höss stayed alive for 401 days and nights, largely on the strength of the (in)credible stories he supplied concerning genocide conducted at the Auschwitz concentration camp during his tours as commandant of the camp. History contains many precedents for every element of Höss's dolorous fate from the time of his capture. For example, in 2010, I reported remarkable similarities between Höss's case and that of Henry Wirz, former commandant of the Confederate POW camp at Andersonville Station, Georgia, whose execution in 1865 by the US Army was the only execution of a war criminal to follow the US War between the States.<sup>1</sup>

The framing story of *A Thousand and One Arabian Nights* itself may or may not be truly historical, but the story itself, even many of the stories within the story, have been so celebrated, so studied, translated, published, perhaps even in some cases believed, that the entire subject has very truly attained historical stature quite equal to many accounts of actual historical events and exceeding that of many, many more. Briefly, of course, there was in antiquity a king of Persia whose wife had been unfaithful to him and after he had her executed, he remarried and had his new bride executed on the day after their wedding night so as to eliminate the possibility of her being unfaithful to him. The king repeated this gruesome practice many times, never allowing his successive wives to survive for more than 24 hours after their weddings, until Scheherazade submitted herself as a bride with a secret plan to stop the carnage of innocent women.

The king duly married her, with his plan to continue his well-known practice very much in mind. But Scheherazade told her murderous husband

---

<sup>1</sup> Jett Rucker, "The True Story of Andersonville Prison," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-true-story-of-andersonville-prison/>.



*Höss as Scheherazade (photoshopped painting)*

the beginning of a story on their wedding night that so fascinated the king that he allowed her to survive until the next night so that he could hear the end of the story. It is not stated whether the king, or anyone else, actually *believed* the story(ies), which include such chestnuts as “Aladdin and the Magic Lamp,” “The Flying Carpet” and other charming fantasies. Scheherazade, who has gone down in (cultural) history as the consummate storyteller, finished her first story on that second night, but before turning out the lamps, she started a second story, which again captivated the king. Thus, our raconteuse continued through the succeeding thousand nights, the while bearing her auditor three sons, after which the king finally abandoned his lethal plans and allowed the mother of his sons to remain alive as his queen for the rest of her natural life.

Although Rudolf Höss’s real-life (and -death) story of 1946-47 was true, the stories he told were much more like Scheherazade’s – that is, contrived so as to prolong his life. How could they not have been? At first, it is incontrovertibly known, he was tortured, and he made up stories such as the ones his torturers wished to hear so as to stop the insufferable pain he was subjected to. Then, besides the relief from the pain, his tormentors improved the circumstances of his day-to-day (the days as captive of your

malefactors can be *so* long). Höss began, as only an idiot could fail to do, to see the way to a bearable future, however short or long it might ensue to being: tell stories – wondrous stories, impossible stories, anything to delight and fulfill the vengeful men who controlled the air you breathed, the food you ate, the cold you suffered, the light you saw. One wonders whether the precedent of Scheherazade, surely known to Höss, might have occurred to him. Either way, the path to survival, at least to tomorrow, lay down the path of incredible, horrific stories and signing the affidavits that made them documented truth, at least for the gullible, the vindictive, and those who, ultimately, had further uses for the “information,” including those who would found a new state upon it – a state today secretly numbered among those capable of raining thermonuclear destruction upon the innocent billions who live within a certain distance from the seas traversed by their submarines.

Höss had, and knew he had, far more at stake than his own flayed and bleeding skin. His arrest itself had been enabled by the capture and incarceration of his wife and three children; these remained pawns in the control of the occupying victors to do with as might best serve to elicit the desired testimony from the trembling, fear- and pain-wracked shell of a man who knew not what awaited him or his beloved family by the next dawn. That he retained the use of his formidable powers of imagination and creativity is at today’s remove an object of deserved wonderment. And he rewarded his “king” bounteously, with lurid and detailed accounts of the slaughter of millions of his hapless charges in the hell-pit of Auschwitz that he had erected and operated with hideous efficiency at the behest of Heinrich Himmler, the *Reichsführer-SS* himself. Scheherazade has been toppled from her perch enjoyed until then as the world’s most-creative, if not most-desperate spinner of tall tales to preserve her very life.

But Scheherazade’s tales inhabit the domain of fairy tales – no one believes in flying carpets, nor are there any laws providing prison terms for anyone announcing that they decline to believe in such things.

Rudolf Höss’s desperate flights of fancy, however, inhabit a very different domain. Upon the strength, largely, of the sworn testimony of *Obersturmführer* Höss, a legend has arisen to challenge such as the Immaculate Conception of Christ, the Parting of the Red Sea, even the bearing of the entire earth upon the mighty shoulders of Atlas. And this body of legend has teeth: since 1952, Germany has paid over \$89 billion to victims of the Holocaust. Israel continually invokes this Holocaust, attested to by Rudolf Höss and many others under similar duress and, like Höss, subsequently executed for their troubles, in expiation of the atrocities Israel visits upon

the luckless inhabitants of Palestine in the Jewish state's relentless drive to conquer *Lebensraum* in the Holy Land for the Jews of today and tomorrow.

The fruits of Rudolf Höss's last 401 nights are fully detailed in Carlo Mattogno's 2017 [\*Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions\*](#), though Mattogno concludes that Höss, rotting in a prison cell and in fear for his wife and three children, is more motivated by gratification in being the center of much attention than by anything that might be called a Scheherazade Syndrome. Perhaps the two aren't entirely different in the first place. But I think the Scheherazade Syndrome might, for such situations, take its place alongside, for example, the Stockholm Syndrome.

Ultimately, as with so many things about that so-called Holocaust with all its testimonies and sworn affidavits, we'll never know. Rudolf Höss was hanged at Auschwitz on April 16, 1947. We wouldn't have known even if he hadn't been hanged. The Truth is ever-elusive.

Ever elusive.



## How the Standard Holocaust Narrative Got off the Ground

*Ezra Macvie*

Carlo Mattogno, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, Nov. 2017; trade paperback, 402 pages, 6"×9", bibliography, index, ISBN: 9781591481911.

---

**H**ellishly flaming crematoria. Lines of doomed Jews trudging through the snow from cattle cars. Heartless selections. Gas chambers! It's all part of the gruesome furniture with which the minds of going on three generations of Westerners have been filled since the swastika flag finally came down for the last time. The insanely cruel and destructive assault upon Jewry by every non-Jew in Germany is indelibly branded upon the knowledge of every Westerner – including Germans – from childhood.

Like success itself, the wildly successful story of the Six Million has many authors,<sup>1</sup> whose ranks at this late remove still show no signs of slowing in their phenomenal growth. But pride of place in the composition and certification of the Greatest Crime in History may belong to the unfortunate SS Lieutenant Colonel from Baden-Baden whom the British nabbed in occupied Germany almost a year after the end of the war and charged with crimes committed during his tenure as commandant of the concentration camp at Auschwitz. Over the ensuing 401 days and nights, *Obersturmbannführer* Höss admitted to practically all the charges and obligingly if not credibly supplied virtually the entire outline of the Holocaust Story that reigns (literally, by law) supreme everywhere in the Western world to this day. He not only authoritatively supplied the horrifying, fascinating details, he did it mostly in 1946, that is, very early in the game, and he willingly signed a total of 85 affidavits and depositions in German, English and Polish – so many in fact that voluminous quotations from these qualify him to be named as co-author of the book here reviewed. His own co-author, *maestro massimo* of the Holocaust Carlo Mattogno, was born six years after Höss's death by hanging at the hands of Polish executioners in that very

---

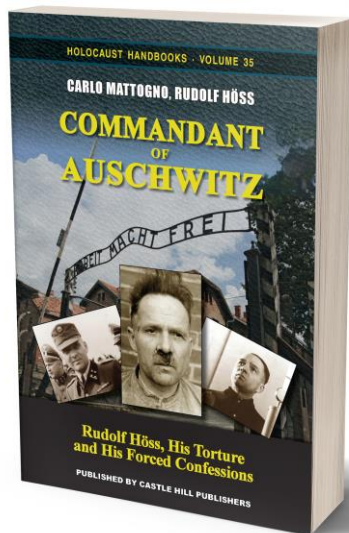
<sup>1</sup> Aside from outright frauds such as Benjamin Wilkomirski, the opportunists riding this "juggernaut of conscience" include Rainer Höss, grandson of the commandant, who claims that, if magically he could somehow meet his grandfather, he would kill him.

same Auschwitz – by then reverted to its Polish name of Oswiecim – of which he had had charge for years during World War II.

Few authors indeed in the history of the written word could be said to have as profoundly influenced the content of popular belief around the world than this devoted family man who resided with his wife and five children in a house on the very grounds of the “death camp” he is said to have commanded during the war. Just how this came to be in the years following his execution would be a fascinating chronicle whose particulars would surely rival those of the aftermath of the Crucifixion, though with execration, rather than veneration, for the martyr at the heart of the story. But that is not the book here reviewed.

The first matter addressed by this paragon of meticulous historiography is exactly *what* Höss said (wrote, attested to), how he said it, where and when. The full-depth approach taken here – the signature approach taken by Mattogno in whatever subject he investigates – enables the reader both to trace the unfolding of what is largely Höss’s creation and to observe the glaring inconsistencies between successive presentations of the same subject, a process the author defers to Part II, the larger part by a slight margin of this magisterial work. Doing this obviously required, along with inexhaustible patience, careful scrutiny and a steel-trap memory for thousands of details, but fluency in at least English, German and Polish. Mattogno wrote in Italian and did not rely on translators for the source languages. English-language material is quoted verbatim, while translations from source material in other languages was translated into English directly from the source language.

It is chiefly in Part I that the damning specifics of Höss’s odyssey through the horror-house of vengeance erected and operated by the victorious Allies in Europe is described, beginning with the terrorization of Höss’s wife and children to extract information permitting Höss’s own



*Carlo Mattogno’s most-recent book Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. Read it free of charge or purchase a hard copy at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com).*

capture and continuing with the torture that dominated the first weeks of Höss's time in Allied captivity. The lessons taught Höss in the benefits of cooperation with his captors are vividly portrayed in the descriptions of his handling. By the time in late 1946 when Höss was transferred to (Communist) Polish authorities, Höss had apparently mastered the life-or-death art of eliciting less-cruel, if not actually gentle, treatment from those who obviously wanted crackling good testimony from their prize captive. If only in behalf of his still-threatened family, Höss seems to have developed a large appetite for decent treatment; that in satisfying it, he condemned present and future generations of his countrymen to inextinguishable guilt and calumny seems not to have occurred to him, and indeed it would seem that such an outlandish eventuality would not have occurred to any reasonable person, even one not subject to the irresistible incentives that Defendant Höss was subject to.

The scholarly "heavy lifting" is undertaken in Part II, where the content of Höss's testimony is analyzed both in relation to the context of events surrounding the testimony and to other testimony given by Höss on related matters – the fitting together of the pieces, to use the analogy of a puzzle or other such integrated whole. It is in this process that the image of a "motivated witness" becomes apparent, and the artifacts of fictional creativity emerge. Not until the last section (Conclusions) does Mattogno voice his interpretation that the "star witness" had indeed become starstruck in his role as the center of attention. Mattogno here implicitly neglects the fact that Höss remained as much concerned as ever not only for sparing himself any reprise of the torture to which he had been prolongedly subjected the previous year, but also for the continued safety of his wife and five children. Mattogno further ignores the Grand Prize to be at least theoretically hoped for by anyone in Höss's predicament: clemency, or even mere delay in the imposition of the ultimate punishment.

Höss was ultimately hanged, and if Mattogno overlooked the notion that Höss might however unrealistically have hoped to be spared this outcome, perhaps it might be noted that Mattogno ruthlessly suppresses and expunges any and every flight of imagination from his exacting analyses without fail. Mattogno's legendary scrupulousness in analysis of facts may be the very thing that limits him in the necessarily speculative contemplation of counterfact. But counterfact everywhere and always ultimately drives fact, so I will cite Jett Rucker's insightful analysis titled "Telling Stories to Stay Alive: Rudolf Höss vs. Scheherazade," which lays out the theory quite adequately. (See the previous article in this issue of *INCONVENIENT HISTORY*.)

In a final letter to his wife, reproduced in this book, Höss contritely tells her not only that he expects to be executed, but that he *deserves* to be executed. He expressed such thoughts on other occasions also recorded and cited in the book. He presumably did expect to be executed. But his saying so did not in any way increase the likelihood that he would be executed. To the contrary, if they had any effect at all on the likelihoods in play at the time, they would have militated *against* finally executing him. Ruling such strategies out of the condemned man's mind would contradict Samuel Johnson's famous quip, "Depend upon it, Sir, when a man knows he is to be hanged in a fortnight, it concentrates his mind wonderfully."



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 10 · NUMBER 2 · 2018

---



## EDITORIAL

## Catching Up

*Germar Rudolf*

For the past several years, CODOH and Castle Hill Publishers have been intertwined both financially and with their web presence. Back in the summer of 2013, Castle Hill, back then still hosted with an online store at [www.vho.org](http://www.vho.org), lost its ability to accept credit-card payments in the UK, mainly due to the interference of New York Assemblyman Dov Hikind.<sup>1</sup> After that, a deal was struck between Castle Hill and CODOH to host Castle Hill's online bookstore on CODOH's server and make it accessible through a CODOH subdomain, [shop.codoh.com](http://shop.codoh.com). In return for CODOH providing the ability to process plastic-money payments for that shop, Castle Hill shared a good chunk of the proceeds from such transactions with increasingly cash-strapped CODOH.

Keeping the ability to process card payments has been at times challenging over the past five years, because our contracts get cancelled on average every other year or so, usually due to the third-party interference into our payment contracts by Hikind and his ilk. Yet still, this deal between CODOH and Castle Hill has had positive synergy effects for both companies, so we'll keep sailing along this course.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY was taken under the publishing wings of CODOH in 2015, and I took over editorial control of this periodical from Richard Widmann step by step last year. That might have looked like a good idea to Richard, since I evidently have plenty of experience with publishing revisionist periodicals: Between 1997 and 2005, I published the German revisionist periodical *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsfor-schung* (which translates to *Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry* – now look at INCONVENIENT HISTORY's subtitle!), and between 2003 and 2005, I issued the English-language periodical *The Revisionist*.

However, there are two flies in the ointment. In the years 1999-2005, I was merely involved in handling a fledgling Castle Hill with a small albeit growing book program encompassing only a few dozen titles at most at the

---

<sup>1</sup> See Richard A. Widmann, "Hate, Hikind and History," *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); <https://codoh.com/library/document/hate-hikind-and-history-1/>.



end of this phase, and I was single throughout most of this time, hence had plenty of time on my hands.

My current situation is decidedly different compared to that. Castle Hill currently has a book program approaching 200 titles. Maintaining this operation gets increasingly challenging, particularly after 40% of the company's turnover suddenly got cut out by Amazon deciding in March 2017 to ban us from their sales platform. Add to this that managing CODOH responsibly fell in my lap in 2014, when Bradley Smith decided to reorganize his creation into a Trust, and then slowly retired from the project.

In addition, I am now married, and have to run a household as a stay-at-home dad of three school-age kids, two of which are special-needs children. My wife has a career, long commutes, and after work spends time studying at an online university to get additional credits required to get licensed in her field in Pennsylvania. Hence, there is little if any spousal support at home.

There is only so much one person can do. That's the first fly.

The second is that too much responsibility for all major Holocaust revisionist operations is in one hand. We shouldn't have all our eggs in one basket, particularly when there are so many people, organizations and governments out to break them!

To make this work somehow until we find others willing to chip in, take on responsibilities, share the burden, spread the risk, secure the chances of organizational survival, I have to bank on more synergy effects by intertwining things more. So far, INCONVENIENT HISTORY has been standing on the sidelines, not consistently, proactively and systematically paying attention to what was going on at Castle Hill in particular. If Castle Hill issues anything new, INCONVENIENT HISTORY needs to report, scrutinize and, as appropriate, laud or critique Castle Hill's publishing efforts. Since I am in charge of both entities, conflicts of interest will arise. But make no mistake: if Castle Hill fails, CODOH and INCONVENIENT HISTORY are in serious danger of simply disappearing. Castle Hill is the engine that drives the entire operation. Therefore, let's work together to make sure this engine runs smoothly and succeeds.

As a result of these my musings, I will start, with this issue, reporting about what Castle Hill has been up to in the recent past, and will introduce new and revised products launched or relaunched. Having neglected this in the past, I have some catching up to do. I hope you will bear with me.

---

PAPERS

---

---

The *Einsatzgruppen* Trial

---

John Wear

### Historical Background

The *Einsatzgruppen* trial was the ninth of 12 American-run trials held after the International Military Tribunal (IMT) at the Palace of Justice in Nuremberg, Germany. The trial was officially titled “The United States of America v. Otto Ohlendorf et al.” and lasted from September 29, 1947 to April 10, 1948. The court indicted 24 *Einsatzgruppen* leaders on three counts of criminality: crimes against humanity, war crimes, and membership in organizations declared criminal by the IMT. Only 22 defendants were tried because one committed suicide and another had to be excluded for health reasons.<sup>1</sup>

Benjamin Ferencz, a 27-year-old Harvard-educated attorney, was appointed by Telford Taylor as chief prosecutor in the case. The prosecution’s case was based primarily on the *Einsatzgruppen* reports his team had discovered in Berlin. Ferencz later said about the *Einsatzgruppen* reports:<sup>2</sup>

*“So we had the names of each town and village, the date, the number of people killed, the name of the unit, the officer in charge, and other officers. I sat down in my office with a little adding machine, and I began to count the people that were murdered in cold blood. When I reached a million, I said that’s enough for me. I flew from Berlin to Nuremberg, to see Telford Taylor, who by then was a general. And I said, we’ve got to put on another trial.”*

Ferencz said the *Einsatzgruppen* trial would not have taken place if his team had not had the extraordinary luck of finding these reports.<sup>3</sup>

The presentation of the prosecution’s evidence lasted less than two days and consisted mainly of excerpts from the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. Ferencz and the four attorneys assisting him called no prosecution witnesses and presented no films during the trial. Thus, the Nuremberg prosecutors set

---

<sup>1</sup> Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 1, 9-11.

<sup>2</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, pp. 14-15.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.

out to prove by documentation alone that the defendants had participated in some of the worst crimes of the National Socialist regime.<sup>4</sup> Since the *Einsatzgruppen* reports were crucial to the prosecution's case, we will examine the validity of these reports.

## The *Einsatzgruppen* Reports

The *Einsatzgruppen* sent reports of their activities back to Berlin by radio. These reports were transcribed and edited by civil servants and distributed in summary format to non-SS offices such as the German Foreign Office. None of these reports exist today in the original – all of them are copies.<sup>5</sup>

That the Germans let copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports fall into the hands of the Allies is strikingly odd. They could have easily burned these few stacks of incriminating papers before the Allies conquered Germany.<sup>6</sup> The authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports has also been questioned because, like so much other “evidence” of Nazi atrocities, the documents emerged from the Soviet occupation zone.<sup>7</sup>

The copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports which have been produced show clear signs of postwar additions. A typical example is *Einsatzgruppen* Report No. 111. Peter Winter writes that this report contains not only completely garbled wording, but also a clear addition to the end of a paragraph (highlighted in italics below):<sup>8</sup>

*“These were the motives for the executions carried out by the Kommandos: Political officials, looters and saboteurs, active Communists and political representatives, Jews who gained their release from prison camps by false statements, agents and informers of the NKVD, persons who, by false depositions and influencing witnesses, were instrumental in the deportation of ethnic Germans, Jewish sadism and revengefulness, undesirable elements, partisans, Politruks, dangers of plague and epidemics, members of Russian bands, armed insurgents – provisioning of Russian bands, rebels and agitators, drifting juveniles, Jews in general.”*

<sup>4</sup> Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 179-180.

<sup>5</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 204.

<sup>7</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 24-25.

Dr. Arthur Robert Butz also questions the authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. Butz writes:<sup>9</sup>

*"They [the documents] are mimeographed and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature, R. R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the Einsatzgruppen. There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page four*

*of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page one. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them."*

Carlo Mattogno has shown that the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports are inaccurate. Mattogno writes:<sup>10</sup>

*"For example, in the summary of the activity of Einsatzgruppe A (October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews!"*

The British trial of German Field Marshall Erich von Manstein in Hamburg, Germany also proved the inaccuracy of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. The prosecution's case was based on the reports showing that *Einsatzgrup-*



Benjamin Ferencz  
(<https://hls.harvard.edu>)

<sup>9</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 198.

<sup>10</sup> Rudolf, Germar and Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 243.

pe D under the command of Otto Ohlendorf had executed some 85,000 Jews in four and one-half months. Manstein's defense attorney, Reginald T. Paget, wrote that these claims seemed quite impossible:<sup>11</sup>

*"In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16<sup>th</sup> November. Only one company of S.D. was in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometers from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity..."*

It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumors about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger...

By the time we had finished with the figures and pointed out the repeated self-contradiction in the S.D. reports, it became probable that at least one '0' would have to be knocked off the total claimed by the S.D. and we also established that only about one-third of Ohlendorf's activities had taken place in von Manstein's area. It is impossible to know even the approximate number of murdered Jews, for not only was Ohlendorf lying to his superiors but as we were able to show, his company commanders were lying to him."

Von Manstein testified that he had no knowledge that *Einsatzgruppe D* or the German army had a policy of murdering Jews. The court believed Manstein and found him innocent of murdering Jews.<sup>12</sup>

## Benjamin Ferencz's Credibility

Benjamin Ferencz has made statements that call into question his independence and integrity. For example, the defense counsel at the Mauthausen trial in Dachau insisted that signed confessions of the accused, used by the prosecution to great effect, had been extracted from the de-

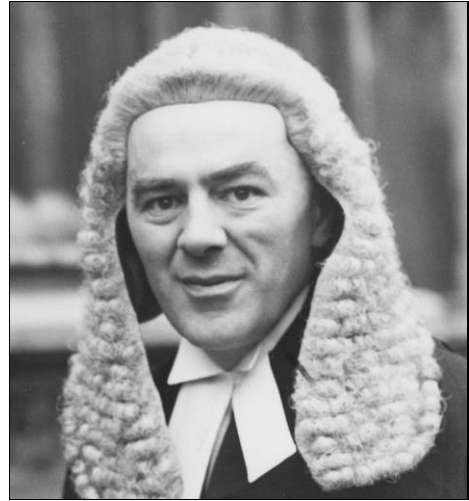
---

<sup>11</sup> Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, pp. 169-172.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 174.

fendants through physical abuse, coercion and deceit.<sup>13</sup> Benjamin Ferencz admits in an interview that these defense counsel's claims were correct:<sup>14</sup>

*"You know how I got witness statements? I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I'd say, 'Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot.' It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid."*



*Reginald Thomas Paget*

In the same interview, Ferencz admits that he observed the torturing and execution of a captured Nazi at a concentration camp:<sup>15</sup>

*"I once saw DPs [Displaced Persons] beat an SS man and then strap him to the steel gurney of a crematorium. They slid him in the oven, turned on the heat and took him back out. Beat him again, and put him back in until he was burnt alive. I did nothing to stop it. I suppose I could have brandished my weapon or shot in the air, but I was not inclined to do so. Does that make me an accomplice to murder?"*

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world-peace advocate, further relates a story concerning the interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explains that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:<sup>16</sup>

*"What do you do when he thinks he's still in charge? I've got to show him that I'm in charge. All I've got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as auf der Flucht erschossen [shot while trying to escape...]. I said 'you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!' I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS*

<sup>13</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, p. 6.

<sup>14</sup> Brzezinski, Matthew, "Giving Hitler Hell," *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82-83.

*officer he was reported to be. Then I said 'now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as auf der Flucht erschossen, but I'm gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don't have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it.' [...Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said 'Major, I got this affidavit, but I'm not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.' The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it."*

Peter Winter asks the question: "Is this the sort of 'objective' legal person who can be relied upon to produce evidence at a major trial?"<sup>17</sup> The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.<sup>18</sup> Any lawyer knows that such evidence is not admissible in a legitimate court of law.

## Defendants' Testimony

Otto Ohlendorf testified at the IMT that *Einsatzgruppe D*, the mobile security unit he commanded in the Crimea between June 1941 and 1942, was responsible for the murder of approximately 90,000 people. Ohlendorf's testimony horrified the court and had a depressing effect on the defendants. Dr. Gustav M. Gilbert, the American prison psychologist, wrote that Ohlendorf's testimony established "the inescapable reality and shame of mass murder...by the unquestionable reliability of a German official."<sup>19</sup>

British attorney Reginald Paget, however, questioned the validity of Ohlendorf's testimony at the IMT. Paget wrote: "Ohlendorf had reported that not only Simferopol but the whole Crimea was cleared of Jews. He

<sup>17</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 24.

<sup>18</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, p. 83.

<sup>19</sup> Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, p. 72.

was clearly a man who was prepared to say anything that would please his employers. The Americans, also, had found him the perfect witness.”<sup>20</sup>

Otto Ohlendorf at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial retracted his earlier testimony at the IMT that there had been a specific policy to exterminate Jews on racial or religious grounds. Under cross examination, Ohlendorf testified that any Jews or Gypsies killed by his Group D were killed as part of anti-partisan activities. Ohlendorf also testified that only 40,000 people had been executed by his Group D instead of the 90,000 that he had testified to at the IMT.<sup>21</sup>

Another defendant at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial, Walter Haensch, testified that he knew nothing of the murder of the Jews and denied any criminal wrongdoing by his *Kommando* while he was its leader. Haensch claimed he first learned of the murder of Jews in July 1947 when his interrogator at Nuremberg told him of the Final Solution. Haensch testified that the *Einsatzgruppen* reports that contradicted his testimony were inaccurate. After the trial, Haensch became so obsessed with proving his innocence that he refused to apply for parole, hoping that American officials would see their error and grant him the clemency he deserved.<sup>22</sup>

Benjamin Ferencz claims the *Einsatzgruppen* reports were definitive proof that the *Einsatzgruppen* had mass murdered Jews. Ferencz states: “There were times when I felt outraged. For example, the day one defendant, a colonel, said: ‘What, Jews were shot? I hear that in this courtroom for the first time.’ We had the records of every day that man was out murdering, and he had the gall to say that. I was ready to jump over the bar and poke my fingers into his eyes.”<sup>23</sup>

Michael Musmanno, the presiding judge, provided the defendants with wide latitude in their presentation of evidence in the *Einsatzgruppen* trial. However, Ferencz writes that Musmanno was convinced early on of the defendants’ guilt:<sup>24</sup>

*“The judge handed down worse sentences than I would have imposed. So he had made up his mind, early on, that he wasn’t going to be deceived. For him the question was how to sentence them. He was a de-*

<sup>20</sup> Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, p. 171.

<sup>21</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 202.

<sup>22</sup> Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 162-163.

<sup>23</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 19.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 19-20.



vout Catholic, and he went into a monastery for a week before sentencing. He convicted all 22 people, and of these he sentenced 13 to death by hanging. During the trial, he had let everyone say whatever they wanted to say. He gave so much leeway; he was leaning over backwards to show the world that it was a fair trial.”

## Conclusion

Four *Einsatzgruppen* units altogether numbering 3,000 men – including non-combat troops such as drivers, interpreters, and radiomen – became operational soon after the German invasion of the Soviet Union. One of their missions indisputably consisted of fighting against partisans, and in pursuit of this mission they performed numerous mass shootings.<sup>25</sup>

The official Holocaust historiography, however, claims that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the additional task of committing genocide against Soviet Jews. The *Einsatzgruppen* reports, which fall into the period from June 1941 to May 1942, are the primary proof of this alleged genocide. The *Einsatzgruppen* reports that have been produced are copies which show clear signs of postwar additions, inaccurate and inflated figures, and obscure signatures appearing on non-incriminating pages. Such reports would not constitute valid proof for legitimate historiography or a legitimate court of law.<sup>26</sup>

The defendants at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial did not receive a fair hearing. The shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* were not nearly as extensive as claimed at the trial, for the numbers mentioned in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports cannot be objectively confirmed and in many cases are demonstrably exaggerated. These reports provide no basis in justice or fact to convict the *Einsatzgruppen* defendants of genocide against Soviet Jewry.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 203, 205.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 203-211.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 208-211.

## Babi Yar

*John Wear*

One of the worst atrocities attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* was the Babi Yar massacre, which allegedly occurred in a large ravine outside Kiev in the Ukraine. The allegation is that *Einsatzgruppe C* rounded up 33,771 Jews in Kiev and shot all of them over the period September 29-30, 1941.<sup>1</sup> German Reserve Police Battalion 45 and Police Battalion 303 are said to have assisted in the operation.<sup>2</sup> This article will examine the veracity of these allegations.

---

### *Einsatzgruppen* Report

The figure of 33,771 Jews murdered at Babi Yar comes from *Einsatzgruppen* Event Report 106 of October 7, 1941.<sup>3</sup> That the Germans let copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports fall into the hands of the Allies is strikingly odd. They could have easily burned these few stacks of incriminating papers before the Allies conquered Germany.<sup>4</sup> The authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports has also been questioned because, like so much other “evidence” of Nazi atrocities, the documents emerged from the Soviet occupation zone.<sup>5</sup>

The *Einsatzgruppen* reports that have been produced are copies which often show clear signs of postwar additions, inaccurate and inflated figures, and rare signatures which appear on non-incriminating pages. Such reports would not constitute valid proof to historians or a legitimate court of law.<sup>6</sup> It is also surprising that the alleged mass murder at Babi Yar took place

---

<sup>1</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Brandon, Ray and Lower, Wendy, *The Shoah in Ukraine: History, Testimony, Memorialization*: Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2008, p. 292.

<sup>3</sup> Tiedemann, Herbert, “Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 521.

<sup>4</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 204.

<sup>5</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25

<sup>6</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 203-211.

almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the mass killing of Jews was allegedly first planned.<sup>7</sup>

The very few figures given in Event Report 106 are provable fabrications. This report claims that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kiev at the time the report was made. The population of Kiev at the time of the report, however, had shrunk from 850,000 or more persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations. So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kiev on October 7, 1941, there would have been practically no one in Kiev who was *not* Jewish. The German experts who made the *Einsatzgruppen* reports would not have made such a major mistake in their report.<sup>8</sup>

## Cremation Eyewitness

Today there are no remains to be found of the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered by the *Einsatzgruppen* at Babi Yar. The official Holocaust story claims that the Nazis sent a special team back to the site in 1943 to exhume and burn the bodies.<sup>9</sup>

The Jew Vladimir K. Davidov is apparently the only survivor who claims to have participated in the cremation of bodies at Babi Yar. Davidov stated that on August 18, 1943, he and 99 other prisoners were taken to Babi Yar and forced to dig up the bodies of the Jews shot in 1941. He claimed that 70,000 bodies had been buried in the mass graves of Babi Yar. Davidov said that he and about 35 to 40 other prisoners escaped their own murders during the night of September 29. About 10 of his comrades were killed during this escape.<sup>10</sup>

According to Davidov, the prisoners exhumed the dead bodies and later burned them on grilles that consisted of granite blocks with train rails laid upon them. A layer of wood was piled on top of these grilles with the dead bodies piled on top of the wood. This resulted in an enormous stack of bodies 10 to 12 meters high. According to Davidov, there was only a single grille in the beginning, but later 75 grilles were built.<sup>11</sup>

Davidov said that the cremation of the bodies at Babi Yar was finished on September 25 or 26, 1943. The German *Luftwaffe* took an aerial photo-

<sup>7</sup> Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 497.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 499, 521.

<sup>9</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25.

<sup>10</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 220-221.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 220.

graph of the area around Babi Yar on September 26, 1943.<sup>12</sup> John C. Ball, a Canadian mineral-exploration geologist with experience interpreting air photos, has published this photograph with the following commentary:

Photo 2 – September 26th, 1943:<sup>13</sup>

*“This photo was taken one week after the end of the supposed mass cremations in the ravine. If 33,000 people were exhumed and burned evidence of vehicle and foot traffic to supply fuel should be evident in the area where the Jewish cemetery meets Babi Yar ravine, however there is no evidence of traffic either on the end of the narrow road that proceeds to the ravine from the end of Melnik Street, or on the grass and shrubbery or on the sides of the cemetery.”*

Ball writes regarding an enlarged section of the same photograph:<sup>14</sup>

*“An enlargement reveals no evidence that 325 people were working in the ravine finishing the cremation of 33,000 bodies just one week earlier, for many truckloads of fuel would have had to be brought in, and there are no scars from vehicle traffic either on the grass and shrubs at the side of the Jewish cemetery or in the ravine where the bodies were supposedly burned.”*

1943 air photos of Babi Yar Ravine and the adjoining Jewish cemetery in Kiev reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected if materials and fuel had been transported one week earlier to hundreds of workers who had dug up and burned tens of thousands of bodies in one month.”

Ball’s findings are all the more valuable since according to Davidov the cremation of the bodies at Babi Yar was completed on the same day or the day before the photo of September 26, 1943 was taken. This would have left behind clear evidence from the cremation of the bodies that would have shown on the photo. Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf write:<sup>15</sup>

*“[T]he cremation of 33,771 bodies would have required approximately 4,500 tons of firewood and approximately 430 tons of wood ashes and about 190 tons of human ashes would have been generated by the process. Moreover, several dozen tons of granite (gravestones and monuments) would have had to have been transported from the Jewish ceme-*

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 221.

<sup>13</sup> Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Delta, B.C., Canada: Ball Resources Services Limited, 1992, p. 107.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 108.

<sup>15</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 222.

*tery to Babi Yar and back again in order to construct the support for the 75 'ovens.' If the claims put forward about Babi Yar were true, all of this would have had to leave behind unmistakable traces on the air photo of September 26, 1943."*

If 33,771 Jews had been shot at Babi Yar, large numbers of rifle bullets would have also remained at the site. To shoot people with rifles, one



*German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/105. Section enlargement: erosion gullies called Babi Yar.*

needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. Since the lead core of bullets survives practically forever, finding the remains of these bullets would have been an easy matter.<sup>16</sup>

No one ever conducted a detailed forensic investigation to confirm the witness statements and allegations at Babi Yar. Why was no detailed forensic investigation ever conducted at Babi Yar? The only reasonable answer is that the mass shootings of Jews at Babi Yar never took place. Since there is no material evidence for the mass shootings and cremation of the bodies at Babi Yar, and since the photograph of September 26, 1943 disproves these allegations, Davidov's eyewitness testimony is clearly inaccurate.<sup>17</sup>

## Survivor Eyewitnesses

Some Jewish survivors and authors have described the massacre at Babi Yar. Elie Wiesel wrote in one of his books that after Jews were executed at Babi Yar:<sup>18</sup>

*"Eye witnesses say that for months after the killings the ground continued to spurt geysers of blood. One was always treading on corpses."*

Wiesel later repeated this claim with some embellishment:<sup>19</sup>

*"Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it."*

This story lacks all credibility.

A. Anatoli Kuznetsov wrote a novel titled *Babi Yar* to document the alleged Babi Yar massacre. The author was born in Kiev on August 18, 1929.<sup>20</sup> Thus, he was only 12 years old when the alleged massacre of Jews at Babi Yar took place. This is a relatively young age and tends to lessen his credibility.

Kuznetsov wrote:<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 500.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 498-524.

<sup>18</sup> Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, London: Vallentine Mitchell, 1968, p. 37.

<sup>19</sup> Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger*, Paris: Editions du Seuil, 1982, p. 86.

<sup>20</sup> Kuznetsov, A. Anatoli, *Babi Yar: A Document in the Form of a Novel*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1970, p. 14.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 365.

*“On September 29<sup>th</sup>, 1941, for example, every single eye witness of what happened in Babi Yar was executed, but the people of Kureniovka knew all about it an hour after the first shots had been fired.”*

So Kuznetsov says that he knows of no living eyewitnesses to the massacre of some 33,771 Jews at Babi Yar. Kuznetsov attempts to document the alleged atrocity at Babi Yar with almost exclusively hearsay evidence.



*Dina Pronicheva*

Dina Mironovna Pronicheva was a Jewess who says she survived the alleged massacre at Babi Yar. She is the only person believed to have fallen into the ravine unwounded and feigned death. Assuming various non-Jewish identities, she survived the German occupation of the Soviet Union during World War II. While nobody seems to have interviewed Pronicheva with a tape recorder, there are 12 written records of her testimony dating back to the 1940s. These records differ in substance, and most of the texts fail to meet the standards of contemporary oral history interviews.<sup>22</sup>

Despite the inconsistencies in her testimony, historian Karel C. Berkhoff writes that historians of the alleged Babi Yar massacre should use Pronicheva's and other testimonies much more extensively. Berkhoff writes:<sup>23</sup>

*“The fact remains that only very few sources come as close as Pronicheva's testimonies do to the horrendous details of Kiev's Jewish Holocaust.”*

Berkhoff and other historians fail to acknowledge the extreme disparity in the eyewitness testimonies regarding the events at Babi Yar. For example, Pronicheva's accounts emphasize guns and rifles as the murder weapons. Other eyewitness accounts have included clubs, rocks, rifle butts, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, burial alive, drown-

<sup>22</sup> Brandon, Ray (editor) and Lower, Wendy (editor), *The Shoah in Ukraine: History, Testimony, Memorialization*, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2008, pp. 294-295.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 309.

ing, injections, and electric shock as the murder weapons at Babi Yar. Herbert Tiedemann asked:<sup>24</sup>

*“What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgement on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?”*

Jürgen Graf writes concerning the contradictory testimony of witnesses at Babi Yar:<sup>25</sup>

*“According to the established version of the facts, these 33,711 Jews were shot and their bodies thrown into the ravine of Babi Yar on 29 September 1941. But the first witnesses told completely different stories: The massacre was perpetrated in a graveyard, or near a graveyard, or in a forest, or in the very city of Kiev, or on the banks of the Dnieper. As to the murder weapons, the early witnesses spoke of rifles, or machine guns, or submachine guns, or hand grenades, or bayonets, or knives; some witnesses claimed that the victims had been put to death via lethal injections whereas others asserted that they had been drowned in the Dnieper, or buried alive, or killed by means of electric current, or squashed by tanks, or driven into minefields, or that their skulls had been crushed with rocks, or that they had been murdered in gas vans.”*

## Conclusion

Witness testimonies of the alleged Babi Yar massacre have been given full credence by historians even though these testimonies contradict each other and claim the most ridiculous impossibilities. Also, no one ever tried to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders. The Soviets after the end of the war turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage-incineration site. It is no less incomprehensible that the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over this site of the alleged mass murder of 33,771 Jews.<sup>26</sup>

The air photo taken of the ravine of Babi Yar on September 26, 1943 shows a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the vegetation nor the topogra-

<sup>24</sup> Tiedemann, Herbert, “Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 523.

<sup>25</sup> Graf, Jürgen, “The Moral and Intellectual Bankruptcy of a Scholar,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 2011.

<sup>26</sup> Tiedemann, Herbert, “Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 524-525.



phy has been disturbed by human activity. There are no burning sites, no smoke, no excavations, no fuel depots, and no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel. We can conclude with certainty from this photo that no part of Babi Yar was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. Hence, the mass graves and mass cremations attested to by witnesses at Babi Yar did not take place.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>27</sup> Ball, John Clive, "Air Photo Evidence," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 275, 284.

# The Manuscripts of Marcel Nadjari

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Μαρσέλ Νατζαρή (Marcel Nadjari), Χειρόγραφα 1944-1947: Από τη Θεσσαλονίκη στο Ζόντερκομάντο του Άουσβιτς (*Hirografa 1944-1947: Apo ti Thessaloniki sto Sonderkommando tou Aousvits*), Alexandria Publications, Athens 2018, 978-960-221-768-9, 21 cm × 14 cm, 240 pages, €14.-

Greetings to all. Remember Marcel Nadjari? He was a Greek Jew deported to Auschwitz in April 1944 where he supposedly worked in the *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium III. After the evacuation of the camp, he was sent to Mauthausen, then Melk, then Gusen II, then back to Mauthausen before liberation. In 1951, he moved to New York where he died in 1971 at age 54.

Previously, we had but [a brief look at his testimony](#) from a book that contained excerpts from his memoir *Chronicle 1941-1945* (Etz Ahaim, 1991), which, it should be noted, was never distributed commercially.<sup>1</sup> But a few weeks ago an updated edition was published under a new title: *Manuscripts 1944-1947 – From Thessaloniki to the Auschwitz Sonderkommando* (Alexandria, 2018). So now we can have an overall look. Let's begin.

## Manuscript A

As already mentioned, Nadjari wrote two manuscripts, A and B. A was written in November 3, 1944, and it's a letter to a friend. It was found buried in the camp in 1980. Recently it was about 90% restored and it is published here for the first time, page by page (pp. 39-50). The content is as follows (with comments when necessary).

### PAGE 1

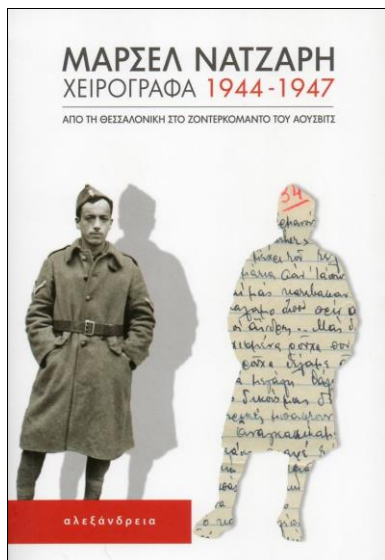
*“Bitte diessen Brief  
Senden am [...]  
[...] Griechischen  
Konsulat.*

<sup>1</sup> Panagiotis Heliotis, “Some More Testimonies from Greece,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 4 (2017); <https://codoh.com/library/document/some-more-testimonies-from-greece/>.

#

*Bardzo proszę [...]  
w konsulatcie Grecji  
[...] ce quelque mots  
[...] mort  
[...] plus  
[...] Consulat de Grece afin que  
[...] ahier [...] et a sq destin  
Dimitrios A. Stefanides  
Rue Kroussovo No 4  
Thessaloniki  
GRECE”*

The first page is not in Greek but it appears as above. It seems to be instructions in various languages for sending the letter.



## PAGE 2

*“To my beloved ones,  
Dimitrios Athan. Stefanides,  
Elias Cohen – Georgios Gounaris.*

*My dear company, Smaro Efremidou (of Athens) and so many others which I always remember, and to finish, to my dear homeland GREECE, to which I have always been a good citizen.*

*We started from our Athens on April 2, 1944 after I was snitched on at the camp in Haidari, where I would always receive the packages of the good Smaro and her efforts for me that are unforgettable in these hard days I am going through. I will [...] always to [...] look for [...] my Metsos and sometimes [...] to [...] but take care of [...] her address [...] our Elias and always take care of him [...] and that Manolis has not forgotten them.”*

Metsos refers to Dimitrios Stefanides, and Manolis (Emmanuel) is the real first name of Nadjari.

## PAGE 3

*“And even more that as it unfortunately seems we will never meet again.*

*After ten days of travel, on April 11 we arrived at Auschwitz where we were sent to the Birkenau camp stayed about one month in quarantine*

*and from there they took the healthy and strong. Where? Where? My Metsos? To a crematory, I will explain further on the nice work that the Almighty wished for us to do.*

*There is a large building with a wide smokestack with 15 (fifteen) furnaces. Underneath a garden there are two large underground vast chambers. The one is used to undress and the other chamber of death where the people enter naked and after it's full with about 3,000 persons it is closed and they gas them, they give up the spirit.*

*Our job was first to receive them. Most of them"*

There are serious inaccuracies here for someone who spent 8 months at the camp.

First, he speaks of one large building with 15 furnaces where there were two. Second, the chambers were not underneath a garden as there was no garden and the chambers were not completely underground, as their roof was one meter above ground. Third, they were large but certainly not "vast". The room that served as the gas chamber was 30 meters long, a little more than a basketball field (28 meters). It had a surface area of some 210 m<sup>2</sup>. If we assume a maximum possible packing density of some 10 persons per square meter, that would amount to 2,100 people. But that would require military-style discipline to achieve!

This description doesn't seem to stem from direct observation.

#### PAGE 4

*"did not know the reason, they cried when they were told that they were going to take a shower and they went ignorant towards death. Until today [...] said they are for the oven [...] tell them lies I would only say I did not understand the language they speak and to the people, men and women that I saw were doomed, would say the truth. After [...] all naked they walked to the chamber of death. In there the Germans had placed pipes on the ceiling [...] to make them think they prepare the shower. With whip in hand the Germans forced them to pack so it fits as many as possible, a real sardine can of humans, then they closed the door hermetically. The gas cans would come with the car of the Germ. Red Cross with two S.S. [...] They are gas men who through some"*

These statements are confusing. First, Nadjari claims that their first task was to receive the victims (implying in the undressing room) where he spilled the beans to those who were doomed to die, while playing dumb with the rest. But what were they doing there? Only those unfit for work were sent to the crematorium. Also, the victims appear crying upon hearing

about the shower, but at the same time remain ignorant as they enter. This does not make any sense, and as we will soon see the details of this story are different in the second manuscript.

## PAGE 5

*“openings would throw at them the gas.*

*After half an hour we would open the doors and our work would begin. We would transport the corpses of these innocent women and children to the elevator that would take them to the furnaces chamber and from there they would place them in the furnaces where they would burn without the use of fuel because of the fat they contained. From a human around 640 grams of ash only would be produced [...] which the Germans forced us to smash, pass through a thick sieve and then a car would take it to throw it in the river near us, Vistula, and this is how they erase every trace.*

*The dramas that my eyes have seen are indescribable. In front of my eyes they have passed about 600,000 (six hundred thousand) Jews from Hungary – French – Polish from Litsmanstad, about 80,000 and recently”*

Except for the fact that the gassing description is pretty vague, the claim about furnaces working without fuel is so nonsensical that casts even more doubt that Nadjari ever worked in a crematorium. In addition, it is a well-known fact that the ashes remaining from the cremation of a body amount to some 5% of the body's original weight.<sup>2</sup> Assuming an average weight of 60 kg, the ashes would have amounted to some 3 kg, not just 640 grams. However, if the cremation remains had to be smashed and sieved, this indicates an incomplete cremation, hence an even larger amount of cremation remains.

## PAGE 6

*“they are starting to arrive about 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Theresienstadt in Czechoslovakia. Today a transport from Theresienstadt arrived but thank God they did not bring them to us, they kept them in a lager, they say an order came not to kill Jews anymore and it appears to be true, now in the end they changed their mind, but now no Jew is left in Europe. But for us it's different, we must disappear from*

---

<sup>2</sup> W. Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, self-published by the author, St. Gallen, Switzerland, 1903, p. 17.

*the Earth because we know too much of their unimaginable ways of abuse and revenge.*

*Our own commando is called Sonder kommando (special commando), initially it was made up of 1,000 (a thousand) 200 of them Greeks and the rest Polish, and Hungarians and after a Heroic Resistance because they wanted to remove 800 (eight hundred) the one hundred all fell outside the camp”*

#### PAGE 7

*“and the others inside.*

*My good friends Vicko Vrudo and Mois Aaron from Thessaloniki fell. Now that this order came they will also remove us, we are 26 Greeks in all and the rest are Polish. At least for the Greeks we are determined to die like real Greeks, as every Greek knows how to die, showing up to these last moments, despite the villains’ superiority, that Greek blood runs through our veins as we showed in the Italian war.*

*My dear ones you will wonder by reading the work I did, how could I Manolis or anyone else do this work burning my coreligionists, I wondered the same in the beginning, I thought many times to go”*

#### PAGE 8

*“with them to end it but revenge always kept me. I wished and I wish to live to avenge the death of Dad, Mom and my dear sister Nellie. I am not afraid of death, how could I be afraid of him after everything my eyes have seen? Because of this my Elias, my dear cousin, if I am gone you and all my friends should know your duty. I learned from my little cousin, Sarrika Houli (you remember her in my house), she lives today, that Nellie was with your little sister Errika during her last moments. My only wish is for your hands to receive what I am writing.”*

#### PAGE 9

*“My family’s fortune I leave to you Metsos – Dimitrios Athanasiou Stefanides – with the request to take with you my cousin Elias.*

*Elias is a Cohen, and consider him as if you had myself, always take care of him and if by any chance Sarrika Houli returns, my cousin, do to her my Metsos whatever you did to your dear to me niece Smaragda, because we are all suffering here as no man’s mind can imagine.*

*Remember me sometimes as I remember you.*

*It wasn’t meant for me to see our Greece free as you saw it in 12/10/44.*

*Whoever asks about me tell him that I am no more and that I went as a real Greek. Help, my Metsos, those who return from the camp”*

## PAGES 10-11

*“at Birkenau. I am not sorry, my Metsos, that I will die, but that I will not be able to avenge as I want and know.*

*If you receive any letter from our relatives abroad reply appropriately that the A. Nadjari family perished murdered by the civilized Germans (New Europe), my George do you remember?*

*The piano of my Nellie, Metsos, take it from the Sionidou family and give it to Elias to have it with him always so he can remember her, he loved her so much, and she also.*

*Almost every time they kill I wonder if there is a God and nevertheless I always believed in him and I still believe that God wants it, let his will be done.*

*I die happy knowing that right now our Greece is Free, I will not live, let the others live, my last word will be Long Live Greece.*

*Marcel Nadjari”*

## PAGE 12

*“It’s been about four years that they kill the Jews [...] killed Polish, Czechs, French, Hungarians, Slovaks, Dutch, Belgians, Russians and all of Thessaloniki except from some 300 who live until today in Athens, Arta, Corfu, Kos and Rhodes.*

*About 1,400,000 in all. General [...] my beloved ones.*

*#*

*[...] in 3/11/44.*

*[...] my beloved uncle [...] Gabbai or Evangelos Fragiades [...] (Pericles 52) (Stadiou 60) Athens.*

*These are my last words and [...] I am happy [...] that you stay and your loved one [...] in the New Truth [...].”*

## PAGE 13

*“The Venerable Greek Embassy upon receiving this note is urged by a good Greek Civilian named Emmanuel or Marcel Nadjari from Thessaloniki ex resident Italy Street No 9 in Thes/niki,*

*To send this note to the address below.*

*Dimitrios Athanasiou Stefanides*

*Kroussovo Street No 4*

*Thessaloniki*

*Greece*

*This is my last wish, condemned to death, by the Germans because my religion is Jewish.*

*Thankful*

*M. Nadjari”*

## Manuscript B

Now let's have a look at Manuscript B. This one is a more detailed memoir written in 1947. As Nadjari writes, after arrival at Birkenau, they first went to the Sauna, where they handed over their clothes and valuables. The next morning, they received their tattoos before going for a shower and a full haircut (head and body). Afterwards they stayed in quarantine for a month. It was then that Nadjari first heard about the mass killings:

*“Various rumors began to circulate, that those who have gone left in the trucks after we disembarked from the train have been burned, after they killed them. Of course we did not believe it and thought that the Poles in the camp were telling us this to demoralize us, make us ill and take our bread.” (p. 76)*

Finally he was sent to Block 13, the block of the *Sonderkommandos*, where he was assigned to work in Crematorium III. So let's see the description of a gassing (pp. 86-91). The first stage was as follows:

*“They would arrive at our yard and then go down the stairs to the Auskleidungsraum where we received them. We would first tell them to sit to rest for a while, if of course the German wasn't looking, then the Germans would shout followed by us Ausziehen, that is undress. The little girls were ashamed and had a lot of trouble undressing, they would cry out of shame and not because they would die in a few minutes as they did not know that. Other women would give us gold coins saying it's a gift. We would take them, although we had no use for them, so that the Germans who were wandering around like crows would not have them. Still other women more mature and smart would come at us asking if they were going to die. I would always say that I did not understand German or any other language but Greek.”*

The second stage followed:

*“When the women had finished undressing, they would enter through the door in groups of five, naked, with shoes in hand and many with a soap. [...] Afterwards, the men would go down to the undressing room,*



wondering how they could get their clothes back, since they had all turned into a sea, the same procedure would follow, and they would also enter the gas room. Then, after it was filled and everyone had entered the gas room, the door was closed and, immediately afterwards, the two gas experts climbed above and opened 4 cans and emptied them from above either laughing or chatting about various irrelevant things. They put back the concrete slab. Many times they came down to the small scuttle on the door, watching, with a stopwatch in hand, the minutes needed so that none remains alive (a matter of 6-7 minutes). The moment the door was shut well and they threw the first gas can from the hole, the people realized they were going to die.”

The contradictions with the official storyline have already been pointed out in the previous article. What remains are two contradictions with Manuscript A.

First, in that manuscript the Germans force the victims into the chamber with whips whereas here they use deception. And second, in A we read about “openings” while here there is only one “hole”.

*“After about one hour of the killing of these people, special airing devices which we had [...] would suck the polluted air so by opening the door we would only hear the clatter of the bodies gathered around the door which would fall violently on the cement floor.”*

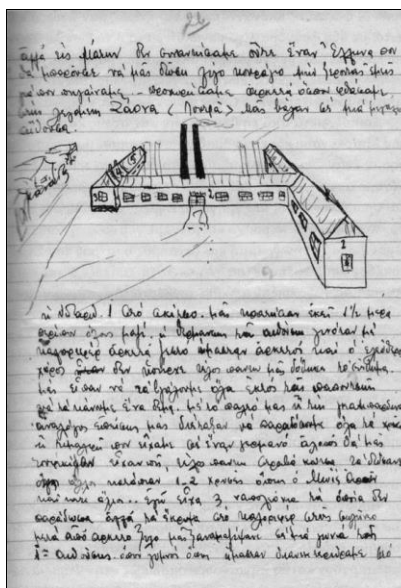
In Manuscript A the door opens after half an hour and the work begins right away. Here the ventilation starts after one hour and it works for an unspecified amount of time before the door opens.

*“They were all calm. In this human sea we would observe such a serenity that I had doubts whether these indeed were the ones who a while ago were talking with us, who shouted, whose faces had the expression of fear, of terror. Now they looked calm as if they were resting, many were still looking upwards and pointing with their index finger at the sky.”*

As the Italians would say, *se non è vero, è ben trovato* (even if it is not true, it is well conceived).

One last noteworthy fact before moving on to the matter of Nadjari’s own survival. Original pages of the manuscript are reproduced in the book. In some of them the text is accompanied by sketches. Two examples:

On the left is the Sauna where Nadjari indicates with numbers all the rooms he went through, while on the right there are the barracks with the triple bunk beds. So here is the question: How many sketches of the crematoriums are there?



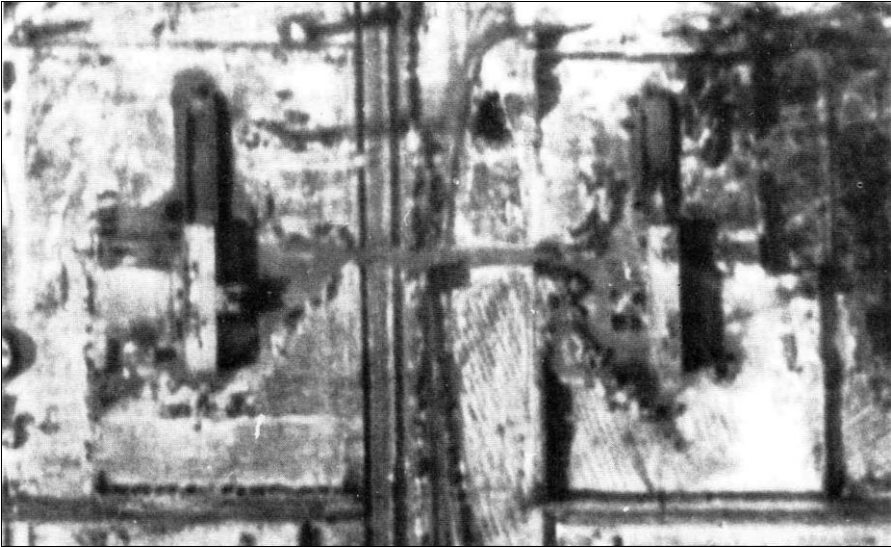
Pages 26 and 29 of Nadjari's original manuscript.

Answer: **None!** For reasons unknown, Nadjari neglected to depict the most important part of his testimony. He has also drawn a rough sketch of Bunker 2, as well as a map of the camp which fills an entire page, yet the crematoriums are nowhere to be found!

So finally, if Nadjari was a member of the *Sonderkommando*, how did he survive? Well, the information he gives about this is peculiar. First, on the demolition of Crematoria II and III (with the help of some girls) he writes:

*"I, in every way, was trying to explain to Ninetta and the other girls how the Germans killed so many thousands, the mode of operation, how we were burning the bodies. Although they would see them in front of them, they could not believe it. I was explaining them this because we of the Sonderkommando were certain that we would not live, they would kill us beforehand, before liberation, because our eyes had seen more than they should have. This was not a reason not to be cheerful, and in fact I pretty much was. I would even set up a theater and they were all excited, specifically in fact, on January 1, 1945, I performed in the Auskleidungsraum of Crematorium I, where Ninetta and Paulina were present. As it seemed all of them were very pleased."* (p. 101)

One wonders which one is harder to believe: That Nadjari was in such a good mood or that he set up a show in the crematorium? [Editor's remark: An air photo taken by a U.S. aircraft on December 21, 1944 shows that the



*U.S. air photo of the Birkenau Crematoria II + III dated Dec. 21, 1944. The shadows cast by the sidewalls of the Morgues #2 (pointing upwards) clearly show that the room's roofs are missing, hence had been dynamited, with the resulting rubble inevitably filling the ruins.*

Morgues #2 of both Crematoria II and III, the alleged undressing rooms (*Auskleideräume*), no longer had any roofs, hence had been demolished earlier.<sup>3</sup> In other words, it was not possible to stage a theatrical performance in them on January 1, 1945.]

*“On January 18, 1945 the evacuation of Birkenau Auschwitz was at an end. We, since morning, had been shut away in Block 13. We were a hundred. Our anguish was indescribable. While the others were leaving the camp, we were locked up. They had emptied the entire camp, the only ones left were us and some other little departments and almost all of the Germans. Every so often we would hear blasting around us and especially in the crematoriums. Around dusk, we suddenly see a huge column of prisoners who had left at noon returning back to the camp. We could not stand it anymore being shut away, we exited the Block and intermingled with the others. They looked for us a couple of times but none of us showed up.” (p. 102)*

So this is how they escaped. They intermingled with other prisoners and the Germans lost them. Even if this had been possible, Nadjari forgot to

<sup>3</sup> Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 5th ed., Uckfield, Castle Hill Publishers, 2018 p. 92; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/air-photo-evidence/>.

explain something very simple: How exactly did they exit the block if they were locked up?

## Summary

Nadjari's manuscripts contradict both themselves and the official story line, and even make it hard to determine whether he actually worked in a crematorium. What is certain is that they contain obviously false statements that any historian would pretend were never there.

## Zyklon B – a Supplement

*Horst Leipprand*

Zyklon B is the term of horror that symbolically summarizes all the atrocities reported about the National Socialist era. For the majority of people today, Zyklon B is the epitome of industrial mass murder. However, this will not be discussed here. Rather, after a brief description of the history of its creation and regular use, some of the physical and chemical properties of this product will be discussed.

---

**H**ydrogen cyanide (HCN) was already used sporadically at the front as a combat gas during the First World War.<sup>1</sup> Like all combat gases, it was developed under the direction of Fritz Haber, who – ironically – was a baptized Jew. It was he who, after the war was lost, made the control of pests, such as lice, bugs, beetles, rodents etc., the main area of application for poison gases. He introduced the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation process, which had long been used in the USA, to Germany. He replaced the risky US method – in which someone poured a cyanide salt into a container filled with a liquid acid in the so-called “vat method,” and then immediately withdrew – with a safer method in which anhydrous hydrogen cyanide, mixed with a stabilizer and a lacrimatory warning substance, is absorbed by a porous carrier material and packed airtight in a can.<sup>2</sup> When the can is opened, the adsorbed hydrogen cyanide evaporates more or less slowly from the carrier. Fritz Haber founded the Technical Committee for Pest Control (*Technischer Ausschuss Schädlingsbekämpfung*) in the spring of 1917, which later became the Frankfurt-based *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH; German

---

First published as “Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung” under the pen name Wolfgang Lambrecht in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (1997), pp. 2-5.

<sup>1</sup> For the toxicological effects on humans, see Fritz Berg, “The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax,” October 1, 1996; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-self-assisted-holocaust-hoax/>; see the updated version in this issue.

<sup>2</sup> The predecessor of Zyklon B, Zyklon A, consisted of a liquid mixture of cyano-carbonic acid ester and chlorinated carbonic acid ester with irritants; see K. Naumann, “Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, Vol. 33, p. 37.



*Zyklon-B cans of various contents, taken from Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, p. 80.*

Association for Pest Control), the later main licensor of Zyklon B, which also supplied this chemical to the SS.<sup>3</sup>

However, both the judiciary and the scientific community have now recognized that there was nothing criminal behind these deliveries. For example, the Federal German judiciary acquitted Dr. Gerhard Peters, the main person responsible for the production and distribution of Zyklon B at the time, as well as all others accused in this connection, because it could not be demonstrated that they must have been aware of the misuse of their product.<sup>4</sup> This verdict is based on the findings of the judiciary and the scientific community that, during the Second World War, DEGESCH supplied not only private customers but also many authorities of the Third Reich and of its allied countries with tons of Zyklon B: the civil administration, the various armed forces, the Waffen-SS and the ordinary SS were supplied with the product throughout Europe. It is undisputed that the Auschwitz Camp, for example, did not receive any more Zyklon B than other concentration or prisoner-of-war camps, such as Buchenwald or Bergen-Belsen, in which it is recognized that no mass murder with Zyklon B

<sup>3</sup> On Fritz Haber's activities see A.-H. Frucht, J. Zepelin, "Die Tragik der verschmähten Liebe," in: E.P. Fischer, *Neue Horizonte 94/95. Ein Forum der Naturwissenschaft*, Piper, Munich 1995, pp. 63-111.

<sup>4</sup> Degussa AG (ed.), *Im Zeichen von Sonne und Mond*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1993, p. 148; the daily newspaper *Wilhelmshavener Zeitung*, Oct. 2., 1987, remarks on this with a tone of indignation that can only have been caused by ignorance.

took place. For example, during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, the Allies presented documents from a file proving the delivery of considerable quantities of Zyklon B to Auschwitz. However, they concealed the fact that the same file also contained documents with similar deliveries to the Oranienburg concentration camp north of Berlin, where no one has ever claimed that there were human gas chambers.<sup>5</sup>

The internationally renowned researcher Jean-Claude Pressac has also established, in agreement with the prevailing opinion, that around 95-98% of the Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz was used for nothing other than its originally intended purpose: to destroy pests such as lice and bugs for hygienic reasons.<sup>6</sup> In other words, the amount of Zyklon B allegedly used for mass murder is statistically unverifiable and therefore simply claimed without proof.

The frequent misinterpretation of the fact of Zyklon B mass deliveries to Auschwitz as proof of mass murder is due to the fact that the uninformed are not made aware by the orthodox accounts of Zyklon B's central role in pest control in Europe until the end of the Second World War. They are also not told how desperately the Wehrmacht, Waffen-SS and SS struggled against epidemics such as typhus among the fighting troops, in prisoner-of-war and concentration camps. As these epidemics were mainly transmitted by lice, the killing of lice was the primary goal of all hygiene measures in the various camps. However, the most effective agent for this at the time was Zyklon B. The main purpose of this agent was therefore not to kill the masses, but to prevent mass deaths. The product therefore has this terrible image quite wrongly. F.P. Berg has reported in detail on the importance of Zyklon B especially for the Axis powers' entire hygiene and health care system, which should not be underestimated.<sup>7</sup> Contemporary literature describing the importance of Zyklon B is extensive, but is generally ignored in orthodox depictions of the time.<sup>8</sup> Zyklon B continued to

---

<sup>5</sup> IMT Documents 1553-PS; cf. David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, p. 151 and document section, p. 12.

<sup>6</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 15 and 188.

<sup>7</sup> F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 88/89, Vol. 8, no. 4, pp. 433-481; *idem*, "The German Delousing Chambers," *ibid.*, Spring 1986, Vol. 7, No. 1, pp. 73-94.

<sup>8</sup> As it is impossible to cite the entire literature here, but only a selection of interesting topics, please refer to further literature cited in them: O. von Schjerning, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, Vol. VII: *Hygiene*, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922, esp. pp. 266ff: "Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze"; O. Hecht, "Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingbekämpfung," *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 1928, Vol. 16, No. 2, pp. 17-23; G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingbekämpfung*, Ferdinand

play an important role for some time after the war before it was replaced by DDT and its successors.<sup>9</sup>

Zyklon B exists or existed at times with three different carrier materials: diatomaceous earth in granular form, grain diameter smaller than 1 cm (*Diagriß*), a carrier material made of gypsum (Erco) available in granular or cube shape, or cardboard discs made of porous fiber material (discoids), similar to beer coasters with a hole in the middle.

At the beginning of the development of Zyklon B, the carrier material consisted only of diatomaceous earth.<sup>10</sup> At the end of the 1920s, DEGESCH commissioned the *Chemisch-Technische Reichsanstalt* to investigate whether diatomaceous earth could be substituted by gypsum as a carrier material.<sup>11</sup> The investigations showed the advantages of gypsum over diatomaceous earth, so that it can be assumed that in the following years

- 
- Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933; *idem*, W. Ganter, "Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 1935, Vol. 21, No. 4, pp. 547-559; W. Scholles, "Die Bekämpfung der Blutlaus durch Blausäure," *Der Obst- und Gemüsebau*, 1936, pp. 3ff.; K. Peter, "Der Hafengesundheitsdienst in Hamburg," *Reichsgesundheitsblatt*, 1936, pp. 430-434 (Zyklon-B fumigations of ships); G. Peters, "Ein neues Verfahren zur Kammerdurchgasung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1936, Vol. 28, pp. 106-112 (Introduction of the novel circulation method); *idem*, "Durchgasung von Eisenbahnwagen mit Blausäure," *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, Vol. 13 (1937), pp. 35-41; *idem*, "Entlausung mit Blausäure," *ibid.*, 1939, Vol. 31, pp. 317-325 (of special interest: furniture vans as makeshift delousing vehicles; witnesses sometimes report furniture vans as mobile human gas chambers, see Ingrid Weckert, in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL., 2003, p. 238); R. Wohlrab, "Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement," *Münchener Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 1942, Vol. 89, No. 22, pp. 483-488; G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942; DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943; F.E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, Vol. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943; W. Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entwesung und Entseuchung," in: J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*, Issue 3, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin 1944; F. Puntigam, "Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 1944, Vol. 67, No. 2, pp. 47-56; W. Hagen, "Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943," *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 1973, Vol. 65, No. 8, pp. 115-127; *ibid.*, 1973, Vol. 65; no. 9, pp. 129-143; NMT Document NI-9098, property table of gaseous insecticides carried by DEGESCH;
- <sup>9</sup> H. Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948; H. Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951.
- <sup>10</sup> Patent No. 438818 (D 41941 IV/451, Dec. 27, 1926), kindly provided by C. Mattogno. According to this, the preparation released practically all hydrogen cyanide within 10 minutes.
- <sup>11</sup> *Jahresbericht VIII der Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt*, Verlag Chemie, Berlin 1930, pp. 77f.



diatomaceous earth was gradually replaced by gypsum-containing substrates. Further interesting reports on this subject may be contained in the 1931-1944 volumes of the *Reichsanstalt*, but I could not locate any copies of them anywhere in Germany. It is possible that these documents were transferred to an Allied archive after the war. R. Irmischer from DEGESCH reports in an article published in 1942 that at that time the use of fiberboard discoids and gypsum (Erco) as carrier material was standard.<sup>12</sup> The director of DEGESCH, Dr. Gerhard Peters, reported after the end of the war that the Zyklon B produced by the Dessau Sugar Works (Dessauer Zuckerwerke) had been applied to a starch-containing gypsum carrier.<sup>13</sup> It is clear from another context that the fiberboard carrier material was later preferred.<sup>14</sup>

In the period from 1942 to 1944, which is important for many people interested in contemporary history, it is therefore highly probable that the diatomaceous-earth version (Diagriß) of the 1920s and early 1930s was no longer used, but that the gypsum (Erco) version was preferred at that time.<sup>15</sup> In today's product, whose name was changed to "Cyanosil®" a few years ago, approximately 60% of the product's mass is accounted for by the carrier mass, which can also be assumed to be of a similar order of magnitude for the product used at that time.<sup>16</sup>

The evaporation of the poison gas HCN (hydrogen cyanide) from the carrier varied greatly depending on the carrier material. In the mid-1920s,

<sup>12</sup> R. Irmischer, "Nochmals: "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen", " *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, Vol. 34, p. 36.

<sup>13</sup> F.I.A.T. Final report, *Fumigants distributed by DEGESCH, A.G., Weissfrauenstrasse 9, Frankfurt*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee, Her Majesty Stationery Office, London Oct. 1, 1945, p. 1.

<sup>14</sup> B.I.O.S. Final report, *The storage of grain in Germany with special reference to the control of insect pests*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee, Her Majesty Stationery Office, London, Oct.-Nov. 1945, p. 30.

<sup>15</sup> See illustrations in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 6) p. 17, from DEGESCH product information (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung); see also G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, *op. cit.* (note 8), S. 80; *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, Vol. 13 (1937), p. 36; while the discoid version was identified as such on the label, it is not clear from these illustrations whether the Erco and Diagriß versions were also identified as such. With regard to a Zyklon-B can from the Kolin, see J. Borkin, *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, The Free Press, New York 1978, p. 114.

<sup>16</sup> A. Moog, W. Kapp, Letter from Detia Freyberg GmbH to G. Rudolf, Laudenbach, Sept. 9, 1991. According to the gentlemen of Detia Freyberg, this company continues the business of DEGESCH, which became American property after the war. On the mass portion of the carrier relative to the total mass: phone conversation between G. Rudolf and W. Kapp on January 10, 1992. Unfortunately, all the physical information provided by the manufacturers on the product Zyklon B/Cyanosil is strangely vague. The portion of hydrogen cyanide relative to the total mass of the product can be taken from DEGESCH's calculations, cf. note 5.

the Zyklon-B carrier material consisted almost entirely of diatomaceous earth, which, according to the patent application, almost completely released its hydrogen cyanide within ten minutes.<sup>10</sup> In the early 1930s, G. Peters stated that the majority of the adsorbed hydrogen cyanide was released within half an hour, if the preparation was spread out in a layer 0.5 to 1 cm thick,<sup>17</sup> although it is not clear exactly what material the carrier was made of.

Evaporation times longer than those mentioned by Peters in 1933 were evidently achieved in the following years, probably by constantly increasing the proportion of gypsum in the carrier material to increase storage stability (and – incidentally – also to reduce the price of the carrier material), because the hydration water contained in gypsum binds hydrogen cyanide more firmly than the diatomaceous-earth version. For the Erco version of 1942, R. Irmscher gives an evaporation chart for 15°C and low humidity as given in Figure 1. At high air humidity, this evaporation can be considerably delayed, as the evaporating hydrogen cyanide draws considerable amounts of heat from the ambient air and thus condenses out air humidity on the carrier, which in turn binds hydrogen cyanide.<sup>12</sup>

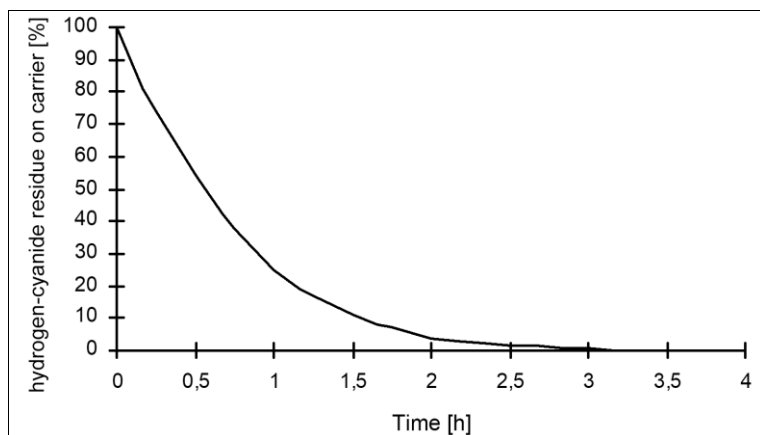
Similar, albeit somewhat less precise, information can be obtained about today's products. According to information from the Linz-based pest control company ARED, the hydrogen cyanide it uses, which is adsorbed onto fiberboard disks, takes between 1 and 6 hours to be released, depending on the temperature.<sup>18</sup> Another piece of information comes from Detia Freyberg GmbH, a successor company to DEGESCH, which was the main supplier of hydrogen-cyanide products until the end of the war.<sup>16</sup> As the release of gas depends on temperature and air movement, Detia Freyberg GmbH only gives a rule of thumb. According to this rule, the unspecified carrier releases 80 to 90% of hydrogen cyanide within 120 minutes at a temperature of more than 20°C and uniform distribution of the preparation. After 48 hours, no or only negligible hydrogen cyanide residues can be detected in the carrier. At lower temperatures, this process should slow down in accordance with the falling vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide.<sup>19</sup> Assuming an exponential decrease of hydrogen cyanide in the carrier, the

---

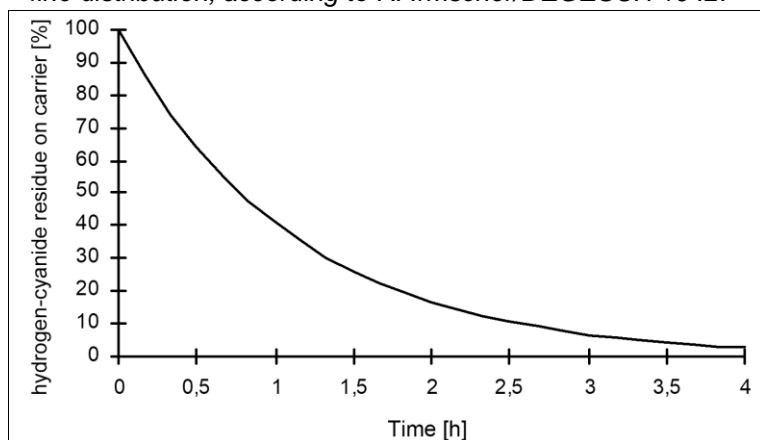
<sup>17</sup> G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, op. cit. (note 8), pp. 64f.

<sup>18</sup> Letter from ARED GmbH to G. Rudolf, Linz, refz. 1991-12-30/ Mag.AS-hj.

<sup>19</sup> If the temperature is lowered from the boiling point of hydrocyanic acid to 0°C, the evaporation time would roughly triple. However, the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier even at freezing temperatures is delayed less by adsorption effects than would be expected for free hydrogen cyanide, cf. G. Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, Vol. 33, pp. 133f.



*Figure 1: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material Erco (gypsum with some starch) at 15°C and fine distribution, according to R. Irmischer/DEGESCH 1942.<sup>12</sup>*



*Figure 2: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material at more than 20°C and fine distribution of the preparation, according to Detia Freyberg GmbH 1991.<sup>16</sup>*

characteristics shown in Figure 2 were derived from this data. According to this, 50% hydrogen cyanide release can be expected after 40 to 45 minutes (120/3 min).

From this information, it can be deduced that, in the decades since the invention of Zyklon B, there has been a trend towards longer evaporation times (1925: 10 min; 1933: 30 min; 1942: 120 min; 1993: >120 min). This extension of the evaporation time, accompanied by a more stable binding of hydrogen cyanide to the carrier material, was desirable not just to achieve long storage times for Zyklon B, but also because the personnel, equipped with gas masks, had to distribute the preparation in the rooms

during room fumigation. As a protective filter becomes unsafe above a certain concentration<sup>20</sup> and poisoning can also occur through the skin, the slow release of the gas is a prerequisite for the safe withdrawal of the personnel after the preparation has been spread out.

For the Zyklon B preparation probably used in the period between 1942 and 1944, it can therefore be assumed that at 15°C and low humidity, about 10% of the hydrogen cyanide left the carrier substance during the first five minutes of the preparation being laid out and about 50% after half an hour. In cool cellars, such as the morgue cellars of crematoria II and III allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz-Birkenau, with naturally high humidity, the evaporation time would have increased accordingly.

G. Rudolf has already reported in detail on the consequences of this rather slow release of the poison gas with regard to the credibility of contemporary historical claims.<sup>21</sup> These findings are substantiated by Friedrich P. Berg.<sup>1</sup>

In addition to the carrier material, the composition of the active ingredients apparently also changed somewhat in the later years of the war. We know that, from around 1943 to 1944, Zyklon B was also produced without a warning agent, and supplied as such in large quantities to Auschwitz, for example. The DEGESCH invoices of February 14, 1944 to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, submitted to the IMT, are famous in this regard:<sup>5</sup>

*"Today we shipped the following consignment by rail from Dessau [...] to the AUSCHWITZ concentration camp, Disinfestation and Decontamination Department, station: AUSCHWITZ, as express goods: ZYKLON B Prussic acid without irritant = 13 crates, containing [...] = 195 kg CN [...]. The labels bear the note 'Caution, without warning substance.'"*

<sup>20</sup> See War Department, *Hydrocyanic-Acid-Gas Mask*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1932; War Department, *Technical Manual No. 3-205*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1941; Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften, *Atenschutz-Merkblatt*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne, Oct. 1981; R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, Vol. 35, pp. 190-194; DIN 3 181, Part 1, draft, *Atemfilter für Atemschutzgeräte. Gas- und Kombinationsfilter der Gasfilter-Typen A,B,E und K. Sicherheitstechnische Anforderungen, Prüfung, Kennzeichnung*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, May 1987.

<sup>21</sup> Now in *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, Chapter 7.3.1.3.2. "HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times," pp. 250-267; the most-recent edition is posted at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.



*Zyklon can of the company Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin (taken from Joseph Borkin, note 15).*



*Image published by the German weekly news magazine Der Spiegel (No. 49/1993, p. 63).*

---

*Degesch was only the licensor of Zyklon B. The product itself was manufactured by several companies, among them the Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin and the Dessauer Zuckerwerke, each with their own type of labels. Sales were arranged by two distributing companies: The Heerdts-Lingler Company (Heli) of Frankfurt for territories west of the river Elbe, and the Tesch & Stabenow Company (Testa) of Hamburg for Scandinavia, east-Elbian Germany and Eastern Europe.*

---

However, the frequent interpretation of this fact as proof that it was allegedly intended for mass murder<sup>22</sup> is incomprehensible, as it is not clear why a special product should have been produced for mass murder. Rather, it can be assumed that the chemical industry was severely damaged by the Allied air raids on German conurbations, so that a reliable supply of this warning substance to the Zyklon-B producers was no longer possible. However, the Zyklon B producer responsible for Auschwitz, the Dessauer sugar refinery located south of Magdeburg (hydrogen cyanide was obtained from the residues of sugar refining), was never affected by the air raids. It is therefore only logical that the warning substance was partially dispensed with in the later years of the war in order to meet the constantly

---

<sup>22</sup> So e.g. J. Borkin, *op. cit.* (note 15); K. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 2), by the way, reports the use of Zyklon B without an irritant in 1924.

increasing demand for hydrogen cyanide to combat epidemics. This is especially true in view of the fact that the warning substance is in principle superfluous for the functionality of the product, and is only added for safety reasons.

It should be noted that, by decree of April 3, 1941, hence many months before the alleged decision on the “final solution of the Jewish question,”<sup>23</sup> which was not backed up by documentary evidence, and before the alleged consideration of the use of Zyklon B for mass murder,<sup>24</sup> the Waffen-SS was exempted from the obligation to comply with Reich regulations and implementation decrees regarding pest control with highly toxic gases.<sup>25</sup> This exemption cannot be explained by the fact that it was intended to facilitate mass murder and make it administratively possible, as there were no such plans at the time. This decree was probably issued to enable the Waffen-SS to fight pests and the resulting epidemics, bypassing possibly obstructive regulations. This was possibly done with a view to the already planned Russian campaign, as it was known from experience in the First World War that epidemics in the East were often more dangerous than the enemy.

---

<sup>23</sup> The first date for such a resolution is given today as August 31, 1941 at the earliest, cf. Y. Bauer, *Freikauf von Juden?*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1996, p. 98.

<sup>24</sup> The dating of the alleged first experimental gassing with Zyklon B in Auschwitz is very contradictory and varies between September 1941 and spring 1942, cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016; J.-C. Presnac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.

<sup>25</sup> “Runderlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft,” 3 April 1941, II A3 – 143, in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Vol. 33 (1941), p. 126.

## The Self-Assisted Holocaust Hoax

*Friedrich Paul Berg*

On *The Learning Channel* on American television, some recent programs have described in graphic detail the horrible execution of one prisoner, David Lawson, who had refused to help his executioners.<sup>1</sup> Lawson was executed on June 15, 1994 in Raleigh, North Carolina. In one of the last executions by gas, Lawson repeatedly held his breath for as long as possible and took only short breaths in between.<sup>2</sup> By some accounts, the prisoner was also feeble-minded. Perhaps for that reason he did something else which was unusual; he appealed to his executioners and to the witnesses during his execution. Again and again, as he was taking his short breaths, he cried out "I am human!" At first, his cry was clearly audible, but as the minutes went by, he became less and less understandable, and finally, more than ten minutes into the execution, there was just a mutter. He was dead only after eighteen minutes. The witnesses to the execution were horrified. The warden of the prison who had also supervised the execution was so shaken that he resigned. Because of this execution fiasco, executions with poison gas have been generally abandoned in the USA and replaced with lethal injections.

It is now clear to the experts, especially those still waiting on death rows, that a quick and painless execution by gas requires the cooperation of the intended victim. Prisoners about to be gassed were usually encouraged to inhale deeply as soon as the cyanide was released in order to make their deaths come easily. However, if an intended victim was uncooperative, the execution could easily become a fiasco. By simply refusing to take the deep breaths needed to quickly ingest a lethal dose of cyanide, the agony – even under the most ideal conditions – could last for more than eighteen minutes. Publications in the United States reveal that executions lasting from 10 to 14 minutes are the rule, rather than the exception.<sup>3-5</sup> With regard

---

<sup>1</sup> For a detailed description of this execution see Bill Krueger, "Lawson's Final Moments", *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, 19.6.1994, S. A1.

<sup>2</sup> *Newsweek*, Nov. 8, 1993, p. 75; *The New York Times*, Oct. 6, 1994, p. A20; *ibid.*, June 16, 1994, p. A23.

<sup>3</sup> *The News & Observer*, Raleigh (NC), June 11, 1994, p. 14A (according to the prison warden, normally 10-14 min.).

<sup>4</sup> C.T. Duffy, *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962, p. 101 (13 to 15 min.); C.T. Duffy was warden of San Quentin Prison for almost 12 years, during which time he

to the quantity used, it is reported, for example, that 454 g of KCN is added to semi-concentrated sulfuric acid in the gas chamber in Raleigh (North Carolina), which leads to a sudden formation of gas that is even visible for a brief moment to the witnesses in the viewing room and reaches the victim in a matter of seconds.<sup>3</sup> In purely mathematical terms, around 180 g of hydrogen cyanide is produced, which corresponds to 150 liters of gas, although a considerable proportion (around 50%) of this is likely to remain dissolved in the semi-concentrated sulfuric acid.<sup>6</sup> These 75 liters of hydrogen-cyanide gas are produced in North Carolina's gas chamber directly under the victim, so that the victim is probably exposed to HCN concentrations a few seconds after the start of the execution which are probably even higher than 10% by volume for a short time, but then fall steadily due to the dissipation of hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.<sup>7</sup>

With a normal breathing volume of some 15 to 20 liters per minute and an assumed average concentration during the execution of only 0.75% by volume, about 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN were ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to about ten to twenty times the lethal dose, which according to the literature is about 1 mg per kg of body weight.<sup>8</sup> To ensure the death of all victims within a quarter of an hour, it is therefore apparently necessary to administer a tenfold overdose of poison.

An execution procedure using the most modern execution chamber technology with a lethal gas concentration that should have killed in only a few seconds was thwarted by at least one intended victim simply holding his breath. An execution procedure which should have been painless and

---

conducted the execution of 88 men and 2 women, many of them executed in the local gas chamber.

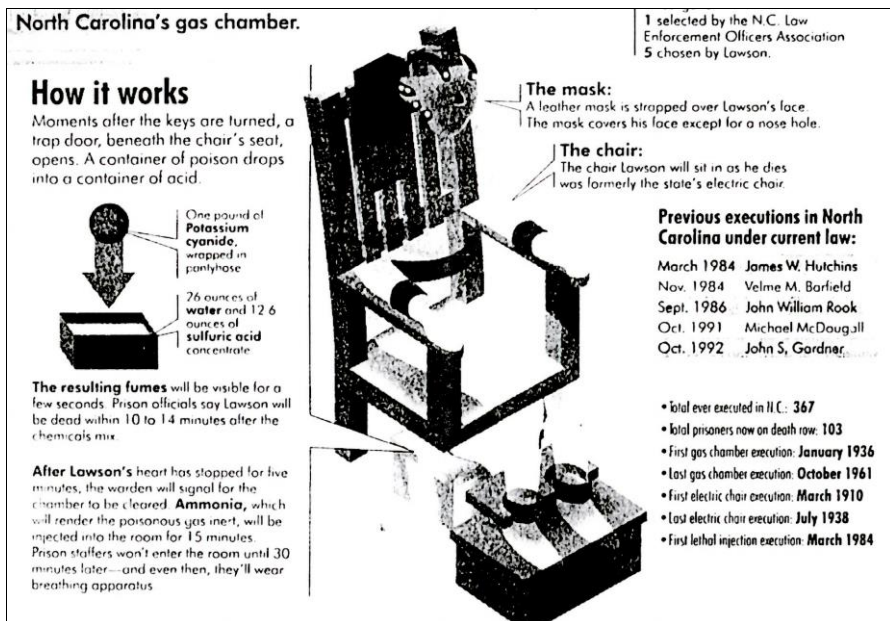
<sup>5</sup> Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, p. 13 (approximately 10 minutes or more); Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, distributed by Amnesty International USA, 322 Eighth Avenue, New York, NY 10001-4808 (more than 7 min).

<sup>6</sup> See the experiences of G. Rudolf as described in: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, Chapter 8.3.3.4, p. 325; the most-recent edition is posted at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

<sup>7</sup> Assuming a chamber volume of 10 m<sup>3</sup>, 75 liters of HCN correspond to 0.75% by volume.

<sup>8</sup> W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.; F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th Supplement, Oct. 1987, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.





*Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina.<sup>9</sup>*

quick had proved to be so impractical that it is now generally abandoned.<sup>9</sup> An execution procedure which dispersed an extremely lethal concentration of cyanide within seconds, and which theoretically should have killed within a few additional seconds, nonetheless took eighteen minutes to kill a single, feeble-minded victim.

It should now be obvious that the Jewish Holocaust claims of mass gasings are rubbish. The sketchy and error-riddled bits of evidence for those claims show that Nazi gassing methods were primitive at best.<sup>10</sup> Rather than dispersing a lethal concentration in seconds, those methods could have only dispersed marginally lethal concentrations after many minutes.

For the alleged gasings with cyanide at Auschwitz and possibly Majdanek, but nowhere else according to the Holocaust story, the cyanide supposedly arose from granules of Zyklon-B dumped either on the heads or among the feet of the intended victims or into perforated columns. For any of those scenarios, the cyanide would have arisen from the granules slowly; that was after all the whole purpose of Zyklon-B: to release a measured quantity of cyanide slowly. Under normal conditions a layer of Zyklon-B

<sup>9</sup> *Newsweek*, Nov. 8, 1993, p. 75; *The New York Times*, Oct. 6., 1994, p. A20.

<sup>10</sup> The literature scrutinizing witness claims on homicidal gasings by German authorities during WWII has increased considerably recently. To get the best scoop, see the studies listed in "Section Four: Witness Critique," of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/handbooks/>.

1/2 to 1 centimeter thick would have required half-an-hour to release half of its cyanide.<sup>11</sup> The presence of a tightly packed crowd of intended victims or screening would have slowed the process even more. Although many might have died within the execution times that are claimed,<sup>12</sup> many others would have survived – and that would have been a fiasco. What would the executioners have done with the survivors – return them to barracks where they could describe what happened or send them back in for a second gassing? After separating the obvious survivors from the dead, how would the executioners identify and dispose of those who were merely groggy or unconscious or feigning death? The answer is that any realistic mass gassing arrangement would have had to kill everyone. Otherwise, one would have had the same emotional strain on the executioners that supposedly led to mass gassings in the first place as an alternative to mass shootings.

The American experience with simple gas executions under ideal conditions proves that mass gassings of Jews would only have been possible if the Jewish victims – not just some of the Jews, but all – had assisted in their own mass executions; that is too unbelievable. The self-assisted Holocaust story is a hoax indeed.

\* \* \*

### Editor's Remark

An earlier, shorter paper, written under the pen name Conrad Grieb and without any source references, was published in late October 1996 as an opinion piece on the CODOH website. It was subsequently translated into German, expanded, equipped with source references, and published in the first issue of the German revisionist journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* ("Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," Vol. 1, No. 1 (1997), pp. 6-8). Since the English version was not "quotable" due to it being not more than a blog post without any source references, and because the German version was not desirable as a source due to the increasingly cryptic nature of this language and the disappearance of the periodi-

---

<sup>11</sup> R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, p. 36.

<sup>12</sup> Regarding the claimed killing times, see the detailed treatment of this issue by G. Rudolf, now in *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 6), Chapter "7.3.1.3.2.," pp. 250-267, with long lists of sources to claimed execution times ranging from instantly to 20 minutes, with the presumably most-competent witnesses – the allegedly supervising physicians – claiming times of not more than five minutes.

cal it was published in, we have decided to publish this enhanced, footnoted and updated English-language version in our journal.

## Jewish Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau

*John Wear*

In addition to numerous Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau I have met, it is amazing how many survivors of these camps are mentioned in pro-Holocaust books and other mainstream sources. This article will discuss some of these Jewish survivors and other eyewitnesses who prove that genocide did not take place at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

---

### Famous Jewish Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau

The fate of Anne Frank, who is known around the world for her famous diary, is typical of many Jews who died in German camps during the war. Anne and her father were first deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. Anne's father, Otto Frank, contracted typhus and was sent to the camp hospital to recover. He was one of thousands of Jews who remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau when the Germans abandoned the camp in January 1945. He survived the war and died in Switzerland in August 1980.<sup>1</sup>

If Auschwitz-Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would the German authorities leave behind thousands of disabled Jews such as Otto Frank to testify to their genocide? The SS would have easily been able to gas and cremate these Jewish inmates in Crematorium V at Birkenau during the first week of January 1945.<sup>2</sup>

In the face of the advancing Soviet army, Anne Frank was evacuated to Bergen-Belsen, where she died from typhus in March 1945. While Anne Frank's fate was tragic, her story is not consistent with a German program of extermination against the Jews. Along with thousands of other Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Anne died from a typhus epidemic and not from a German plan to commit genocide against European Jewry.<sup>3</sup>

Elie Wiesel, whose autobiography *Night* written in 1956 helped him win the Nobel Peace Prize, never mentioned homicidal gas chambers at

---

<sup>1</sup> Weber, Mark, *The Journal of Historical Review*, May/June 1995, Vol. 15, No. 3, p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Volume Two, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 558.

<sup>3</sup> Weber, Mark, *The Journal of Historical Review*, May/June 1995, Vol. 15, No. 3, p. 31.

Birkenau in his book. Instead, Wiesel wrote that Jews were killed en masse by being thrown alive in burning pits.<sup>4</sup>

Wiesel also mentioned in *Night* that he had surgery on an infected foot in January 1945. The German authorities at Birkenau gave Wiesel and other hospital patients unfit to travel the option to remain in the camp. Wiesel and his father decided to evacuate Birkenau and travel to Buchenwald with the Germans rather than be liberated by the Russian army.<sup>5</sup>

Viktor Frankl's book *Man's Search for Meaning* has been ranked by the Library of Congress as one of the 20th century's 10 most influential books in the United States. Frankl described his experiences at Auschwitz in this book as if he had spent many months there. In reality, Frankl was in Auschwitz only for a few days in October 1944 while in transit from Theresienstadt to a sub-camp of Dachau.

Frankl has admitted this to the American evangelist Robert Schuller: "I was in Auschwitz only three or four days...I was sent to a barrack, and we were all transported to a camp in Bavaria."<sup>6</sup> Frankl's short time in Auschwitz is substantiated by the prisoner log from the sub-camp of Dachau, Kaufering III, which listed Frankl's arrival on October 25, 1944, six days after his departure from Theresienstadt.<sup>7</sup> Thus, Frankl's descriptions of his long stay at Auschwitz in *Man's Search For Meaning* are false and inaccurate.

Primo Levi was a Jewish Communist who one would think would have been executed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. However, along with about 7,000 to 8,000 additional disabled Jews, Levi was left behind in Auschwitz. Although the Germans could have executed Levi and the other Jews in a few days, the Germans let them survive to tell their story about Auschwitz-Birkenau.<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> Wiesel, Elie, *Night Trilogy*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2008, pp. 51f.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 98-100.

<sup>6</sup> Frankl, Viktor, "Dr. Robert Schuller Interviews Viktor Frankl: How to Find Meaning In Life," *Possibilities: The Magazine of Hope*, March/April 1991, p. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Pytell, Timothy, "Extreme Experience, Psychological Insight, and Holocaust Perception; Reflections of Bettelheim and Frankl," *Psychoanalytic Psychology*, Vol. 24, No. 4, Oct. 2007, p. 646.

<sup>8</sup> Faurison, Robert, "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 142.

## Young Jewish Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Numerous Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau have publicly described a German policy of genocide. I will discuss in this section Jewish inmates of Auschwitz-Birkenau who were so young that one would not expect them to survive if there had been a German policy of genocide.

Thomas Buergenthal is a Jewish survivor of Auschwitz-Birkenau and Sachsenhausen as well as the Polish ghetto of Kielce. Buergenthal, a Harvard-educated lawyer who served on the International Court of Justice at The Hague, was only 10 years old when he arrived in Auschwitz. Buergenthal claims in his memoir, *A Lucky Child*, that his group was spared the selection process because it luckily arrived in Auschwitz instead of Birkenau.<sup>9</sup>

Buergenthal writes that he was later transferred to Birkenau and lived in Camp Sector E, which had housed many thousands of Gypsy families.<sup>10</sup> Buergenthal explains how he was spared the selection process at Birkenau:<sup>11</sup>

*“Soon after we had arrived in Auschwitz, my father, seeing how routine selections were conducted and that children were most at risk, came up with a strategy to beat the system. Every morning when we had to line up for the daily counting exercise, I would try to stand all the way in the back and very close to the entrance of the barrack. As soon as we had been counted and if it appeared that there might be a selection, I would try to slip back into the barrack and hide. That strategy saved me a number of times. It was not always easy to execute, however, because I had to disappear without being seen by the SS or the barrack boss, but I was never caught.”*

Buergenthal says he escaped other random selections by obtaining a job as an errand boy for a Kapo friend. In late October 1944, Buergenthal says, he was then sent to a barrack at a hospital camp.<sup>12</sup> The SS one night dragged out all the people in this barrack to be gassed, but Buergenthal says he was lucky again. Buergenthal writes:<sup>13</sup>

*“It was a miracle, I thought, that the SS had not found me. Soon, though, I learned how I had been saved. When we first arrived at this barrack, a red X had been placed on the backs of our individual index*

<sup>9</sup> Buergenthal, Thomas, *A Lucky Child: A Memoir of Surviving Auschwitz as a Young Boy*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2009, p. 65.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 66

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 74.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 74f., 77-79.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 81.

*cards. My friend, the young Polish doctor, apparently tore up my card and issued me a new one without the red X. When the SS came in and demanded the cards with the red mark, my card was not among them. The doctor had saved my life, and my nightmares saved me from witnessing what was happening that night and possibly giving myself away.”*

A week or two later Buergenthal was moved to the children’s hospital in camp D. Buergenthal thus confirms what Holocaust revisionists know; numerous children were also “lucky” and survived the alleged selection processes at Birkenau.<sup>14</sup>



*Thomas Buergenthal*

Bernard Marks is a Jewish survivor of Auschwitz and Dachau who says he spent five and one-half years in these camps. Marks was 87 years old when he made this statement in March 2017, which means he would have been at most 10 years old when he entered Auschwitz. Similar to Thomas Buergenthal, Marks survived Auschwitz even though he was only a 10-year-old child at the time.<sup>15</sup>

A Jewish man in a video on Facebook claims he was sent to Auschwitz at age 10 and survived. The man says that Dr. Mengele would make selections to determine who went to the gas chambers. He claims he told Dr. Mengele that he was 17 years old, and his life was saved because Dr. Mengele miraculously let him live. The man also claims in this video that 1.5 million children were killed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz. If this man survived at age 10, however, certainly many other Jewish children survived as well.<sup>16</sup>

On January 21, 2015, Reuters listed numerous Jewish survivors who were young children while in Auschwitz-Birkenau. These include Jacek Nadolny, who was only age seven when sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau, and Zofia Wareluk, who was born in Auschwitz two weeks before the camp was liberated. Other Jewish survivors who were no older than age 10 while

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 81-83.

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.yahoo.com/news/holocaust-survivor-to-ice-director-california-sheriff-history-is-not-on-your-side-162527241.html>.

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.facebook.com/LeibelMangel/videos/507430599427355/>.

in Auschwitz-Birkenau include Elzbieta Sobczynska, Henryk Duszyk, Danuta Bogdaniuk-Bogucka, Janina Reklajtis and Barbara Doniecka.<sup>17</sup> The survival of so many young Jewish children at Auschwitz-Birkenau is not consistent with a German policy of genocide against the Jews.

The survival of young children at Auschwitz-Birkenau is not surprising since Auschwitz-Birkenau served as a transit camp for detainees unfit for work. This is proven by a note dated July 21, 1942, concerning a telephone conversation that took place the day before. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker wrote:<sup>18</sup>

*"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that transports of children are to take place as soon as transports into the General Government are again possible. SS-Obersturmbannführer Nowak promised to provide about six transports to the General Government at the end of August/beginning of September, which may contain Jews of all kinds (also those unfit for work and old Jews)."*

## Eyewitness Testimony

A credible eyewitness who states that genocide did not take place at Birkenau is the Austrian-born Canadian Maria Van Herwaarden, who was interned at Birkenau from December 2, 1942 to January 1945. Van Herwaarden testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that she saw nothing at Birkenau that resembled mass murder. The Jewish prisoners she saw at Birkenau were not treated differently from the other prisoners. She also testified that many of the inmates at Birkenau died of diseases, and some inmates committed suicide.<sup>19</sup>

Joseph G. Burg, a Jewish author who wrote several books on the Holocaust story, testified at the 1988 Zündel trial that he had spoken to hundreds of people who had been at Auschwitz-Birkenau when he visited the camp in the fall of 1945. Burg formed the opinion that there were no German extermination camps, the gas chambers had never existed, and there was no plan to exterminate the Jews of Europe.

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/news/picture/auschwitz-survivors-70-years-on-idUSRTR4MC0W>.

<sup>18</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Volume Two, Washington, D.C: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 654.

<sup>19</sup> Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 253-255.



Joseph Burg also testified at the 1988 Zündel trial that he spoke to hundreds of people who serviced and operated the crematoria, but he could not find anyone who had operated homicidal gas chambers. Burg testified that the crematoria had been established for hygienic purposes as a result of typhus and other diseases. Burg also testified that he attended the Nuremberg trials in 1946 and met Ilya Ehrenburg, who had visited Auschwitz-Birkenau, as well as a Jewish publisher who had been interned in Auschwitz for several years. Both Ehrenburg and the Jewish publisher said they did not see any homicidal gas chambers while at Auschwitz-Birkenau.<sup>20</sup>

Thies Christophersen was another witness who said the alleged genocide of Jews during the war never happened. Christophersen supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. On a number of occasions during this period he visited Birkenau where allegedly hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In *The Auschwitz Lie*, a memoir first published in Germany in 1973, Christophersen wrote that during the time he was at Auschwitz he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. He also successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial about his experiences at Auschwitz.<sup>21</sup>

The prosecutors in the 1985 and 1988 Ernst Zündel trials were not able to find any credible witnesses. In fact, the prosecution witnesses in the 1985 Zündel trial were so bad that the prosecutors did not call any witnesses in the 1988 Zündel trial. Even Sabina Citron, a Jewish Auschwitz survivor who originally filed the criminal complaint against Zündel, did not take the witness stand in either of these two trials.<sup>22</sup>

The failure of the prosecutors in the Ernst Zündel trials to find credible witnesses caused Robert Kahn to write:<sup>23</sup>

*"If the concept of 'symbolic victory' is sometimes difficult to apply precisely, the 1985 prosecution of Ernst Zündel clearly backfired. What had been an attempt to silence Zündel, and possibly use the legal system to repudiate denial, became instead a public relations coup for the Toronto publisher and his supporters."*

---

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 259-262.

<sup>21</sup> Christophersen, Thies, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, Spring 1985, p. 118.

<sup>22</sup> Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. i-1.

<sup>23</sup> Kahn, Robert A., *Holocaust Denial and the Law: A Comparative Study*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2004, pp. 86f.

Alan Dershowitz concurs, calling the Zündel trials “a total victory for Holocaust deniers and a total disaster for Holocaust survivors and the Jewish people.”<sup>24</sup>

Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich also wrote that he did not see any evidence of genocide of the Jews at Auschwitz. Stäglich, a German judge, visited Auschwitz several times during the Second World War as a German orderly officer of an anti-aircraft detachment. Dr. Stäglich published an account of his visits to Auschwitz in which he stated that on none of these visits did he see gassing installations, instruments of torture, or similar horrors. Stäglich wrote:<sup>25</sup>

*“None of the inmates behaved as though they were in fear of mistreatment, let alone death.”*

Violette Fintz, a Jewish woman who had been deported from the island of Rhodes to Auschwitz in mid-1944, and then to Dachau and then to Belsen in early 1945, said that from her experience Belsen was worse than Auschwitz. Fintz is another Jew who survived Auschwitz and lived to describe her experiences at the camp.<sup>26</sup>

## Conclusion

The large number of Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau and other German camps makes impossible a program of genocide against European Jewry. These Jewish survivors include many children who were obviously too young to be good workers and contribute to the German war effort. Dr. Arthur Robert Butz writes in regard to the large number of Jewish survivors of the so-called Holocaust:<sup>27</sup>

*“The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason; at the end of the war they were still there.”*

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 119.

<sup>25</sup> Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 293.

<sup>26</sup> Weber, Mark, “‘Extermination’ Camp Propaganda Myths” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 303.

<sup>27</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 10.

---

REVIEWS

---

Manny Steinberg's *Outcry**reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis*

---

Manny Steinberg, *Outcry: Holocaust Memoirs*, Amsterdam Publishers, Amsterdam, 2015, 175 pages.

---

Welcome back dear readers for our next inquiry into a Holocaust memoir. Today's guest is Manny Steinberg and his memoir is *Outcry: Holocaust Memoirs* (Amsterdam Publishers, 2015). Approaching 1,400 reviews with 81% rating it five stars on Amazon, this merits a look.

Mendel "Manny" Steinberg was born in 1925 in Radom, Poland. In 1942 his ghetto was liquidated and he spent the rest of the war years in various camps including Auschwitz, Vaihingen and Neckargerach. After liberation he moved to America in 1946 along with his father and brother.

Before we move on with the content, two things should be pointed out. First, Steinberg begins with this declaration:

*"The following pages recount my real-life experiences and memories, but the names in my story have all been fictionalized."* (p. 2)

Usually this is for privacy protection, although he does not explain why it is needed, or if there is some other reason.

Second, there are problems with the chronology as given. Born in 1925, Steinberg would have been 16-17 years old in 1942. He mentions this year of his first deportation as follows:

*"Our miserable existence in the Ghetto ended in June of 1942."* (p. 63)

But after this he claims several times that he was 14 years old. Later he writes:

*"Three long years had been spent in this prison camp and now I was to leave it, destination unknown. I had reached the age of seventeen, and although I would have still been considered a boy, the experience of living through this hell had aged me considerably."* (p. 94)

So we arrive at 1945 and yet after a few pages we read the following:

*“After several days, we finally reached our mysterious destination. It was Auschwitz, the most infamous of the concentration camps. Here the gas chambers were said to work day and night to keep up with the mass murdering.” (p. 100)*

This is impossible as the camp had been evacuated in January of that year. If Steinberg was indeed 17 when he was sent to Auschwitz, this was in 1942 and he could not have spent 3 years in the first camp (near Radom) as he claims. The confusion continues with one last remark:

*“I was nineteen years of age and in many ways still a boy.” (p. 164)*

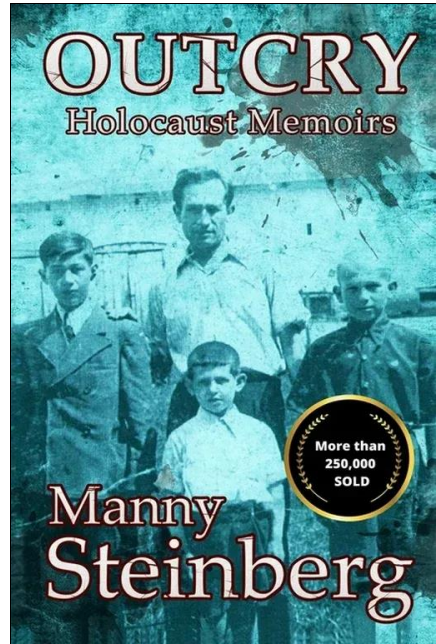
This after he moved to New York in 1946, when he was 21 years old. So it seems that at least Steinberg has not reconciled his dates/ages. Anyway, let's see what he has to say on the extermination story.

The first time he hears about it is as follows:

*“Some of the Polish men working on the trains were in sympathy with the Jews and passed on information. They told of how a chemical that smelled like chlorine would be sprinkled inside the cars. When the prisoners urinated, a deadly gas would form, suffocating them to death.” (p. 74)*

This is the story of the “trains of death” made known by Jan Karski,<sup>1</sup> which was nothing but propaganda and today has vanished from history, although Karski himself still appears here and there.

After this, Steinberg heard from a friend that his mother and his youngest brother had been killed at Treblinka. When he asked for proof his friend told him what he had learned from another friend working on the railroads. The train had gone to Treblinka, where only 40% of the people arrive alive



<sup>1</sup> Theodore J. O’Keefe, “A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec”, *The Revisionist*, No. 1, Nov. 1999, CODOH series; <https://codoh.com/library/document/a-fake-eyewitness-to-mass-murder-at-belzec/>

to be delivered “to the gas chambers and crematorium” (p. 75). In short, the proof came from the information of a friend, of a friend, of a friend...

So, what was Steinberg’s own experience?

*“At the gate to Auschwitz was a group of German doctors. They were wearing white aprons spotted with blood. They resembled butchers, and that is exactly what they were. Only the meat was now human instead of animal. I watched their bloody hands and thought of the Jewish people they had tortured, killed, mutilated and experimented on. They had no feelings about us. We were just another group of Jews to be sorted. The young separated from the old, the well from the sick. Then another gas lever to be pulled for the unfortunate ones selected to die.”* (p. 100)

Doctors with aprons stained by blood at the selections remind one more of a horror film, not to mention that such a detail would not have gone unnoticed by others. Even Elie Wiesel with his geysers-of-blood stories never wrote anything quite like that. Steinberg continues in the next paragraph:

*“We were told to remove our clothes and put them in a pile at our feet so that a physical examination could be carried out. I heard someone be addressed as Dr. Mengele and knew that this was the end.”*

Clothing removal during the selections is also unheard-of. Furthermore if Steinberg was deported in 1942 he could not have seen Mengele who was at Birkenau after May 1943. But Steinberg gives even more fanciful details. After the selection, in order to drown the cries of those selected to die, a group of naked (!) Gypsy women banged on drums (p. 101)! And here’s what followed:

*“For the first time I saw the tall chimneys with the reddish smoke billowing out from the top. They were the crematoriums. As soon as people arrived in the cattle cars, they were taken to the gas chambers. Older people that were too weak to walk or young children who had not learned to walk yet were thrown onto trucks with hydraulic lifts. The trucks would drive over to the crematorium, reverse up to it, and then use the hydraulic lift to make the people slide to a fiery death. Prisoners were given a piece of soap and told that we could take a bath if we wanted. This would have been a great treat, but of course we were afraid. We knew that this had been used to lure people into the gas chambers. On the soap were the letters ‘RJF’. The ‘R’ was for ‘Rein’, German for pure. The ‘J’ for ‘Jew’ and the ‘F’ for ‘Fett’, German for flesh.”* (p. 102)

He also adds that he had the task of removing the gold teeth from the dead as well as cutting the hair of the women killed but stops right there without further details.

Anyway, after these “questionable” statements, here is something more believable. It’s January 1945 and Steinberg is in another prison camp:

*“One day a group of German officers arrived in the camp and began making a special selection of prisoners. We were given a medical examination and I was one among some six hundred who were loaded onto trucks and hauled away. As usual, we had no idea where we were going. One thing I did know: we were all sick. Some of us were skeletons, others had an unhealthy bloated appearance, but all were undernourished and in rags. We were a sad sight. We were all sure that we were on the way to be exterminated at last. What else were we good for? We said our goodbyes to each other and waited for the ordeal to be over. Just let this death sentence be quick, I prayed. During this trip, we talked about what we had done before the war, where we had lived, about our families and our lives before we had been forced into concentration camps. Each person talking in their own language, with everyone’s words intermingling. We all held hands and there was much sobbing. Suddenly the long line of trucks came to an abrupt halt. I tried to peek under the canvas to see where our journey had ended.” (p. 130)*

Thinking that the gas chamber was waiting for him, he hesitated. But:

*“The canvas cover was taken off the truck. My heart was beating very fast. I clasped the hand of the prisoner next to me and tearfully said goodbye. As my eyes adjusted to the light my mouth dropped open at the sight before me. Stretchers! A long line of stretchers with men waiting to help us! My God! Could this really be true? Was help here at last? Immediately I was lifted, yes lifted, off the truck, placed on a stretcher, covered with a blanket; a warm blanket and taken to wooden barracks that were set up as part of a recuperation center. As we moved along, I realized that I would be given medical help, perhaps more food, that I now had the chance to live. I thanked God silently. As I was carried into the barracks, my eyes caught sight of the supplies and equipment intended for us. There were rows of bunks, and in each bunk was an occupant covered with their very own blanket. There were windows, it was clean and attendants were waiting on the prisoners. I closed my eyes for a minute and thought perhaps I had died and gone to heaven. The feeling of a real blanket over my body, the first one in five years, gave me a sense of real luxury. I snuggled into it and tears of joy ran*

*down my face. A little human kindness after all the years of cruel treatment. This was more than I could stand without giving way to my feelings. For the first time in all these long and torturous years I felt safe; all was well and I would survive. The danger of extermination and fear vanished. Surely they would not go to the trouble of getting me well and then exterminate me. My chances of survival seemed better than at any other time. A feeling of great happiness came to me and I slept.” (p. 131)*

## Summary

Books like this are praised to the skies and offered all the time as evidence of the Holocaust. And yet a simple reading of them reveals passages that would make any historian run away. The single fact that in 2015 the soap story is still offered as eyewitness testimony without even an editor’s comment, proves the total bankruptcy of the Holocaust story.

\* \* \*

Editor’s note: Amsterdam Publishers, a self-proclaimed “Specialist in Holocaust memoirs,” is not a publisher in the traditional sense; it is a provider of publishing services to authors publishing their own works, their website explains (<https://amsterdampublishers.com/>) . Before the advent of the Internet, such operations were called “vanity publishers.” Instead of paying their authors, their authors pay them. In this case, they even offer ghost-writing services by “various of [their] authors.” It evidently is quite a lucrative business.

## Escape from Auschwitz

*reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis*

Andrei Pogozhev, *Escape from Auschwitz*, Pen & Sword Military, Yorkshire, 2007, 190 pages.

---

When it comes to Holocaust survivors we almost always tend to think about Jews. It can't be helped actually as it is only Jews who appear on the media. But Jews were not the only ones sent to concentration camps. There were others as well. Today we will have a look at the testimony of one of them: Russian POW Andrei Pogozhev and his book *Escape from Auschwitz* (Pen & Sword, 2007).

Pogozhev was sent to Auschwitz in October 1941 and then transferred to Birkenau. In November 1942 he managed to escape along with [other prisoners](#) and in 1965 he testified at the Auschwitz Trial. Let's see what he witnessed regarding the exterminations.

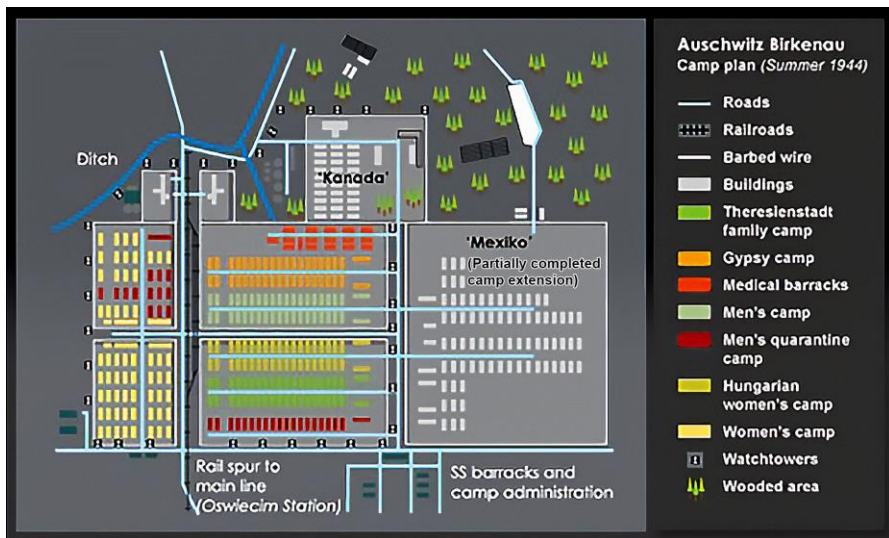
It's May 1942 and Pogozhev writes:

*"It was in those days of pan Olek's sickness, during visits from his numerous comrades, that I first discovered the Fascists had begun mass extermination – not only of prisoners but also of whole transports of people. Apparently the main extermination effort had shifted to Birkenau. They'd set up a 'bath-house' with pipes and a 'shower' grid and turned it into a gas chamber. People would be sent inside as if for a shower, then locked in and gassed. [...] Fires cremating corpses after gassings in the 'bath-house' burned day and night at Birkenau. The fires and gas chambers were serviced by 'Sonderkommandos' ['Special Units' – trans.], specially formed from prisoners held outside the camp. No one knew exactly who they were."* (p. 97)

In 1942 there were no crematoriums in Birkenau and the only gas chambers according to the official story were Bunkers 1 and 2, or Little Red House and Little White House. Those were simple farmhouses outside the camp that had been converted into gas chambers. The corpses were then buried in pits. Pogozhev continues:

*"Early July 1942. Birkenau is meshed with barbed wire, giving it the appearance of a huge spider's web. I can see that a central road divides the camp in two. On the right sprawls a vast area under construction – the gouged ground ready for new drains and foundations. Meanwhile,*





*prefabricated wooden huts stand already completed. On each of them shines a bright enamelled square containing large, black German script: 'Pferde Baracken' – 'Horse Barracks'. On the left of the road I see the entrance to the women's camp. Behind it, separated by barbed wire, is that of the men. In both these compounds big new structures have been built alongside the original brick barracks – they look just like the stables opposite. Now I look straight ahead: the only road crossing the camp from east to west terminates at a small grove immediately beyond its limits – the gas chambers and crematorium are situated there. This is the appearance of the Birkenau camp – 'Auschwitz II' – as our truck approaches. I am one of a large group of prisoners being driven from Central Auschwitz ..."* (p. 104)

Here a map (of reality on the ground) is needed (North to the right): As one would enter the camp, the women's barracks was on the left of the road, but the men's was on the right and not behind them. Also the grove was not visible from the main road, as it was a little further to the north. Referring to Bunker 2, Pogozhev places also a crematorium there, which he clearly distinguishes from the pits. For example:

*"Away to our left, pyres were blazing deep in the Secret Grove. Further beyond, the crematorium was puffing out black smoke."* (p. 146)

He continues on the Sonderkommandos and their duties (pp. 115-122):

*"The first Sonderkommando was formed at the end of 1941. It dug pits and carried out mass burials of bodies which, for some reason, hadn't been taken to the crematorium. The burials were done in Birkenau. The*

*second Sonderkommando was formed in March 1942. The men of the Sonderkommandos lived in isolation in the main camp, so no one could tell what they were doing in the forest, which grew right up to the camp grounds on its northwestern side. This secrecy led to the most incredible rumours – many of them contradictory. Even we, who'd grown used to atrocities, couldn't believe these horror stories. Some rumours reached my ears when I was in the hospital, and there we had even less idea what was going on in Birkenau."*

But despite the secrecy he claims that:

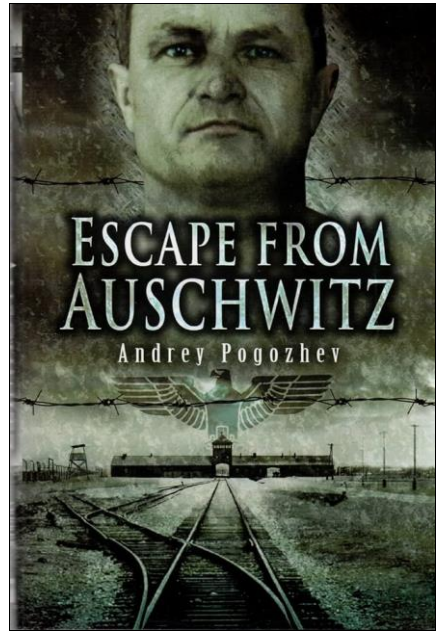
*"We quickly got acquainted with the Sonderkommandos and established good relations, not only with the Kapos of the teams, Weiss and Goldberg, but also with many ordinary crew members, who knew Polish and Russian."*

Now here's what he claims he witnessed:

*"On my return to Birkenau I'd been placed in the 'Wascherei' crew – in the washhouse. My duty was to hang out linen to dry after washing. The washhouse was situated in the south-western corner of the men's camp, and watching over the drying linen I could see the adjacent grove. There, hidden behind the trees, I could make out silhouettes of people and the outline of a building. Black puffs of smoke – sometimes with bright tongues of fire – rose from this wooded area behind the camp day and night, dissipating in the air or settling on the ground as a grey coating. We nicknamed this place where pyres were burning the 'Secret Village' or 'Secret Grove'."*

As we already saw in the map, the men's camp was far from the grove. The only way to observe the site of Bunker 2 would be from the Sauna, which was behind the Kanada section and right next to the camp fence.

*"At the end of July 1942 (or the beginning of August) both Sonderkommandos were merged and transferred to permanent accommodation in*



*Birkenau. They were allocated a separate barracks-stable next to the fence. One end of the barracks was boarded up, the other faced a watch tower with an SS guard. Two men were chosen from the Soviet POWs for around-the-clock guard duty at the Sonderkommando barracks. To my great surprise one of those two happened to be myself. [...] After a few days, in spite of the strict prohibition, we – and not only we – knew at first-hand what was happening in the ‘Secret Grove’ behind the camp; knew what the Sonderkommandos were doing and who was involved. The rumours were fully confirmed. One Sonderkommando – more numerous than the other – dug pits for mass graves – burying the evidence from pyres, gas chambers and crematoria. The other one serviced the first gas chamber, which was set up like a bath-house. Corpses were burned in the crematoria and on pyres. Everyone in the crew had his duties clearly spelled out. Each man knew what he was supposed to be doing. And no corpse would be burned (either in the crematorium or on the pyres) until it had undergone a thorough examination.”*

Of course, there never was any crematorium there, proving that the rumors were not fully confirmed but fully worthless. And an even better example for this can be found a few paragraphs later:

*“Here was an astonishing puzzle! We’d heard stories from Sonderkommando crewmen about how the gas dosage used for mass extermination – fatal for adults – sometimes failed to kill babies. Indeed, the younger they were, the more signs of life these infants displayed: they’d lose their voice and move their arms and legs silently. The Bull could casually finish those kids off with his pistol. There were cases when he and another SS-Mann took kids by the legs and threw them into the flames of a pyre. Few could witness this kind of sadism and remain sane.”*

## Summary

With a rather sensational book cover Pogozhev gives us a sensational account of his experiences but with surprisingly few details on the crimes committed. Whereas in other parts of the book there are tedious details about all sorts of things (even entire long verbatim dialogues between prisoners), the extermination part is much briefer despite his claimed close contact with the Sonderkommandos. Pogozhev is unaware of the term Bunker, their number, their internal arrangement, the gassing method, or

the location or number of pits, not to mention the claim of a non-existent crematorium.

Finally, in the Epilogue he concludes:

*“Auschwitz! The whole world knows that name: the place where Fascists exterminated 4 million people from all over Europe in four years.”*  
(p. 167)

With rumors, contradictions, and horror stories, Andrei Pogozev proves himself to be a worthy servant of the Motherland.

## What the Germans Knew

*reviewed by Panagiotis Heliotis*

Eric A. Johnson, Karl-Heinz Reuband, *What We Knew: Terror, Mass Murder, and Everyday Life in Nazi Germany*, Basic Books, Cambridge, 2006, 464 pages.

---

Another important issue regarding the Holocaust is the awareness of the German public about it, either civilians or soldiers. What did the Germans know? Two researchers, historian Eric A. Johnson and sociologist Karl-Heinz Reuband, started searching for answers in 1993. After nearly 3,000 written surveys and 200 interviews the result was the book *What We Knew: Terror, Mass Murder, and Everyday Life in Nazi Germany* (Basic Books, 2006). It's time to have a look at their findings, so brace yourselves dear readers as this will be one hell of a long ride! Contents follow:

*Acknowledgments*

*Introduction*

*Part One: Jewish Survivors' Testimonies*

*1 Jews Who Left Germany before Kristallnacht*

*2 Jews Who Left Germany after Kristallnacht*

*3 Jews Who Were Deported from Germany during the War*

*4 Jews Who Went into Hiding*

*Part Two: "Ordinary Germans'" Testimonies*

*5 Everyday Life and Knowing Little about Mass Murder*

*6 Everyday Life and Hearing about Mass Murder*

*7 Witnessing and Participating in Mass Murder*

*Part Three: Jewish Survivors' Survey Evidence*

*8 Everyday Life and Anti-Semitism*

*9 Terror*

*10 Mass Murder*

*Part Four: "Ordinary Germans'" Survey Evidence*

*11 Everyday Life and Support for National Socialism*

*12 Terror*

*13 Mass Murder*

*Conclusion: What Did They Know?*

The authors not only interviewed Germans but also Jews, including eventually 20 interviews of each group, while changing the names of the interviewees to safeguard their anonymity. So we open the book and ask: What did you know about the mass murder of the Jews?

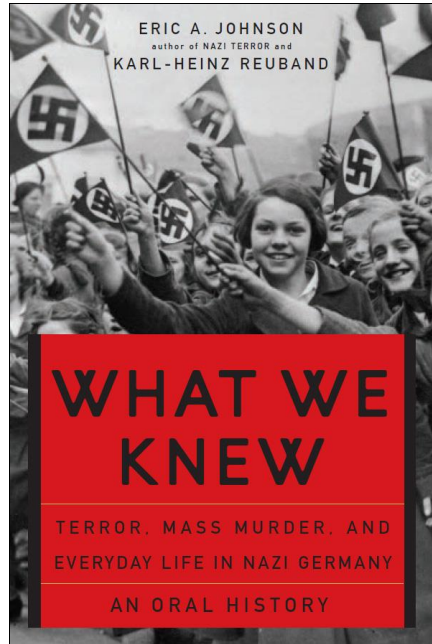
## The Jews

We begin with Margaret Leib who, before fleeing to the US in 1941, was involved in communist resistance activities in Berlin.

*"Before 1941, you hadn't heard anything. Between 1942 and 1945, I was already here [in America]. I arrived here with great difficulty with my mother on September 12, 1941. My mother had gone to France right after my father's death. My sister was nine years younger than me. She was killed. [While] they were still in Marseilles, she had a baby. Eventually she couldn't feed her child any longer and she didn't want to go on anymore. So she took the child to a children's home. Then she was picked up during a raid and sent to a temporary camp in Nancy, and from there to Poland and the gas chamber. That she was deported is something I only know about from books."* (p. 13)

Only from books. No comment necessary. Next, Henry Singer, who fled to Italy in 1938. He doesn't seem to know much as he states only the following:

*"It's not only the Germans that hated Jews. Almost the whole world hated Jews. The concentration camps – Auschwitz, Dachau, Buchenwald – Britain knew about it, France knew about it, the Americans knew about it. They could have done something about it. They could have bombed the camps because they were burning the bodies anyway. But they didn't do it. You know why? Because they said, 'Leave Hitler alone because he's doing a good job for us killing all the Jews. He gets the blame and we get what we want.' That's it in a nutshell, and nobody's going to tell me any different."* (p. 18)



On the other hand he admits:

*"But in all honesty I want to say that not all Germans were as bad as you see being depicted in the movies and the films. The majority was, but there were some that were not. So it's not fair to accuse all of them."* (p. 17)

We now move to Rebecca Weisner who was sent to Auschwitz in October 1942 at the age of 16:

*"We already knew by late July, August. One came from this camp, one came from that camp. Somehow we knew those things were more or less going on – that there was Auschwitz and that they had gas ovens to gas all the people, children and so. We knew that."* (p. 51)

Once again, they "somehow" knew. But Ernst Levin who was also deported to Auschwitz in January 1943, has a few more things to say (pp. 73-75):

*"Word was filtering out. It was also filtering out that transports were leaving for the east from the ghettos. It was known at that time that these transports went directly to Treblinka or Auschwitz. Terrible, terrible! But people didn't want to talk about it. When the German Jews learned about it, they really refused to believe a lot of it. The German Jews themselves would say, 'This is atrocity propaganda. That can't be so. After all, it's the twentieth century and we're German.' Many of them still considered themselves German. They didn't believe it primarily because they didn't want to believe it. Who can blame them? In Breslau the transports started in 1941. My grandmother had sisters, all of whom were sent on these transports. These people were taken away and they had nothing but their baggage. They left behind all their belongings, apartments, rooms, whatever they had. There were some vague rumors that they were going to the east to work. My grandmother's sisters at that time were in their sixties. How were they going to work in the east? There were sick people. 'What is happening to them?' they wondered. It was very disturbing, yet nothing was known for certain. Nobody knew of the gas chamber in Auschwitz at that time. Breslau had a very large Jewish community, the second or third largest in Germany. The only Jews left in Breslau at the end of 1942 were those who were integrated in the German war effort."*

He further adds:

*"I was on the last transport when Breslau decided to become judenfrei [Jew free]. I think it was in January 1943. This German guy I was working with – he was actually a Meister, but he had not been drafted be-*

*cause he was already too old – then gleefully said: “Na ja, jetzt geht Ihr mal Steine kloppen in Russland!” [Oh yeah, now you are going to go break rocks in Russia!] I figured that this was going to be our fate. In general it was said that we were going to be relocated to the east – to work in the east. Just about four weeks before I went on my transport, there was one transport before mine and a friend of mine named Helmut went on that transport. That transport wound up in Treblinka. In a place near Treblinka, there was also a contingent of Germans working, one of whom we had known. Helmut wrote a letter and gave it to this man and said: ‘Send it to my Ernst.’ I got this letter. I never knew who sent it or how they got it out. He told me in this letter that he was near Treblinka and ‘hier ist ein Lager, wo die Menschen chemisch behandelt werden.’ [Here is a camp where the people are being treated with chemicals.] It is amazing that even at that time he wouldn’t say that they were gassed. Isn’t that amazing? I was thinking, ‘What the heck does he mean?’ I guess he eventually was gassed. He certainly didn’t survive. Therefore I would have known four weeks before I was arrested that something was going wrong.”*

Therefore, in a worksite near Treblinka his friend Helmut heard about people being “treated” with “chemicals”. Leaving aside the fact that he could even send a letter, this sounds more like a delousing procedure. As Levin himself thought, why didn’t he just say that they were gassed?

Next is Ruth Mendel, deported to Auschwitz in April 1943, when she was only 14 years old.

*“As it turned out, women and children arriving in Auschwitz were gassed. But we were not. We were taken into Auschwitz and the other prisoners that had been there already knew their way around and said to us that the reason we weren’t gassed was that they thought, ‘Well they’ll die soon anyway, so it doesn’t pay to run gas into the trains for just a few people.’ When we arrived, the SS was there with the dogs and the white gloves and the whips in their hands and beautifully pressed uniforms. At the time there were no selections. We were taken to the women’s camps.” (p. 87)*

This shows how silly the rumors could be. Despite her age she was put to work on digging ditches. Here’s what she supposedly saw:

*“That whole summer the crematorium was going day and night. During the day it was all smoke and at night you could see flames coming up. You could really see it. You could see it from miles away. In Birkenau I stayed with my mother the whole time in a big barracks, sleeping on*



*boards with three pieces of straw or whatever that were infested with lice and fleas. I wouldn't be alive if not for my mother. The crematorium was going and the flames were coming out. At night you would see it red. During the day it was black because of the smoke. There were little pieces, chips of bone, flying all over the place."* (p. 88)

We can be pretty sure that there is some poetic license here. And here's how she left the camp:

*"They put us on a train on November 1, 1944. We had no idea how we were picked to go on this train. Someone told us it was not to go anywhere – at the end of the tracks was the crematorium, a few yards or so away. But someone else told us, 'No, you are supposed to go to Germany as laborers.' Of course you couldn't trust this, but it turned out to be true."* (p. 89)

Well what do you know? Now it's Helmut Grunewald's turn who has some really interesting things to say. Born in 1918 to a Jewish father and a Catholic mother, he was deported to Auschwitz on March 1943. His father had been arrested by the Gestapo in 1942. Here's what happened at the interrogation:

*"This had all happened half a year before my arrest. But [when I was finally arrested,] my father was already there. While he was being interrogated [at Gestapo headquarters] by Böttner and two other officers, he said to them, 'I don't know why you want to interrogate me. I know that I'll be sent to Auschwitz and be gassed anyway.' [...] But then they said to him, 'What kind of atrocity story is this that you are telling us? What makes you think that they are killing people there? How do you get that idea?' 'Ah, you don't have to tell me that,' my father said. 'I know that. I know exactly what's going on there.'"* (p. 95)

But how did he know that?

*"My father was extremely well connected, also in non-Jewish circles. That people were being murdered in Auschwitz and in Poland in general was evident anyway. And it was also already known that Auschwitz was very clearly an extermination camp."* (p. 96)

How about that. It was "evident". Well, no matter how evident here's the rest of the story. The Gestapo let him go!

*"We believed it. We knew that it was true. It was just as my father had said to them when they had asked him, 'What makes you say that? What's with this nonsense?' He replied to them, 'You don't have to tell me anything. I know that. So why do you want to interrogate me for so*

*long?’ After this, they sent him back home to demonstrate that all of that was not true, and then my father went immediately into hiding. He went to the Eifel, to my grandfather’s birthplace, and was hidden there.” (p. 97)*

Now Herbert Klein, deported to Theresienstadt in June 1943. In contrast to Grunewald, he claims that the Jewish community did not know of the mass murders. And as for the Germans he says:

*“But nobody knew that [the Jews were being systematically murdered]. Nobody knew that because when my sister was deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz, first of all, we didn’t know it was Auschwitz. Still I’m sure certain things must have been known. When the Germans say they never heard anything, that’s a lie. One knew Dachau was a concentration camp. One knew they killed people. One knew that Sachsenhausen was a concentration camp. One knew about Buchenwald and about quite a lot of them. So, if someone said they didn’t know anything about it, that’s a lie. But if they say they did not particularly know that the Jews were murdered by the millions in Poland, that I accept. Even so, it is very difficult to accept.” (p. 107)*

Next, Hannelore Mahler, deported to Theresienstadt in 1944. Asked when she first heard of the mass murders, she replied:

*“That was actually more or less in the camp. In Berlin, one had whispered about it, and one was always questioning whether it was true or not. But nobody had dared to say anything openly about it, so it was still only a kind of assumption. That is the way that it is when you yourself are in a situation where you can be sent away on a transport at any time. You don’t want to believe it.” (p. 117)*

Asked one more time, she replied:

*“In effect, we knew nothing. Sure, we said, ‘Where are they? What’s happened to them? And so on.’ But this was among ourselves, and afterward there wasn’t anybody left whom one could talk to. Yes, we suspected that those who had been sent away had not been sent to a sanatorium. But, since we ourselves could have been the next ones, or were – we were practically on the list to be mowed down – we didn’t want to believe it, because we could have been next. Do you understand what I am trying to say? We talked a lot about this afterward in retrospect. In retrospect, we said that we had suspected it and left it unspoken during the war. Everyone knew it. Everyone had thought that it was so. But we did not want to talk about it, because you could be there yourself. When one suspects that those who had been arrested and taken away and had*

*never been heard from again, had not been sent to a sanatorium, you can almost compare that with someone who is about to be tested for cancer. One just doesn't talk about it, even though everyone knows that it is so. Do you understand? One just doesn't talk about it."* (p. 119)

Next are the testimonies of Jews who went into hiding and the first is Ilse Landau, who was arrested in 1943 for distributing leaflets in Berlin. She was sent to Auschwitz, but she managed to escape by jumping off the train. Her replies are worth quoting in full (the interviewer's questions underscored):

"When did you first hear about the mass murder of the Jews? Was it before you were put on the train to Auschwitz or after that?"

*We had heard already that the other people were murdered in those other, nearer by, concentration camps like Bergen-Belsen and Sachsenhausen. There was a lot we had heard about.*

When you were on the train going to Auschwitz, did you know that you'd go to Auschwitz?

*Yes.*

What did you know about Auschwitz at that time?

*That they all would be gassed. Only a few who could work [might survive]. They were to dig the graves, cook for them, clean the toilets, or whatever there was to be done as work. That was the same as in Theresienstadt. My father died in Theresienstadt, and my aunt saw it with her own eyes that they had nothing to eat.*

When did you first hear about the gassing of Jews and from whom?

*That I can't tell you.*

Was it from other Jews, or from Gentiles, or from the radio?

*From radio maybe. But I didn't listen to the radio, my husband did. I went to sleep. I had to sleep. I wasn't able to listen. A man is still stronger, you know."* (p. 125)

Another Jewess, Lore Schwartz, describes Theresienstadt and Auschwitz as transport camps:

*"We did know, because we had worked before in those transport camps. The old people and the war wounded and the Jewish community employees went to Theresienstadt, so you knew that there was a preference, that there must have been something special about it. Auschwitz, I was there, so I knew. I was there as a visitor. I also knew that my father was in Buchenwald and that he died a few days after he was released. We knew that it was no picnic whatever was there. How much the Germans knew, I don't know. But I can tell you that later on when I was in*

*a work camp that you marched there in the wintertime without hair and without clothes. So they must have known, too. Definitely! If anybody tells me they didn't, they did."* (p. 131)

Finally, Rosa Hirsch also claims ignorance on mass murders:

*"In the beginning, you really thought they were going to work camps. I guess they didn't want to admit it to themselves. Nobody knew for sure. I mean, at least nobody of the people I knew. We knew that it was something horrible. When the mail came back from my aunt's with address unknown, we knew they were not alive anymore. But nobody knew about gassing. I don't think anybody knew that. I mean, maybe they thought they died of hunger or maybe they died of something else. We didn't know."* (p. 137)

This concludes the Jewish testimonies.

## The Germans

We begin with Hubert Lutz who was born in 1928 and was a member of the Hitler Youth from ages 7 to 17. Regarding the murder of Jews he first states:

*"We heard about a transport of people going out. There were rumors that people were killed, but there was never any mention of gas chambers. There were rumors that said people were squeezed together in these camps and most died of typhoid fever. And that was in essence the execution style. Now, about shootings, that was in connection with the partisans. Nevertheless, I am sure that they rounded up Jewish people and executed them along with the other partisans. I didn't really give it any thought. I was fifteen, sixteen years old. We heard this on the periphery. That was not, to kids of my age at the time, our primary interest."* (p. 147)

Then follows this:

*"When did you first hear that Jews were being murdered in great numbers?"*

*In great numbers, I would say 1948, 1949. We knew about concentration camps. In 1945 after the war there were a lot of people running around and showing their numbers, their tattoo numbers. There were some pictures that were shown right at the end of the war, like when they liberated Dachau, Buchenwald. But that to us was almost understandable because the pictures they showed were of people that had ob-*

*viously died from starvation. You could see their skeletons. We had not been through that kind of a starvation, but we knew how quickly you lose your weight. And there was also the word that most of these people had died from typhoid fever. And there were many other typhoid cases, for instance, in France and in Buchenwald. So, yes, that was not excusable. On the other hand, there were times at the end of the war when a lot of our people didn't have anything to eat.*

*What about the gassing and the shootings?*

*We tried not to believe it. We simply said, 'No, that's too brutal, too gruesome, too organized.' Quite frankly, I began to read more and study more about it when I was in this country after 1959. A lot of people asked me, 'How come you guys didn't know this? You claim you didn't know anything about it.' And, I asked myself, 'Well, how come you didn't know this?' So I started reading a lot and I started, well, maybe reading with a biased mind, hoping that I would find reason to believe that it was not true. But the evidence piled up. This became more convincing by the day. So I also asked myself, 'Could we have done anything different? Where did the responsibility lie?' My conclusion was the responsibility lies in the fact that people didn't do anything about it. They just stood by and closed their eyes and ears. And I think that is true. People just didn't want to believe it. They didn't." (p. 150)*

Now a daughter of a former policeman, Gertrud Sombart, who lived in Dresden during the Nazi period had this to say:

*"Did you know anything about the mass murder of the Jews?"*

*Not about the mass murder. We heard from my mother, who had heard from a female patient at the hospital, that there were such camps. But we thought they were labor camps because one had put them to work in the war industry. Nevertheless, she had provided some hints about that, but not anything specific. We did, however, get some more specific information from an acquaintance of ours. He had been working at a large power plant in Poland. He wore the Order of Blood decoration, which was for those who had been with the Nazis from the very beginning. Nevertheless, he was basically a good man, hardworking and industrious. We were friends with him and he knew what our views were. He would never trick us. While he was over there in Poland, he had seen how Jews were forced to shovel out ditches and were then shot. After that he said to himself that he was not going to go along with that, and then he returned [to Dresden] and talked about this.*

*But you apparently didn't know until after the war that people were being killed in those camps?*

*Yes. There was, however, the time when I did see this one group. They were Jews and had probably been in such a camp. That was here in Dresden. Nevertheless, there were around fifty of them at least. They looked like starving wretches, haggard, and were merely able to shuffle themselves along. The population thought they were criminals. They looked like criminals.” (p. 161)*

Next, Anna Rudolf who worked in Berlin at a film duplication laboratory:

*“Did you know before the end of the war about the concentration camps?”*

*No. You would often hear things like, ‘He has been taken to a labor camp. He did something and he’s been taken to a labor camp.’ But everything was covered up and kept concealed. Nobody knew anything specific. And then we’d hear again, ‘They packed that guy off to Dachau.’ My parents had thought that Dachau was a labor camp until it got around what kind of camp it really was. After that, everybody was afraid and nobody dared say to anything.*

*Did you know from rumors before the end of the war about what had happened to the Jews?*

*Yes, even already during the war. That was all certainly talked about. But, as I was saying, it was always just said, ‘They are going to a labor camp.’ That they were gassed, and so forth, nobody had thought that. Nobody had thought that. Afterward, after the war, I worked with a Jewish woman whose father was a tailor. Her entire family had been taken away and her father had been forced to make and mend clothes in a concentration camp. But her brothers and her sister and her mother were all gassed. She herself had been hidden and so both she and her father survived. Anyway, she told me all about what went on there, how they were beaten, and how they had to do all that work. That was certainly horrible.” (p. 170)*

It’s the same old story all over again. Someone was put to work while the rest of the family was gassed.

Peter Reinke follows, the son of a plasterer, born in 1925. He joined the navy in 1942 and he stated the following:

*“While you were in the military, did you hear anything about the concentration camps or the deportations?”*

*No, no. Not much. Not much. It was said that the Jews who hadn’t been deported had been made to work. That was what the [Nazis] had pub-*

licly told the people. What was done there, nobody knew. But we did indeed see how concentration camp prisoners had been forced to work, such as, for example, the Hiwis. These were Russians, White Russians, or Ukrainians, who had to carry out all sorts of functions. They had to work. They had to load and unload and perform all the menial tasks that needed to be done anywhere in the Wehrmacht, in any unit.

Did you ever hear any rumors or other things about mass executions?

No, no. I didn't know about that. During the war we didn't hear anything about that. We were seldom on land, only for loading up supplies. [But there was this one time] when we were in Libau [Latvia]. The naval base lay outside the city – at the point where the open territory began – and there was a lot of shooting. Then a rumor went around that they were shooting Russians. But then, we knew that the Waffen SS didn't take any prisoners when they were dealing with the Russians. On the other hand, Waffen-SS men were shot by the Russians. There was so much shooting going on in the area – the front was only fifteen kilometers away – that you couldn't really tell who was shooting whom and where the shooting came from." (p. 176)

Next is Werner Hassel, who grew up in Upper Silesia, and listened to the BBC both at home and in the military. Yet he knew nothing about exterminations (p. 182):

*"The soldiers out there on the front knew effectively nothing about the concentration camps and the mass murder of the Jews. I cannot imagine that [they had known]. I would have been aware of that. Especially since I came from a very different political past, I would have heard about that. A large number of people really didn't know anything. I myself didn't know where Sachsenhausen was or Auschwitz. That really was only known by people with inside information. When we were in Poland, we heard absolutely nothing about the murder of the Jews, no rumors, absolutely nothing."*

Now let's hear Hiltrud Kühnel, a student of dentistry during the war at the University of Frankfurt. Pay attention to her replies, one by one:

"Back then, what did you imagine concentration camps to be?"

*Extermination camps. That's what I imagined concentration camps to be.*

You didn't simply think of something like a labor camp?

*No, no. Extermination camps! You knew that was what they were. Hence, if someone says today that he had never known that, it is absolutely not true.*

Do you mean to say that not only you knew about that but others did as well?

*That was known by others as well.*

How did one know that?

*From the circle of acquaintances that you had, from the clergy and from good friends who shared our political views. It was talked around about what they were doing there. Those were indeed real extermination camps.*

When did you hear about extermination camps for the first time? Can you give an exact date?

*That must have been 1938 to 1939 at the time of Kristallnacht. That was in November 1938. We were sent home from school. That morning our school principal said to us, 'Please go home immediately, all of you. Horrible things have happened.' I had to go back home with my schoolmate, from Frankfurt to where I lived in Hochst. Anyway, that was horrible for me. They had taken the cakes from Jewish pastry shops and thrown them onto the street. They cut open the Jewish families' down blankets. There were a lot of Jews in Frankfurt. You could see the feathers floating around in the street. The cigars, the pipes from the tobacco shops, everything was lying in the street. The windowpanes were smashed in. I came home crying. We really could only cry. And then we said, 'Those are beasts. Human beings don't do things like that.'*

But that isn't exactly the extermination of human beings.

*No, but that was the beginning of the disregard of a race. They classified them as inferior. I would say that is when one started to know about it all. But, for heaven's sake, you weren't allowed to talk about it. But how did one hear about it then, if one wasn't allowed to talk about it?*

*For example, from a clergyman who was often at our place and from some others, whose names I can't recall, who said, 'We heard that...' That's how.*

But what had they heard exactly?

*That the Jews were being gassed, and the foreigners. Indeed, one knew about the gassing.*

One heard this expression exactly?

*Gassing. Yes.*

That they were being gassed, you heard this from clergymen? In your own home?



*Yes, in our home. I already said that this was a kind of meeting place that the Nazis were aware of. They were aware that anti-Nazi groups were still meeting with my father.*

*Did you hear about this from the clergymen yourself?*

*Yes. Politics was the only thing they discussed at our place, whether it was over lunch or otherwise. I can really only recall political conversations at our home. That's how I grew up. The clergymen knew that at our place they would never be named as a traitor or anything like that because of what they had made known there.*

*I wonder how the clergymen got their information. Did they say how they found out?*

*No, they didn't tell us that. It only came up in the course of conversation as yet another atrocity that was known." (pp. 187-189)*

On to Ruth Hildebrand, the daughter of a civil servant in Berlin. Regarding the concentration camps she knew the following:

*"Only that the Jews were being sent there. That the Jews were being gassed, they didn't say. They didn't go as far as that. The soldiers who had escorted the trains with the Jews had to get off just before the gates [of the camps], and then they rode back again with the train that was now empty. That's what they said, and my husband told me about this late one evening. It depressed him so. It weighed heavily on him, and also, of course, on me. That they were gassed came out later. It did leak out slowly, however, that they had somehow met their death there. But one did not hear anything specific." (p. 194)*

On these rumors about the camps, Ekkehard Falter from Dresden comments:

*"One knew that there were concentration camps. The Dresden members of the Communist Party were incarcerated at the Hohenstein Castle. In 1933, after the Nazis took power, they were collected there, and the population of Dresden knew that there was a concentration camp where members of the Communist Party were incarcerated. At that time there weren't any concentration camps where Jews were being held, unless they were politicians. Only in 1943 did it become clear to me that Jews were being incarcerated in large numbers. They disappeared without any ado, picked up one by one. I knew that there was a special stratum of Jews here in Dresden that was richer than others who had pensions or had emigrated. But in the inner city, there were also poorer Jews from sections of the city where less affluent people lived because rents were cheaper. They didn't have the money to emigrate." (p. 198)*

Asked when he heard for the first time about the mass murders, the only thing he knew about was the mass shootings as he had learned from an SS sergeant:

*"At night he would tell me about things they had done. Because it was all so horrible I couldn't sleep anymore. It would be a chapter in and of itself, and I don't now want to talk about what he and his combat unit did to the population, like hoisting them up into the air with their feet and then shooting them. He told me that he didn't understand how that could have happened. He said that there had been people with them who had passed their university qualification exams and had come from solid middle-class homes, but in only half a year they had been reeducated to the point that they no longer were bothered by what they were doing. [For example,] they had rounded up all the people in a Polish village, women and children, locked them up in a church, and then shot at them from the church's gallery before setting the church on fire. 'We then lay around the church in radiant sunshine while the church burned. Those who had not gotten out were screaming, and then the door suddenly opened and a small child came out. One guy then got up, rat-a-tat-tat, dead. [Having been involved in all of this,] can you imagine that I am now going to remain here?' And then, with the pin that had been just implanted in his leg and in a cast, he got up and took off. He even told me about things that were still worse. I don't want to talk about them here. They are that dreadful." (p. 199)*

Stefan Reuter from a working-class family in Berlin, was asked if he had heard what was happening to the Jews during the war. Here's his response:

*"No, as crazy as it is. Sure, it was talked about, but I didn't have any solid proof. At the time when my wife was to be picked up, one heard in communist circles that numbers of Jews were being gassed. There were these rumors, but there was no direct proof. After all, one can talk a lot. My thoughts leaned more toward the view that it could really have been possible." (p. 203)*

Then we have Ernst Walters, from a small town in the Saar region, who became a Nazi Party cell leader in 1937, and declares that he was already aware of the fate of the Jews in 1935. After this he states the following:

*"[During the war] my parents [were evacuated and] were in Hameln and I somehow got the news that they were there. Since I had my motorcycle, I decided to drive there – I even had somebody riding on the back of the motorcycle with me. And then on the way back, we drove through Thuringia. I don't know what town it was, as I didn't take no-*

*tice of it. But, anyway, we made a stop there and the place was stinking: 'What is that smell?' 'Over there is a concentration camp, that's where the corpses are being burned, where soap is being made from the Jews.' In the concentration camps, [there were] Jews, and not only Jews. There were also communists. And there were also some in our town who disappeared. There were some who disappeared who were sick. That [all] was managed by the party. The party had them disappear."* (p. 208)

Weird smells were enough for the imagination to go wild. But in the end, everything turns out to be endless hearsay. Effie Engel was from a working-class family with communist leanings in Dresden. Here's how she learned about the mass murders:

*"I heard about this from my mother, who had heard about it from her friend – they were actually not supposed to talk about it, as it was all strictly confidential. Just before the end of the war, he was given leave and he came to visit us and he said, 'Listen, I have to tell you this. I can hardly stand it any longer. It is impossible how those people are being abused there. They have driven them down into those tunnels and forced them to work under SS supervision, and one after another of them is dropping dead because they simply don't get enough to eat.' And then he also went on to tell us about how they had been in camps, and about how they were so decimated that there were ever fewer and fewer of them. Only the strongest were sent to work; the others were annihilated. That was something he knew about already, and that was how I heard about it."* (p. 218)

Winfried Schiller was from the city of Beuthen in Upper Silesia. His father was a doctor and had some connections with Auschwitz which was not far from them:

*"In any event, Auschwitz was less than one hundred kilometers from us. Every now and then, one thing or another got through to us about how the Nazis had numerous people in the camp. But, about the actual gassing or the elimination of the Jews, that was not known right up until the last days of the war. But that the Nazis interned people there, that the camp was full of people, that was definitely known."* (p. 222)

Regarding the rumors he adds:

*"Only in the last years of the war was when the rumors got through about things like the concentration camp inmates being tortured and that they were dying so wretchedly. About the actual consistent gassing,*

*we did not know. Then, when the Russian invasion came and the German army had to retreat, the concentration camp was evacuated. Then there came a great flood of concentration camp inmates in their striped clothes. It ran through Beuten toward Silesia. It was only then that the extent really became known.”* (p. 223)

Next witness, Adam Grolsch, a radio operator in the German army on the Russian front. Asked about the mass murder of the Jews, he first spoke of a mass shooting of 25,000 Jews in Pinsk within two days in October 1942. This was done on German orders but by Cossacks, Lithuanians and Latvians. Although the shootings are a fact, the number he claims is way too high to be believable.

Anyway, he was finally asked if he had heard BBC reports about gasings, to which he replied:

*“Yes, I heard that as well. I can still remember this because I later saw those [gas] vans. But I heard about it too. I had by chance seen those vans. They were parked in Rowno [Rivne] and nobody knew what they were. They were those large and long mobile trailers attached to trucks. That is to say, they were mobile gas chambers for smaller operations. My attention was drawn to it by the BBC. Where I saw it was in Rowno. Rowno was in the middle of the Ukraine. But previously we had heard about such things from the BBC, like about mass shootings of Russians. That was what I knew about the best. They had also explained how they had also done that with small groups [of people] and with such vehicles as well. That was such a thing to hear that you wanted to see for yourself if that was really the case. And then I ended up seeing two or three of those things in Rowno, parked near the harbor. I often had to go to Rowno to get replacement parts for the radio post. That could have been in 1943.”* (p. 237)

But according to the official story, those mobile gas chambers were single trucks, not the long trailers attached to trucks. And of course, he never witnessed any of them in operation. He only made the connection because of the BBC.

So finally, we arrive at the last witness, Walter Sanders, who was a communications officer on the Russian front. He concludes his interview with the following:

*“For the sake of those who say today that they didn’t know anything about it – a large part of the population did know about it. Perhaps [they didn’t know] that it was quite as brutal as it was in reality. But they knew that there were concentration camps. They knew that Jews*

*were kept there. And later, word got around that they were gassed. It wasn't for nothing that it was said in those years, 'Take care, otherwise you'll go up the chimney.' That was a familiar figure of speech. It circulated everywhere in Germany. [An expression like] 'otherwise, you'll go through the chimney' doesn't come about by chance."* (p. 259)

Nope. Not by chance. But a figure of speech it was.

## Summary

From the revisionist viewpoint, not one of the above statements is unexpected or unprecedented. They all add up to the point that the rumors about mass killings were running wild, although not everyone had heard about them or believed them. They also illuminate the mindset of those who did believe them, some of them almost religiously. Of course, there were hard labor and mass shootings. But after decades of research, it can be stated with certitude that it is the extermination story that has gone up the chimney.

## The Artist within the Warlord

*reviewed by R.T. Sloane*

Wilhelm Kriessmann, Carolyn Yeager, *The Artist within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*, The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. 2017.

---

**D**o we need a reappraisal of Adolf Hitler? Yes, we do. Though the so-called factual basis of the Holocaust has been debunked by revisionists ... The homicidal gas chambers, gone ... The intention and plan to kill all of Europe's Jews, never found, doesn't exist ... The 6,000,000 murdered Jews. an impossible fantasy number used again and again since before WWI ... yet in spite of the loss of all that, we're still left with the commonly-held belief in a criminal Adolf Hitler.

The justification for this rests on a vague notion that Hitler was a "bad guy" and therefore we don't want any more Hitlers to get power. This notion is generally based on the idea that nationalism is bad (encourages wars), democracy is good (encourages cooperation), populism is dangerous (encourages mob rule). With such beliefs, there is little incentive to reassess the poisoned popular portrayal of this man in light of new or other information.

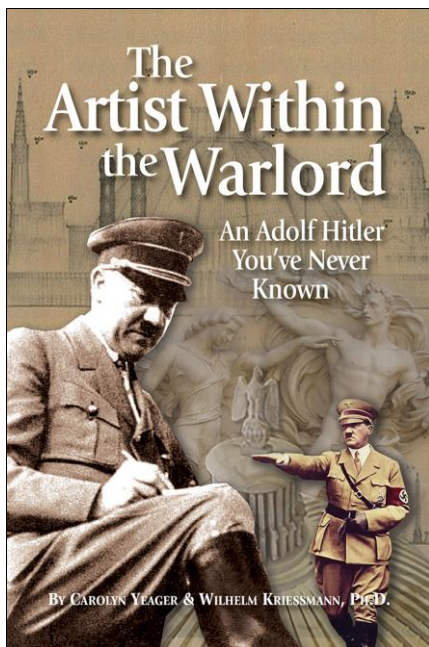
A book has just come out that can be classed as one of the *other* portraits of Hitler the man. Back in 1977, Adolf Hitler's architect, Munich-born Hermann Giesler published his 500-page memoir titled *Ein anderer Hitler (A Different Hitler)*, after which it remained untranslated into other languages and little known outside Germany. That is, until the translations by Wilhelm Kriessmann Ph.D. and Carolyn Yeager were turned into the book I'm reviewing here. *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known* is mostly comprised of the last one hundred pages of Giesler's memoir, dealing with Giesler's time as Hitler's guest at the various Führer headquarters between 1940-1945. In these pages, we learn of a Hitler who, though he was forced to wage limited war to bring back the Germany that existed prior to the Great War and the robbery by the Versailles Treaty – a high priority for him – was yet always seeking peace so he could accomplish the architectural restructuring of German cities according to his long-held vision.

Kriessmann and Yeager's book begins with the short flight to Paris from the Western military headquarters at Bruly de Peche on June 22, 1940, on the eve of the signing of the armistice after the German victory over France. Hitler had already planned this "sight-seeing" trip before the French campaign began and had promised Giesler, architect Albert Speer and sculptor Arno Breker that he would take them along. The purpose was to look at the most important architectural sites in Paris in advance of the planning of major renovation to the city centers of Berlin and Munich. Hitler is seeing everything with an eye to how the architecture and street layouts work in Paris and how they will do it in their German cities. Among Hitler's spoken words that Giesler records from this trip, one statement sticks with me:

*"Planning our architecture, we will aim at a classicism of stricter, sharper forms, according to our character."* (p. 17)

Hitler was as serious as can be about the city-building he wanted to do. Giesler leaves us in no doubt that Adolf Hitler was a true, a genuine artist. This runs throughout the book and others have reported the same thing. So this is one aspect of his personality, a very important one, that is disregarded in the mainstream presentation of him. Another one is his humanism, and another his kindness and thoughtfulness.

His humanism is seen on a number of occasions in the book, but particularly in regard to Dunkirk. In June 1940, Hitler saw the British as decisively beaten and the possibility of reaching a peace agreement in the West, enabling him to concentrate his forces in the East as he wished to do. On humanitarian grounds, he didn't like the idea of destroying or capturing and holding in poor conditions what turned out to be around 350,000 British soldiers. He had also been misinformed that there were influential men in Britain who wanted to end the war with Germany. (There were some, but they had lost their influence by then.) In addition, he was desirous of getting the conflict resolved before the United States entered into it, which



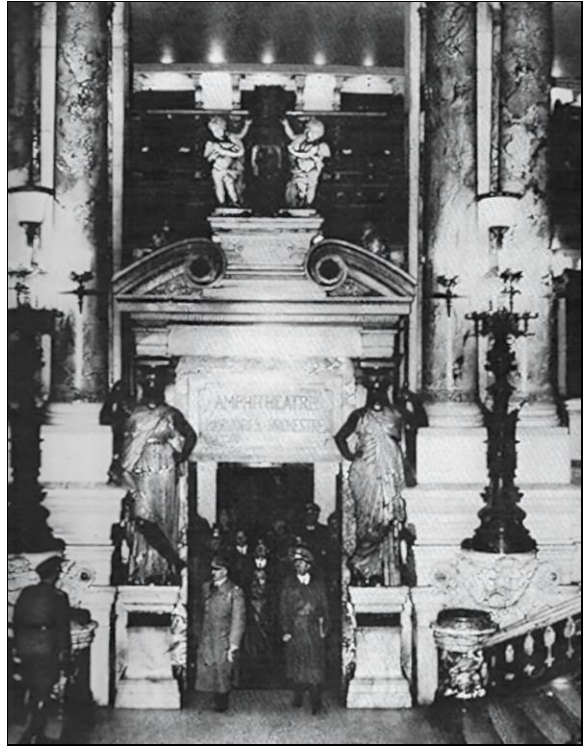
he knew Roosevelt was working toward. Based on all this, plus real military considerations by his top advisers, he made his Dunkirk decision. He told Giesler in 1942:

*"And did not a slight possibility of peace still exist, even though a vague one, which I might have obstructed by a pitiless defeat of the Dunkirk army?" (p. 49)*

But he was let down on that and nothing materialized from it. When he was forced to invade the Soviet Union in a preemptive strike, with-

out having achieved peace in the West, he knew he must defeat the Red Army quickly, and so laid down much harsher guidelines for the battles and rules for dealing with political commissars, saboteurs and irregular fighters. This is largely responsible for the reputation Hitler has been given for brutality and even "war crimes." Unfortunately, his own generals were sometimes unwilling to carry out these orders, causing greater difficulties and losses for German soldiers. Parts of the book are about these conflicts and disagreements which led to assassination attempts against the Führer hatched by a faction within the Army. Four chapters out of thirteen describe in detail the extent and ramifications of the Valkyrie plot of 1944. Giesler wrote of these officers:

*"[T]hey were still entrenched in the 19th century. They hadn't learned anything at all. They hadn't recognized that this is a war of life or death, not restricted to soldiers, folk or the nation. [...] a fateful struggle in a revolutionary fight for the existence of Europe – in a battle for a new idea of life." (p. 190)*



*Hitler and his entourage enter the Paris Opera in the pre-dawn hours on June 22, 1940.*





*Adolf Hitler offers design ideas for the Linz Development of the Banks model while architect Hermann Giesler*

The prophetic sense of a fateful struggle for Europe was exactly right, considering how Europe is being destroyed in our present century by the replacement of our race with huge flows of migrants from the Third World. This is what happens when international concerns take the place of national concerns.

After the two massive firestorm-and-phosphorous bombing raids on Dresden on the night of February 13, 1945, very late that night Hitler said in Giesler's company:

*"What was possible after the terror attack at Hamburg, Cologne, Berlin and wherever else – to trace the victims – at Dresden is impossible. [...] I think back to the situation in 1940. The defeated French and English forces were encircled at Dunkirk. At that time I was pondering, realistic and responsible, as a soldier (1st WW) and politician. Should I admit*

*that an ethical thought might have been involved in my deliberating? It is not easy to order the annihilation of hundreds of thousands.*

Today, my decision is considered a mistake, stupidity or weakness. Naturally, after the years of armed clashes degenerating into actions of terrible destruction – today, after Dresden, I would react differently.

During the lucky, but also during the hard, unlucky battles of those war years, I tried to be sensible. I made the effort to hold on to some kind of humanity – if one could react that way responsibly in the middle of a relentless war. I did not lead a war of destruction against cities and cultural institutions, neither when occupying a place nor moving out – Rome, Florence or Paris. They should not pretend keeping Paris undamaged was the merit of the resistance or even the Allied forces. If I would have thought the defense of the city would have been necessary, that would have happened. And if I wanted the destruction of Paris, a battle-experienced commander with a division would have been enough.” (pp. 228f.)

There are numerous examples of Hitler’s thoughtfulness, his acts of friendship and kindness. One is on page 13, when after viewing the crypt of Napoleon in the Dome des Invalides in Paris, Hitler orders Bormann to see that the body of Napoleon’s son by the Austrian princess Maria Luisa, buried in the Habsburg royal tomb in Vienna, is removed to his father’s crypt in Paris, as a gift to the French people.

In October 1940, Giesler meets Hitler for lunch at a Munich restaurant as the latter is en route from Spain to Italy. The subject of Rudolf Hess comes up and Hitler confides that he is worried about Hess’s hypochondria and state of mind, not only because of Hess’ high position but because he is sincerely fond of him.

*“That I keep him in such high esteem, that I feel an obligation, well, he is the ‘Faithful’ since the beginning of the National Socialist struggle.”* (p. 76)

On one visit to Vinnitsa in 1942, Hitler said to him after lunch.:

*“Giesler, you are not only exhausted but you also have not had enough sleep. I can see it. You will now take a walk – naturally with company – and then go to the sauna and you will sleep well. I’m very busy with military discussions and deadlines; no planning talks today. I’ll see you at tea-time, late evening after the Lage.”* (p. 52)

Hitler always defended Martin Bormann from the criticism he received for shielding the ‘Chief’ from so many who wanted appointments with him. On one occasion, Giesler quotes Hitler as saying, “Please go along with

Bormann” and “He relieves me, he is steady, unshakable and an achiever – I can depend on him.” Another time, Hitler told Giesler:

*“If you want to drive away from here early, mad because of Bormann – but you are Mrs. Bormann’s guest, and you are also my guest – no, you cannot do that to us. By the way, let it be said to you, in that case Bormann acted absolutely correctly. He naturally should have given you some explanation, which I herewith do now ...”*

Giesler writes:



Herman Giesler (left) and Adolf Hitler stand on the bank of the Danube River looking across to Linz.

*“In retrospect, I always found out on my own that Bormann was correct to get tough on me, or that he acted on Hitler’s order.”* (pp. 142f.)

When Giesler was staying in the *Führerbunker* in Berlin in February 1945, he got a call from his brother telling him his mother had been killed by the guns of an American bomber in Munich. When he went to give word to Hitler that he was leaving, Hitler walked out of the military meeting to greet him and give his condolences. Then the Führer told him he would not allow him to travel alone, took him into the meeting room until it was finished, then walked with him back to the bunker, telling him that Kaltenbrunner, the Reich security chief, would take him to Munich in his own train, as he was going there that night. When Kaltenbrunner arrived, the two said goodbye:

*“Hitler gave his hand and, as so often, he laid his left hand on my arm. Wordlessly, I looked into Hitler’s eyes for the last time.”* (pp. 231-233)

Because Hermann Giesler spent a considerable amount of time with Adolf Hitler both alone and in the company of others, in the various Führer military headquarters as well as on trips to cities in connection with architectural work, what he tells us should carry some weight. This book is packed with interesting tidbits about the German Führer, as well as long conversations with him. Often, he is quoted at length. Getting at the truth will come from expanding our sources of information past the usual court historians. A careful reading of this book can be a start of that.

\* \* \*

Editor’s remark: *The Artist Within the Warlord* was published by *The Barnes Review*, but they pulled the project shortly after its release for unknown reasons; hence, the book leads a ghostly shadow existence; no online outlet carries it:

<https://www.findbookprices.com/isbn/9781937787486/>,

and only one library in the world seems to have a copy:

<https://search.worldcat.org/title/1136611143>.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

---

### Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda *Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, 116 pages, 5"×8" paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-152-2. Online at <https://codoh.com/library/document/auschwitz-a-three-quarter-century-of-propaganda/>; the entire book is included in Number 3 of this volume.

---

On occasion of the 60th anniversary of the Auschwitz Camp's capture by the red Army on January 27, 1945, Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno wrote a lengthy essay on 60 years of gas-chamber propaganda surrounding this camp. It was published online in Italian and English (the latter translated by Carlos Porter), and a German translation by Jürgen Graf appeared in the German-language periodical *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*,<sup>1</sup> which became defunct in 2006.

In late 2017, Castle Hill approached Carlo Mattogno to have the English translation of his paper published as a book in an updated, expanded and illustrated edition. Carlo agreed, and promptly submitted numerous changes and additions to that new version. The book was released in January 2018. The following text succinctly summarizes the book's contents.

---

During the war, wild rumors were circulating about the infamous Auschwitz Camp: that the Germans were testing new war gases there; that inmates were murdered in batches of thousands in electrocution chambers, with gas showers, or by pneumatic hammer systems; that living people were sent on conveyor belts directly into cremation furnaces, similar to this scene invented by Steven Spielberg for his movie *Schindler's list*. Nothing of it was true.

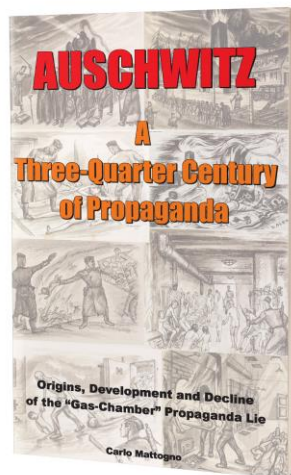
---

<sup>1</sup> "Auschwitz - 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2, November 2005, pp. 167-187.

The situation didn't change when the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945 either. They combined the false electrocution and conveyor-belt rumors to an equally false story of an electrocution conveyor belt dumping corpses into blast furnaces. They moreover claimed a total of four million Auschwitz victims. In 1991, however, that four-million-figure was officially admitted to have been a lie as well.

Eyewitnesses and so-called court experts testifying after the war added more fantastic rumors to the confusion, one even insanely claiming that the Auschwitz crematoria could have cremated as many as 400 million corpses during their short existence!

This book gives an overview of the origins of these and other rumors, myths and lies about Auschwitz spread mostly during and right after the war. Today's mainstream historians want to sweep most of these stories under the rug, hoping that no one will notice. By cherry-picking witness claims and ignoring the material and documented facts, these court histori-



*Scene from Steven Spielberg's movie Schindler's List, showing corpses, presumably gassing victims, being dumped onto a huge burning pyre using a conveyor belt. Watch the promotion clip for the present book, and its entire text, free of charge at <https://codoh.com/library/document/auschwitz-a-three-quarter-century-of-propaganda/>*

ans, instead, try to peddle a “cleansed” version of Auschwitz which, as this book succinctly explains, is just as untrue.

This 116-page booklet is a perfect introduction for all those who want to have the creation of the Auschwitz Myth explained in a nutshell.

Editor’s Note: The current edition can be purchased as print book, e-book and audio book from Armreg Ltd: <https://armreg.co.uk/product/auschwitz-a-three-quarter-century-of-propaganda-origins-development-and-decline-of-the-gas-chamber-propaganda-lie/>

## An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli*

Carlo Mattogno, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, 474 pages, 6”×9” paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-193-5. Online at [holocausthandbooks.com/book/an-auschwitz-doctors-eyewitness-account/](http://holocausthandbooks.com/book/an-auschwitz-doctors-eyewitness-account/)

The tall tales told by the Jewish-Hungarian physician Miklós Nyiszli about his alleged experiences during the war while in German captivity at Auschwitz have been very influential for the post-war development of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. For instance, Nyiszli’s descriptions of what he claims to have experienced as Mengele’s assistant have been one of the mainstays in the formation of the Mengele Myth.<sup>1</sup>

Although Nyiszli’s postwar booklet even became the basis of the 2003 movie *The Grey Zone*, his name is basically unknown to most, quite in contrast to Rudolf Höss or Josef Mengele. The historical orthodoxy has always blindly accepted Nyiszli’s narrative, with no healthy source skepticism, let alone criticism, anywhere in sight, as proper historical scholarship requires.

Already in 1988, revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno filled this research desideratum by publishing a critical analysis of Nyiszli’s account in

<sup>1</sup> See Germar Rudolf, “Josef Mengele – the Creation of a Myth,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(2) (2017); <https://codoh.com/library/document/josef-mengele-the-creation-of-a-myth/>.

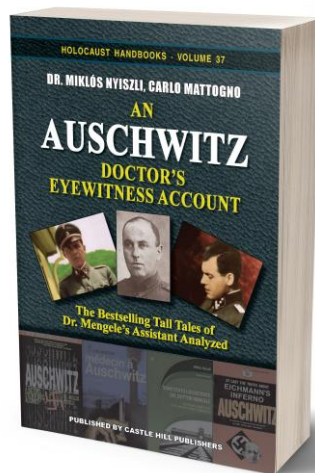


a small Italian book.<sup>2</sup> When we urged him a few years ago to expand his writing activities to encompass witness testimony by thoroughly criticize key witness accounts, he was at first reluctant to do so. Throughout his career as a historian, Carlo has always insisted that historiography must give material and documental evidence priority over anecdotal evidence. While we agree with this tenet, witness tales still have a huge influence on the general populace's perception of claimed Holocaust events. If they were there and lived through it, how can anyone who was *not* there doubt them? Meanwhile, Holocaust survivors have been elevated to the status of saints, and the masses tend to believe anything they claim. It is therefore both very difficult, politically speaking, as well as important, scientifically speaking, to subject these survivor tales to careful scrutiny, because a mixture of gullibility, sensationalism and veneration of saints on part of the world's audiences has virtually been begging these witnesses to tell cliché-riddled sensational stories brimming with distortions, inventions and exaggerations.

Eventually, Carlo consented to take his 1988 study as a starting point for a much more thorough work. When he finally submitted it for translation, however, we faced a formidable challenge: The text was a mixture of Carlo's Italian text, a multitude of quotes in various languages (mainly German, French, English) plus Nyiszli's original Hungarian text.

Since existing published English translations of Nyiszli's text were copyrighted and turned out to be unreliable, we decided to have Nyiszli's entire book translated from scratch. Finding a competent bilingual Hungarian-English translator willing to contribute to this revisionist project was difficult, but one volunteer came forward, for which we are very grateful.

In late 2017, after a long struggle, the work was finally brought onto the home stretch, and was ultimately released in February of 2018. It was overtaken by Carlo's book on Rudolf Höss,<sup>3</sup> which he had started writing *after* having submitted his Nyiszli typescript. Carlo's book on Höss also has its



<sup>2</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Medico ad Auschwitz: Anatomia di un falso*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.

<sup>3</sup> See the excerpt "Commandant of Auschwitz" published in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (2017); <https://codoh.com/library/document/commandant-of-auschwitz/>. For the book itself, see <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/commandant-of-auschwitz/>.



roots in a much older and smaller study he had published a year prior to his study on Nyizli, in 1987.<sup>4</sup>

Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we “know” about his many diabolical deeds?

The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Dr. Mengele’s assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while he was at Auschwitz. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages of Europe. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of other key witnesses, such as that of the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, or of Elie Wiesel.

As influential as Nyiszli’s book has been in forming the world’s opinion about Auschwitz, Nyiszli’s various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this.

Part 1 of this book contains a faithful translation of the original 1946 edition of Nyiszli’s Hungarian book, while Part 2 makes publicly accessible for the first time essential excerpts of much-less known postwar texts



*Antagonists of the Auschwitz Drama:  
Josef Mengele (left) and Miklós Nyiszli (right)*

<sup>4</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Le “confessioni” di Höss*, La Sfinge, Saluzza, 1987.

by and about Nyiszli.

Part 3 thoroughly scrutinizes Nyiszli's writings with what we know to be true about Auschwitz from solid material facts and authentic documentation, while Part 4 compares his various claims with what other inmate doctors have stated who were in a similar position at Auschwitz as Nyiszli claims for himself.

Part 5 takes a critical look into how orthodox historians have dealt with Nyiszli's texts, while a short essay in the Appendix lays bare the mythical nature of the cliché of Dr. Mengele as the "Angel of Death."

The author's conclusion is dispositive:

*"Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escaping from the dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma – shameless mendacity or lunacy – disqualify Nyiszli and completely destroy his credibility."*

Editor's Note 2024: The current edition can be purchased as print book and e-book from Armreg Ltd:

<https://armreg.co.uk/product/an-auschwitz-doctors-eyewitness-account-the-tall-tales-of-dr-mengeles-assistant-analyzed/>

## The Day Amazon Murdered History

*Authored by Germar Rudolf*

Germar Rudolf, *The Day Amazon Murdered History: The Book to the Movie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, 117 pages, 5"×8" paperback, throughout color illustrated, bibliography, ISBN 978-1-59148-197-3.

---

I vividly remember the day back in March 2017 when I opened emails from Amazon Kindle telling me that they had removed Castle Hill's entire e-book program from all sales channels. I instantly checked my Amazon CreateSpace account for all our print books, I found that all our print books had been terminated as well. Amazon notified me about that a short while later. This act of sweeping censorship, which also affected books that did not even challenge the orthodox Holocaust narrative, result-

ed in Castle Hill losing some 40% of its turnover overnight. Such a massive loss of business usually spells doom on any company.

One way to get out of this tight place was to increase our outreach efforts by posting documentaries and book promotion clips on YouTube. However, that project was temporarily scuttled in early 2017 as well, when our videographer Eric Hunt bailed out for good – just prior to Amazon pulling the plug on us. So, we were facing a double whammy in early 2017: production, sales and distribution took a nosedive due to Amazon’s murder of free speech, and marketing took a hit due to our main video marketing guy jumping ship.

Somehow, I managed to navigate through these challenging times and kept the ship going, mainly by getting quite good at producing videos and promotion clips myself.

I spent little time whining about Amazon’s assassination in those months. I was too busy righting the ship. But then, almost a year later, after numerous documentaries and promotion clips had been finished, Amazon’s book-burning act came back on my radar. Earlier year, I decided to document it and turn this disaster into a documentary that would help our cause. In mid-February of this year, that documentary was finished, and a richly illustrated, all-color book based on that very documentary followed a few weeks later:



Amazon is the world’s biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S., and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon’s founder Jeff Bezos to offer “the good, the bad and the ugly,” customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell.

That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. While Amazon ignored those lobby groups in years gone by, things were different in early 2017. At that time, a series of anonymous bomb threats was made against synagogues and Jewish community centers in the U.S., and three Jewish ceme-

teries were vandalized, or so we were told. Although there is no link between iconoclastic historical research and anti-Jewish acts, Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center took these acts as a pretext in order to urge Amazon to take down history books they don't like. The mass media were quick to join into this campaign, and Amazon promptly fell for it, wiping its sites clean of any revisionist research on the Holocaust.

Around the same time, it turned out that those cemeteries had not been vandalized at all, and a few weeks later, in a surprising turn of events, the mass media even revealed that those ominous bomb threats originated not from deranged Neo-Nazis, but from an Israeli Jew. Yet still, ever since this Yad-Vashem initiative, Amazon has insisted on deleting any history book from its stores that Jewish lobby groups disapprove of. Anti-Semitic and Nazi literature, however, can still be purchased there...

This book accompanies the documentary of the same title. Both reveal how revisionist publications explaining ground-breaking archival and forensic research results had become so powerfully convincing over the years that the powers that be resorted to what looks like a dirty false-flag operation in order to get these books banned from the biggest book retailer for good. Read it and be amazed and appalled...

Editor's Note 2024: Since the second edition, the book bears the more-accurate title *The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech*. Its current edition can be purchased as print book and e-book from Armreg Ltd:

<https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-day-amazon-murdered-free-speech/>



Watch the current version of the documentary that this book is based on at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/documentaries/>

## Holocaust Skepticism

### 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism

*Authored by Germar Rudolf*

Back in 2001, German mainstream organizations were raising funds for a huge Holocaust Memorial to be erected in Berlin. They kicked off their fund-raiser campaign with huge billboards plastered all over Germany stating in large letters: “**The Holocaust never happened**” – and then in small print underneath, unreadably small for people driving by: “There are still many who claim that. There will be even more in 20 years. Therefore, donate for the memorial for the murdered Jews of Europe.” Needless to say, this didn’t go down well with the politically correct chosenite-fawning crowds. A scandal erupted rarely seen before, and all billboard posters across the entire country were instantly pulped. We revisionists had a heyday.

I used that slogan to create stickers that people could stick to anything in Germany, with our web address given for people to learn more. And people were buying it... I also took that event as an incentive to create an advertisement brochure that could be handed out, giving answers to frequently asked questions about “Holocaust denial.” That brochure was then posted online, and became the FAQ page of our domain [www.vho.org](http://www.vho.org).

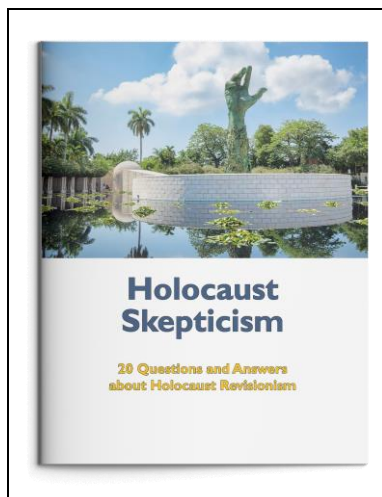
In 2005, after my deportation to Germany, this revisionist advertise-



*2001 German billboard stating “the holocaust never happened” – a big foot-in-the-mouth by Germany’s elite trying to raise funds for a Holocaust memorial in Berlin.*

ment campaign came back to bite me. I was indicted and eventually sentenced to a prison term for this very brochure. Together with the book *Lectures on the Holocaust* ([t.ly/DyC2O](https://t.ly/DyC2O)), these two items ended up costing me 30 months of my freedom. (See my book *Resistance Is Obligatory* for details: [t.ly/uledi](https://t.ly/uledi).)

In early 2018, seven years after my return to the U.S., one of the many projects I was pursuing was creating new editions – in German and English – of this FAQ brochure. As cover illustration, I couldn't use the nice alpine back-



ground of the above reproduced German billboard of yore for copyright reasons, so I had to look for a more pertinent but similarly attractive image. And the winner is... shown here. (You can [download the PDF file here: t.ly/fmEwG](https://t.ly/fmEwG).) Instead of giving just the brief advertisement text printed on the back cover of this brochure, I'll have the entire text printed. [Editor's remark 2024: we reproduced the text as it exists at the time this volume goes to print.]

## Who in Their Right Mind Would Doubt the Holocaust Happened?

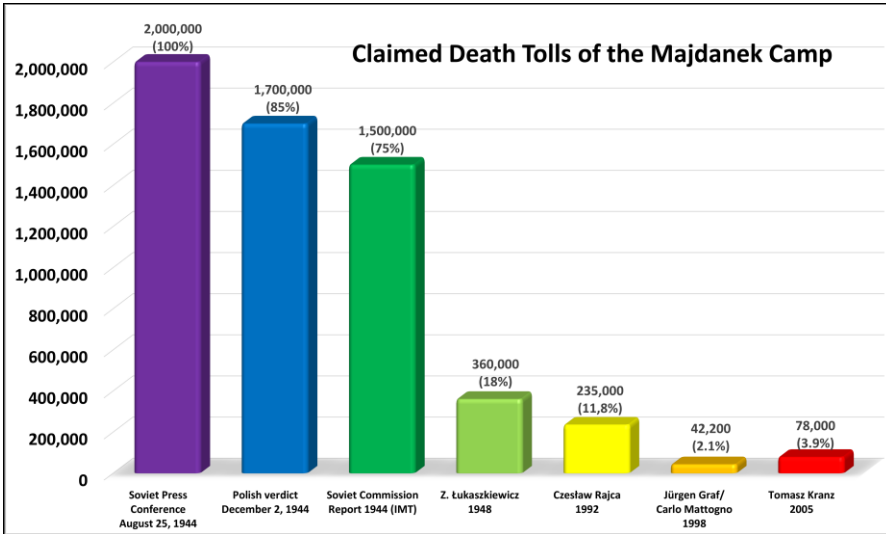
To ask that question means to have misunderstood the issue. The question is not whether “the Holocaust” happened, but rather what exactly happened during the events usually referred to as “the Holocaust.” After all, there is no such place or single event as “the Holocaust.” It consists of many individual events and locations spread out over an entire continent during a time span of some four years.

Let us take as one example the Majdanek Camp near the Polish city of Lublin. What happened there during its existence between the summer of 1941 and the summer of 1944? How many inmates died in that concentration camp for what reasons and in which ways?

If we consult mainstream sources, we get different answers, depending on when they were published.

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on Au-





gust 25th, 1944. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszewicz, a member of the Polish “Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland,” published the commission’s findings about Majdanek, which set that camp’s death toll at 360,000.

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. But that was still not the end of the death-toll deflation, because in a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000, and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.

We learn from this that for many decades the official narrative of that camp was filled with exaggerations and inventions caused by wartime propaganda and hysteria. Much of what was initially claimed “never happened,” so to say.

And how can we be sure that today’s narrative is accurate? We cannot, because “denying the Holocaust” is a crime in Poland, so there is a limit to what historians are allowed to say and write.

The question is: how can one get to the bottom of this, if relying on mainstream sources seems to be a bad idea? Well, why not start with research results published by non-governmental, independent historians? These “revisionist” historians are usually and wrongly vilified as “deniers,” but their thoroughly researched book on Majdanek, first published in 1998, proves them right. In it, they meticulously documented a total of some 42,000 victims of the Majdanek Camp, and the absence of any execution gas chambers. Hence, today’s officially sanctioned Majdanek narrative is much closer to what revisionists have found out than to the initial propaganda-infested version, see the chart.<sup>1</sup>

Anyone with a skeptical mind should rightfully ask: And what else did they get wrong?

This brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers some tough questions that may come to the reader’s mind, such as:

- What does Holocaust revisionism claim?
- Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?
- What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?
- How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?
- What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?
- Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?
- Whatever the circumstances, don’t Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

## Welcome to our Introduction to Holocaust Revisionism!

This pamphlet gives succinct answers to questions which are most frequently asked about Holocaust revisionism.

If you have any further questions, please don’t hesitate to get in touch: Academic Research Media Review Education Group LTD, 86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK, [sales@armreg.co.uk](mailto:sales@armreg.co.uk); [www.armreg.co.uk](http://www.armreg.co.uk)

---

<sup>1</sup> For sources on Majdanek see [goo.gl/n2Bz3B](http://goo.gl/n2Bz3B).



## 20 Questions and Answers

1. [What is revisionism?](#)
2. [Why is historical revisionism important?](#)
3. [Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary?](#)
4. [What is meant by “The Holocaust” or “Shoah”?](#)
5. [What does Holocaust revisionism claim?](#)
6. [Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence?](#)
7. [Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened?](#)
8. [Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology?](#)
9. [Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?](#)
10. [Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don’t?](#)
11. [What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?](#)
12. [How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?](#)
13. [What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?](#)
14. [Why does it matter how many Jews were killed, since even 1,000 would have been too many?](#)
15. [Whatever the circumstances, don’t Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?](#)
16. [Who are the Holocaust revisionists?](#)
17. [Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler?](#)
18. [What do Holocaust revisionists want?](#)
19. [Is Holocaust revisionism illegal?](#)
20. [Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism?](#)

### 1. What is revisionism?

The word “revisionism” is derived from the Latin word “*revidere*,” which means to look at something again. The revision of long-held theories is entirely normal. It occurs in the natural sciences as well as the social sciences, to which the discipline of history belongs. Science is not a static condition. It is a process, specifically the creating of knowledge by searching for evidence. When ongoing research finds new evidence, or when critical researchers discover mistakes in old explanations, it often happens that old theories have to be changed or even abandoned. By “revisionism” we mean critically examining established theories and hypotheses in order to test their validity. Scientists need to know when new evidence modifies or

contradicts old theories; indeed, one of their obligations is to test time-honored conceptions and attempt to refute them. Only in an open society in which individuals are free to challenge prevailing theories can we ascertain the validity of these theories, and be confident that we are approaching the truth.

The famous science philosopher Sir Karl Popper once expressed it as follows:<sup>2</sup>

*“The demand for scientific objectivity makes it inevitable that every scientific statement must remain tentative forever. It may indeed be corroborated, but every corroboration is relative. [...] it is not his possession of knowledge, of irrefutable truth, that makes the man a scientist, but his persistent and reckless critical quest for truth. [...] Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game.”*

## 2. Why is historical revisionism important?

Like other scientific concepts, our historical concepts deserve critical scrutiny, especially when new evidence is discovered. A re-examination of historical narratives is particularly due if:

1. We are dealing with events which occurred in the far distant past. In this case our problem is that we often have very little evidence on which to base our theories.
2. We are dealing with events which occurred in the recent past. In this case, our problem is that we must contend with political influence deriving from these events.

When we are dealing with the distant past, even a small piece of new evidence can profoundly change our view. As for the recent past, the truism “the victor writes the history” still holds; victors are hardly ever objective. Revising a victor’s narrative of history is usually not possible until the confrontation between victor and vanquished has ceased to exist. Sometimes these confrontations last for centuries. Since historical research is rarely a profitable enterprise, almost all historical institutes are financed by their respective governments. Free and independent historical institutes are practically nonexistent. In contemporary history, in which individual governments have huge political interests, we must be skeptical toward the official narrative. Another truism reminds us that “he who pays the piper, calls the tune.” These reasons explain why historical revisionism is important and why the rulers of the world tend to oppose it.

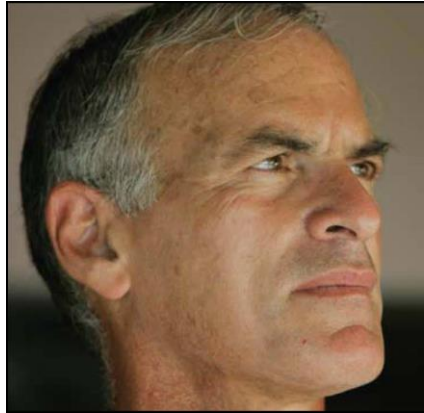
---

<sup>2</sup> Karl Popper, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, p. 280.

### 3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary?

The Holocaust is – or should be – a historical event and not a matter of religion. As such, it is subject to the same kind of research and scrutiny as other past events, and so our conceptions of the Holocaust must be subjected to critical investigation. If new evidence necessitates a change of our view of the Holocaust, then a change must take place. The same holds true when old assumptions are proven false. There is nothing reprehensible about questioning the accuracy of scientific assertions and attempting to deny their validity. Therefore, it is not reprehensible to approach prevailing conceptions of the Holocaust with skepticism, as long as it is done objectively and we have valid reasons to be skeptical.

Most people know that the powers existing today, particularly in German-speaking countries, are opposed to any critical approach to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. In fact, many European governments prosecute such approaches. Here then is an answer to the question of why revisionism as such is important ([Question 2](#)): Governments outlawing Holocaust skepticism obviously intend to maintain the present narrative of the Holocaust with all the official power at their command. One reason for this is the massive political and financial interests of those religious groups so meticulously described by the political scientist Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein in his book *The Holocaust Industry* that we strongly recommend to everyone ([t.ly/STZ5S](#)). Because of common exaggerations, inventions and distortions of the Holocaust, Prof. Finkelstein laments the fact that there aren't more Holocaust skeptics:



*Norman Finkelstein*

“Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics.” (p. 68)

And the late Prof. Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime the leading Holocaust scholar, repeatedly stated that superficiality and inadequate quality control

are the greatest problems in the field of Holocaust research.<sup>3</sup> Hence, Holocaust skeptics are badly needed.

When challenging the orthodox Holocaust narrative, we are inevitably forced to contend with the entire postwar order, which was created by the victorious Allies. The very credibility of the victors' version of history is at risk, as the Holocaust is the moral cornerstone of their version of World-War-II history. But this is not just a matter of maintaining a worldwide pecking order of nations or spheres of political influence. For instance, if we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran since 2005, we recognize a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now the various presidents of Iran (most notably Mahmoud Ahmadinejad) were compared with... Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of having committed similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation later leveled against Ahmadinejad.

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to react with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible as to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant bogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the “right” context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Mahmoud-Hitler, or whatever their names may be. It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and “his” über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Norman G. Finkelstein agreed with this when he stated in an interview in the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> In an interview with the Berlin daily *Berliner Zeitung* on Sept. 4, 2000 ([t.ly/IP-xd](http://t.ly/IP-xd)); and in a private letter, J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alab., 2001, p. 118 ([t.ly/5C\\_FQ](http://t.ly/5C_FQ)).

<sup>4</sup> <https://archive.org/details/Defamation>; starting at 1:15:46 into the movie.



Gilad Atzmon

*“The irony is that the Nazi holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi holocaust.”*

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars? And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after another by referring to this “mother-of-all-wars.” Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so. Holocaust revisionism throws a monkey wrench into this mechanism of “Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace.” It challenges the core of the dogma which serves today's imperialists so well. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon wrapped it up nicely in a blog entry on March 13, 2010 ([t.ly/pQUrO](http://t.ly/pQUrO)):

*“What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity. [...] The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe [out], to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. [...] Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future*

*generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail."*

Hence, critically verifying what our leaders claim is the key to peace. And this is what revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: *revidere*) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent by all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

The Catholic priest Viktor R. Knirsch of Kahlenbergdorf in Austria has given us some insightful remarks on this subject:<sup>5</sup>

*"It is the right and the duty of everyone who seeks the truth to doubt, investigate and consider all available evidence. Wherever this doubting and investigating is forbidden; wherever authorities demand unquestioning belief – there is evidence of a profane arrogance, which arouses our suspicions. If those whose contentions are questioned had truth on their side, they would patiently answer all questions. Certainly they would not continue to conceal evidence and documents which pertain to the controversy. If those who demand belief are lying, however, they will call for a judge. By this ye shall know them. He who tells the truth is calm and composed, but he who lies demands worldly justice."*

#### 4. What is meant by "The Holocaust" or "Shoah"?

By "Holocaust" (the Greek word for sacrifice of a burnt offering) as well as "Shoah," which is the Hebrew word for "Catastrophe," we mean the near-total extermination of a distinct group of persons through violence. Here we are referring to Jews who lived in areas controlled by the Third Reich. Loss of citizenship, deportation, and incarceration with forced labor, things which have always existed and exist today, should not be included since they do not result in the physical destruction of these groups. In the public's mind, the opinion is often created that simply depriving Jews of civil rights during the Third Reich was part of the Holocaust. But if this were true, then depriving blacks in South Africa until the end of last century, Palestinians in Israel and the territories occupied by it, or the (partial) deprivation of the civil rights of Blacks and Native Americans in the USA

<sup>5</sup> In a letter to revisionist Gerd Honsik, in: *idem, Freispruch für Hitler?*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Vienna 1988, p. 7 ([t.ly/Pj\\_K8](http://t.ly/Pj_K8)).

until the middle of the 20th century would also have to be described as part of a Holocaust. Hence, this cannot be correct.

The common historical narrative of the Holocaust against the Jews is postulated on the following specific points:

1. An intention on the part of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate Jews.
2. An actual plan of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate the Jews.
3. A governmental agency and a budget to carry out this plan.
4. Technically refined methods of mass killing to achieve this goal, whereby homicidal gas chambers as well as mass shootings behind the Russian front would play a major role.
5. Techniques for disposing of millions of bodies; that is, crematories or pyres with adequate capacity and fuel.

Such allegations of mass murder in fast-acting homicidal gas chambers followed by disposal of the bodies in adjoining crematoria, that is to say, expertly planned and efficiently functioning assembly lines for homicide, are described as having been “unique” in human history. They distinguish the Holocaust from all atrocities that have ever happened.

## 5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim?

First of all, because of misrepresentations by the media, it is necessary that we first clarify what Holocaust revisionism does *not* maintain:

- it does *not* deny that Jews were persecuted by the Third Reich;
- it does *not* deny that Jews were deprived of civil rights;
- it does *not* deny that Jews were deported;
- it does *not* deny the existence of Jewish ghettos;
- it does *not* deny the existence of concentration camps;
- it does *not* deny the existence of crematoria in concentration camps;
- it does *not* deny that Jews died for a great number of reasons;
- it does *not* deny that other minorities were also persecuted such as gypsies, Jehovah’s Witnesses, homosexuals, and political dissidents;
- and finally, it does *not* deny that all the above mentioned things were unjust.

None of these crimes of the National Socialist regime is doubted by Holocaust revisionists. Revisionists maintain, however, that all these injustices have nothing to do with the Holocaust, which is defined as planned and

organized mass murder, carried out specifically in homicidal gas chambers (see [Question 4](#)).

Holocaust revisionists believe the following to be correct:

1. There was no National Socialist order or plan for the physical extermination of Jews ([t.ly/siDXC](#));
2. There was no German organization and no budget for carrying out the alleged extermination plan. Consider the statement by Professor Dr. Raul Hilberg:<sup>6</sup>

*“But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures [of the Jews]. They [the measures] were taken step by step. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung [German] bureaucracy.”*

3. In detailed investigations of former German concentration camps, expert researchers have established: No documentation or physical evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers or other methods of mass murder exists, and material traces of the victims are lacking as well.<sup>7</sup> Furthermore, the reports of mass shootings were greatly exaggerated and taken out of context,<sup>8</sup> and the infamous “gas vans,” the so-called mobile gas chambers, are a product of wartime propaganda.<sup>9</sup>
4. There were neither adequate industrial facilities nor sufficient fuel to cremate such a huge number of corpses. In fact, the capacity of the crematoria was barely enough to cremate the bodies of those who died from starvation and epidemics.<sup>10</sup>
5. Mass-murder claims rely almost exclusively on eyewitness accounts, whose unreliability is legendary and widely acknowledged (see [Question 12](#)).<sup>11</sup>

<sup>6</sup> George De Wan, “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3.

<sup>7</sup> See the studies on various camps as published in our series Holocaust Handbooks (subsequently HH): [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](#); in particular Volumes [2](#), [10](#), [11](#), [17](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#) (Auschwitz), [4](#) (Stutthof), [5](#) (Majdanek), [8](#) (Treblinka), [9](#) (Belzec), [19](#) (Sobibor), [23](#) (Chelmno), [25](#) ([Dachau](#), Mauthausen, [Neuengamme](#), Ravensbrück, [Sachsenhausen](#)).

<sup>8</sup> See Volume [39](#) of HH.

<sup>9</sup> See Volume [26](#) of HH.

<sup>10</sup> See esp. Volumes [24](#) and [40](#) of HH re. Auschwitz.

<sup>11</sup> See Rudolf in Volume [1](#), pp. 83-127, plus Volumes [30](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [41](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [52](#), of HH; Section 4.2. in Volume [15](#); and the ubiquitous critique of testimonies in almost all of these volumes.

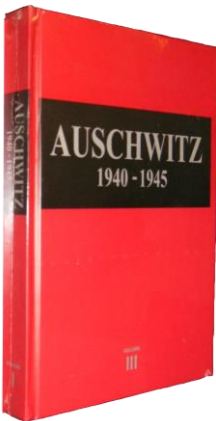


6. Despite massive surveillance by spies and resistance groups active in the vicinity of, and inside German labor, concentration and alleged extermination camps, all of Germany's wartime enemies and adversaries conducted themselves as if no exterminations of Jews were taking place. The charges of genocide were not seriously raised until after Germany's defeat, when there was no German government to dispute them.<sup>12</sup>
7. Statistical investigations of living Jews worldwide show clearly that the losses of this ethnic group during the Second World War were nowhere near six million. Although attempts were made to establish a somewhat more accurate figure,<sup>13</sup> the truth is that we simply don't know for certain, as a comparison of revisionist and mainstream research has shown.<sup>14</sup> In fact, the six-million figure, together with extermination and Holocaust claims, has been bandied about mainly by Jewish media outlets since the late 1800s!<sup>15</sup>

To find out more, please read the answer to the [last Question](#).

## 6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence?

This imputation is quite ironic, considering that revisionism is a reaction to orthodox historians ignoring vast amounts of evidence.



Take, for example, the infamous Auschwitz Camp. While orthodox and revisionist historians agree to a large degree about aspects of the camp's history not related to mass murder, their views diverge drastically from each other in this latter regard. The best effort mainstream historians have mustered so far to document mass-murder claims is a 270-page volume.<sup>16</sup> Each mass-murder location and method is covered in it with only a few pages. On the other hand, revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno and his colleagues have published seventeen studies of altogether more than 4,400 pages (see some in the illustration at the right-hand side), each one of which examines in detail these

<sup>12</sup> See esp. Volume [7](#) of HH.

<sup>13</sup> See Volume [29](#) of HH.

<sup>14</sup> Rudolf in Volume [1](#) of HH, pp. 175-206.

<sup>15</sup> See Volume [6](#) of HH and the documentary posted there.

<sup>16</sup> Franciszek Piper, "Mass Murder," Volume 3 of: Waław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.

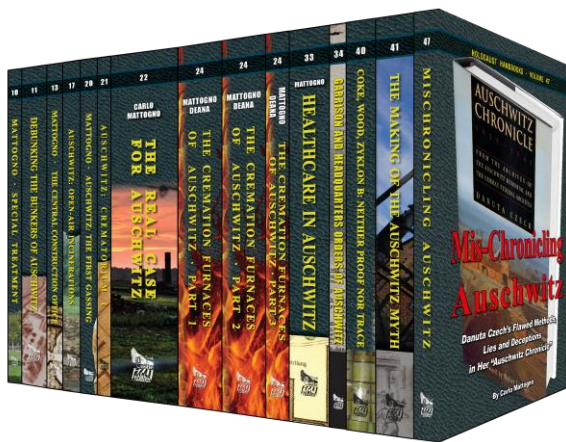
various aspects of extermination claims made about Auschwitz.<sup>17</sup> The evidence presented in these studies greatly surpasses that of the orthodoxy both in quantity and quality.

Or take the so-called “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps (Belzec, Chelmo, Sobibor, Treblinka), which are said to have been pure extermination centers. Mainstream books on them are mainly based on selected quotations from cherry-picked testimonies<sup>18</sup> that they never subject to any source criticism, which is the Alpha and Omega of any historical scholarship worthy of that term. Compare this with revisionist studies on these camps that critically verify what witnesses have testified in a broader context.<sup>19</sup> By so doing, these studies also determine the trustworthiness of these witnesses, a factor assiduously avoided by the orthodoxy.<sup>20</sup>

Hence, revisionist studies on the Holocaust are actually the only ones meeting scholarly standards. The others? They play to popular – and legally mandated – renditions of the subject matters. They may be reassuring to the many, but they are disquieting to the discerning few.

## 7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened?

Mostly, it must be admitted, we contest and refute, or at least question on grounds which we disclose in exhaustive detail. If sheer effort, ingenuity and integrity could get The Past to give up her secrets, revisionists would win the day with a clear, complete and factual account of What Happened.



<sup>17</sup> HH Vols. [10](#), [11](#), [13](#), [17](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [24](#), [33](#), [40](#), [41](#), [47](#), [48](#), [51](#); Vol. [34](#) by Rudolf/Böhm.

<sup>18</sup> Most notably Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec. Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987; Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979; Jules Schelvis, *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007.

<sup>19</sup> HH Volumes [8](#), [9](#), [19](#), [23](#), [28](#).

<sup>20</sup> See HH Volumes [30](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [41](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [52](#) for some detailed studies on the trustworthiness of certain witnesses.

As it is, the past in its totality is vouchsafed to no one – each of us is at best one of the six blind men feeling merely parts of the elephant, as the ancient Indian parable goes – and this ironically applies to “eyewitnesses” even more than to others. All of us, as eyewitnesses, can barely understand what we see, to say nothing of what we hear from others who claim to have seen.

“War criminals” have been hanged, and a people (the Germans) condemned and even expelled from their ancestral homes on the strength of disprovable testimony by selected parties eager to wreak revenge and receive compensation for wrongs committed, or not committed, against them by a dictatorial German government that never told the German people what it was doing, let alone asked them to approve of it.

Revisionists are troubled by such developments, if only because anyone, after the next war, might find themselves on the receiving end of such a process themselves.

Thus, it is on the score of a concern for justice that we concentrate so on debunking unfounded and false claims of cruelty and murder leveled against the losers of the last world war.

Ask not for whom the bell tolls ...

## 8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology?

Holocaust revisionism is a scholarly, fact-seeking method based on the critical review of evidence, not an ideology. It simply reviews the prevailing historical narrative that has been influenced mainly by Soviet, British and American wartime propaganda. We need to keep in mind that this propaganda was *not* the result of any ideology, but of the most-atrocious war ever fought among the nations of the world. The more atrocious a war, the more atrocious and distorted we can expect the accompanying propaganda to be. Critically reviewing these propaganda claims is neither anti-American, anti-democratic, anti-communist, anti-Russian, anti-Polish etc., nor is it anti-Jewish. It is simply directed against false claims made by all sides in the heat of this conflict.

These claims furthermore do not concern just the fate of Jews during the Third Reich but also that of Slavs, Sinti and Roma (Gypsies), Jehovah’s Witnesses and homosexuals.<sup>21</sup> Importantly, recent mainstream scholarship has confirmed that Revisionists are correct on several critical points of Holocaust history and probably correct on many more (see the back cover of this brochure on the Majdanek Camp).

---

<sup>21</sup> See e.g. Guenter Lewy’s book *The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies*.

Questioning what we are told by government authorities, orthodox scholars or mainstream media may be anti-establishment, but it is not directed against any ideology, religion or ethnic group. Presenting evidence from thorough archival studies and forensic research, however, is directed only against false and at times irrational beliefs.

In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. To explain this, here is a less-contested example: Just because some Christians detest certain research results on biological evolution doesn't make the results anti-Christian; it only makes these Christians anti-scientific. And in the same vein: Just because certain people detest certain research results on the Holocaust doesn't make the results anti-Semitic; it only makes these people anti-scientific. While belief in the Holocaust is understandably important to many Jewish groups, not believing in the impossible tales of human-soap factories or steam chambers of death is no more anti-Semitic than not believing in the transubstantiation of the flesh is anti-Catholic.

It is true that revisionist findings are sometimes cited by individuals or groups with certain religious or ideological agendas that many find contemptible. But the use (or abuse) of research results for political agendas happens potentially in every field of study that has any bearing on current issues. The problem then lies in those citing research results to support ideological or political agendas, not with the research results. The same, of course, holds for those opposing such results on any grounds other than scientific ones, because let's face it: Most people opposing revisionism do it for political reasons, because they have the irrational fear that widespread acceptance of revisionist persuasions will have some demonic political repercussions.

## 9. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?

There is no topic where dissent is taken more seriously than when it comes to the Holocaust. The United Nations have issued a number of resolutions against it,<sup>22</sup> and an increasing number of nations prosecute Holocaust revisionism as a crime, punished with up to 20 years in prison (see [Question 19](#)). The comparison is therefore wrong. In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. It was once a sin to proclaim the truth that the earth is a sphere and revolves around the sun, a crime punished by the Catholic Church with imprisonment or even death, as Giordano Bruno and Galileo Galilei found out the hard way. Today, flat-earthers may be laughed at, but they are not

<sup>22</sup> 11 January 2005 ([t.ly/wlCP6](http://t.ly/wlCP6)); 26 January 2007 ([t.ly/3OGol](http://t.ly/3OGol)); 27 January 2009 ([t.ly/gbqmA](http://t.ly/gbqmA)); 20 January 2022 ([tinyurl.com/2artrd5n](http://tinyurl.com/2artrd5n)).

persecuted beyond that. Holocaust revisionism, however, is being taken very seriously, because if it were not suppressed, it would spread like a wildfire and threaten the Powers That Be, just as Bruno's and Galilei's theories did.

Whether an unusual claim ought to be looked into and maybe taken seriously should be judged by what is at stake. Let me give a few examples:

1. What would be the repercussions if it turned out the earth is flat? I cannot see any. So why bother? And why do millions of scientists, technicians and global logistics people, working daily with satellites, GPS technology, global(!) navigation techniques etc., successfully rely on the assumption that the earth is spherical, if that were not so?
2. Take, on the other hand, the events of 9/11/2001. What would be the repercussion if it wasn't a Muslim terror act, but a false-flag operation by government authorities? (See [www.ae911truth.org](http://www.ae911truth.org)) It would have enormous effects, so it's worth our time looking into the arguments of both sides.
3. Or take the claim that no man ever landed on the moon. Other than leaving the LB Johnson and Nixon administrations with egg in their faces, and a dent in the U.S.'s self-confidence and credibility, the issue is more academic than impactful. Although it is an admittedly interesting challenge.
4. Last but not least we have the climate-change debate. What if climate change is – rightly or wrongly – assumed real, and we implement drastic measures to counter it? Then worldwide carbon-emission limits might cause a major economic crisis at worst. On the other hand, what if climate change is erroneously assumed a hoax, and we keep spewing carbon dioxide into the atmosphere? Then a mass extinction event might happen on earth, wiping out most life as we know it, including all humans. Which brings up the issue of risk assessment. Any side in any debate can be wrong. The question then is: what is at stake? If the matter is merely academic in nature, there is no need to get involved, but when world peace or even the survival of humanity is at risk, one should get informed and get involved.

Coming back to the Holocaust, the question is what is at stake here. Some of it was touched upon in the answer to [Question 3](#). This is not the place for a thorough political and sociological analysis of the Holocaust's place in modern western society. Suffice it to say that the Powers That Be prove ultimately with their unparalleled and unprecedented persecution and suppression that this is THE MOST IMPORTANT TOPIC about which they

are hell-bent on keeping an absolute control over our minds. That's fishy enough to warrant a closer look.

In addition to this, here are a few observations highlighting the importance of this greatest of all taboos:

- The Holocaust was *and is* the justification for the creation of Israel, and the ethnic cleansing of Arab Palestinians from territories under its control.
- The Holocaust is the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized Jewish identity ([t.ly/vTATq](#)).
- The Holocaust is abused as a justification for human-rights violations and violations of international law by Israel.
- The Holocaust is the moral justification for the special relationship between the US and other western nations on the one hand and Israel on the other, resulting in almost unanimous and unconditional support for whatever Israel does.
- The Holocaust is in extension used to support and justify the “war on terror,” which is to a large degree a war of the West against the Arab and Muslim world as Israel's potentially most-dangerous opponent and enemy.
- The Holocaust is by a great margin the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized German identity. It makes the German nation defenseless against many claims usually resisted by self-confident nations. Germany's Holocaust cult is a suicidal death cult. This has become crystal clear with the 2015 refugee crisis.
- The Holocaust is abused to undermine any attempt at self-preservation by any European nation, or by Europe in general, thus jeopardizing European civilization as we know it and threatening all European countries to be turned into an assembly of failed third-world countries.

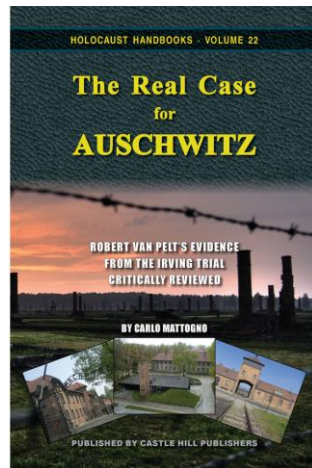
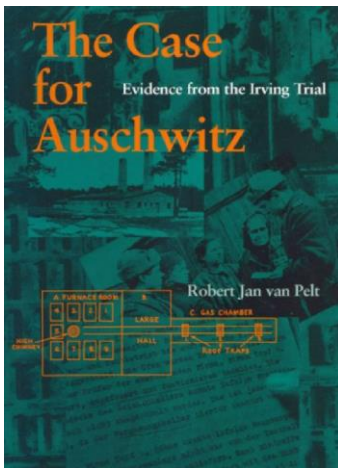
## 10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't?

They do take it seriously. Some orthodox Holocaust scholars have dedicated entire books trying in vain to refute revisionist arguments (they usually avoid the core revisionist points and focus on straw-man arguments or side issues), while many other mainstream scholars are simply mortally afraid to address the issue, because they either have to lie (regurgitate the orthodox narrative uncritically), which most scholars refuse to do, or have their careers ruined and their social life upended, which is not a pleasant pro-

spect either. So they stay out of trouble by not getting involved and paying lip service to the taboo.

Here are some of the attempts at refutation by orthodox scholars as discussed by revisionists (find out more about them at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk); some are available as free eBooks):

- *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”: R. Hilberg’s Failure to Prove Nazi “Killing Centers”*
- *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to J.-C. Pressac*
- *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*
- *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*
- *The Real Case for Auschwitz: R. van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*
- *Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust.” How D. Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*
- *Bungled: “Denying History.” How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.*
- *Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories.” How J. & L. Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*
- *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her “Auschwitz Chronicle”*



*Book and counter-book: van Pelt's The Case for Auschwitz and Mattogno's The Real Case for Auschwitz (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 22)*



## 11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?

To the right we see a photograph of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp as taken by the British Army in May 1945.

This photo is typical of a large number of such photos often shown on Holocaust documentaries either without commentary or else with allegations that the dead are victims of the Holocaust. In fact, it is a photograph of victims of an epidemic which occurred at war's end. The cause of death is evident from the condition of the corpses and was also demonstrated by thousands of autopsies performed after the camps' liberation by Allied forensic experts.<sup>23</sup> If they had been gassed, they would not be emaciated, and if they had died of starvation, they would have swollen joints and stomachs.

All photographs of heaps of corpses were taken in camps located in west and central Germany around the end of the war, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, and Buchenwald, where historians now agree no mass murders took place. Significantly, there are no such photographs taken at the camps in which mass murder is alleged to have occurred (such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, Majdanek.) These eastern camps were all in areas which came under Soviet control at war's end. It is very telling that the Soviets released no pictures of mass graves or heaps of corpses, and allowed no journalists, medical professionals, or other experts to examine the camps.

Since the end of the 1980s, revisionists have been investigating these sites for evidence of mass murder, but government authorities have obstructed their efforts by all possible means.

In the absence of authentic photographs documenting mass murder, it frequently happens that photographs of those who died of malnutrition and typhus in the western camps at war's end are presented as evidence of deliberate mass murder. To be sure, the hellish conditions in these camps at war's end convinced many Allied observers that mass murder had taken place, as initial reports indicate.

In reality, however, these conditions resulted from a situation for which the German government was not solely responsible. Toward the end of the war, Himmler illogically ordered the evacuation of the eastern camps as the Red Army approached, which led to hopeless overcrowding in the western camps. By that time, Allied bombing had completely destroyed the

---

<sup>23</sup> See the documentary *Probing the Holocaust*, Part 1 at [t.ly/U6S6o](http://t.ly/U6S6o), with its footnoted transcript for more information.





*Photo of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp, taken by the British Army.*

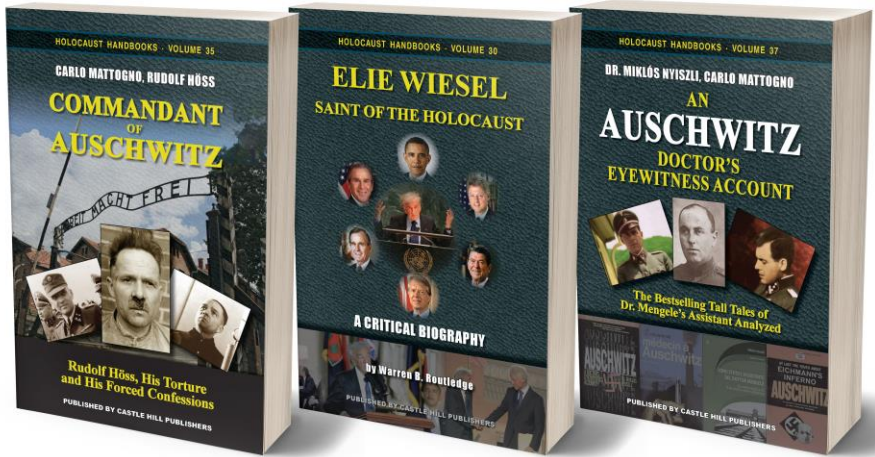
German infrastructure, making it impossible to supply the camps with food, medical and sanitation supplies.

Misunderstandings about the causes of the subsequent massive die-off continue to this day, especially among Americans. The respected leftist historian Norbert Frei has given the following reason for misinterpretation, ([t.ly/2f30K](https://t.ly/2f30K), p. 400):

*“The shock of these discoveries [piles of corpses] often led to false conclusions which turned out to be enduring.”*

There is no denying that a government which imprisons people in camps is responsible for them, and so those unjustly imprisoned were therefore victims of the Third Reich, even if they died “only” of disease.<sup>24</sup> However, one should not overlook the fact that by war’s end, mountains of corpses had become commonplace throughout Germany. In German cities there were 600,000 victims of Allied terror bombings. Millions more died of starvation and disease, which continued rampant through 1949. In Eastern Europe some two million Germans were murdered by Serbs, Czechs, Poles, and Russians in the course of history’s bloodiest ethnic cleansing. In the POW camps of the western Allies, a million young German men died

<sup>24</sup> See next to the documentary mentioned in the previous note: Graf in Volume [1](#) of HH, pp. 279-304; plus Weber at [t.ly/MSeOb](https://t.ly/MSeOb).



*Three trail-blazing critiques of “eyewitness” testimony:  
Rudolf Höss, Elie Wiesel and Miklós Nyiszli.  
(Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 35, 30 and 37)*

and millions more vegetated. Hundreds of thousands more were shipped to the labor camps of the Soviet GULag never to be seen again. But the media show only one variety of corpse piles, those in the concentration camps. We should all ask ourselves why this is so. Should the dignity and respect, which we owe the victims of atrocities, depend on their nationality or religious affiliation?

## 12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?

Let’s talk about perpetrator confessions first, as they seem most compelling. After all, why would *they* lie? These testimonies can be divided into roughly three groups:

1. confessions under duress
2. tactical court room confessions
3. uncoerced, voluntary confessions

On 1: Right after World War II, the Soviet, British and US forces maintained torture centers where they systematically tortured and abused hundreds, if not thousands of German defendants (see for instance Ian Cobain’s book *Cruel Britannia*<sup>25</sup>). Some of the most “important” confessions resulted from this, for instance that of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz camp, whose family was threatened on top of it.<sup>26</sup>

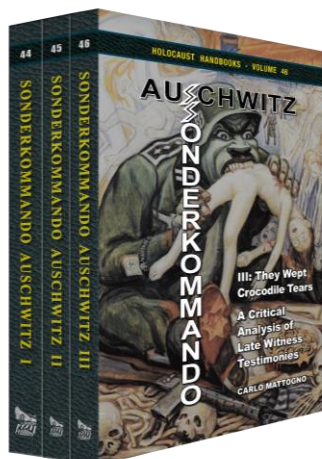
<sup>25</sup> See also Cobain’s articles at [goo.gl/pnaCus](http://goo.gl/pnaCus); [goo.gl/4dFJUF](http://goo.gl/4dFJUF); [goo.gl/5acDjA](http://goo.gl/5acDjA).

<sup>26</sup> See Volume 35 of HH.

On 2: As the archives of the Holy Inquisition prove, tens of thousands of defendants confessed voluntarily during centuries of witch trials that they were witches and had intercourse with the devil. The vast majority of them were never put under duress. What has that to do with the Holocaust? Challenging the doctrines of the Catholic Church was as futile back then as challenging the doctrine of the Holocaust has been since the end of World War II. In both cases, any defendant put on trial could expect a mild sentence only if he confirmed the general story but tried to minimize his own involvement and responsibility. This is the exact pattern one finds with many modern defendants. Some, of course, didn't get the message and stubbornly denied, and they were the ones who frequently were treated harshly.

On 3: These are similar to depositions by survivors, treated below. Uncoerced testimonies by survivors, bystanders or alleged perpetrators can be wrong for many reasons. When it comes to survivors, the obvious one is that some of them might exaggerate or lie resulting from a desire for revenge. But that can explain only some of the testimony. Other possible reasons are:

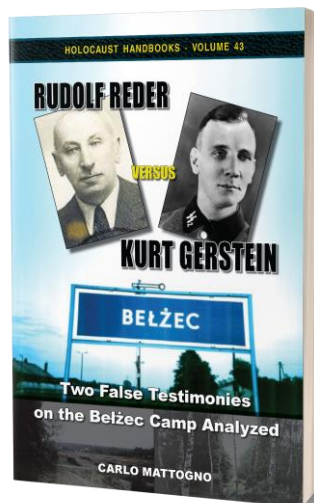
- Rumors – especially during times of war and unrest, any kind of prisoner camp is a hotbed for the creation and spreading of rumors.
- Misunderstandings – partial information about events are frequently misinterpreted to fit into preconceived notions, feeding on rumors and anxieties.
- Hearsay – information not experienced directly but imparted orally has the tendency of getting distorted quickly.
- Interpolation – the human brain abhors uncertainty. We all consciously and even more so subconsciously fill the lack of data by making assumptions and jumping to conclusions, which we then perceive as “data.”



*Three volumes critically analyzing the testimonies of some 20 former Auschwitz inmates claiming to have been members of the so-called Sonderkommando presumably assisting the SS with mass-gassings and cremations. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 44-46)*

- Manipulating the human memory – research has shown that many people tend to integrate information and disinformation they receive from others into their memory in such a way that they wrongly assume it stems from their own first-hand experience. That tendency increases with increased exposure to such information and with increased expectations by others to “remember.”
- Disease – typhus was a widespread epidemic raging in many German camps. One of its symptoms resembles meningitis in that the patient experiences nightmarish horror delusions expressing his deepest fears. Many inmates survived the disease but were unable to process the memories from their hallucinatory episodes.
- Pressure – almost everybody in the world expects survivors to “remember.” That pressure is huge, in particular for Jewish survivors, who are considered traitors if they don’t remember the “right” things.
- Fear and threats – anyone failing to remember the “right” things, or even contesting certain things, must fear negative social and sometimes even legal repercussions. After all, there is nothing viler in this world than to deny that “it” happened, whatever “it” means.
- Impunity – no matter what camp survivors say, they will be believed. The more fantastic their stories, the more riveted the audience, the more fame and money can be reaped. If they are ever caught lying, there is no repercussion. In fact, criticizing survivors is considered blasphemous and can lead to social persecution and in many countries even prosecution. There is simply no incentive to tell the truth, but lots of incentives to lie and exaggerate.

In the end, whether we think a witness tells the truth or not should not depend on how likable or trustworthy we think he is, but on whether his or her statement is plausible, physically possible, and supported by other, ver-



*Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volume 43)*



ifiable evidence. After all, the unreliability of testimonies by persons who are party to a crime (victims and perpetrators) is legendary.<sup>27</sup>

### 13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?

From the point of view of each victim and their personal suffering, there is no difference. One could even make the point that it would be preferable to die quickly from poison than to die slowly from an epidemic disease.

However, in the present discussion we are not focusing on the intensity of the victims' suffering, which no one questions. Here we are concerned with the historical accuracy of certain allegations and the moral guilt of the so-called German "nation of perpetrators" as well as the consequences which resulted from these allegations.

Considered from the historian's as well as the perpetrators' point of view, there is a tremendous difference between being victims of raging epidemics and victims of planned industrial mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses designed specifically for homicide. Epidemics, starvation and other catastrophes resulting from poor treatment, political mistakes and military defeats are recurrent in the history of mankind.

Here we are concerned with the historical and moral uniqueness of industrial mass annihilation of a specific subgroup of a population. The entire German nation has been held responsible for this unique crime, not just individual perpetrators. This is the source of occasional discrimination against Germans ("collective responsibility" and "hereditary guilt"), and of privileged treatment of Jews as the main targets of this claimed genocide.

We strongly suggest you read what Dr. Finkelstein had to say on this subject. (*The Holocaust Industry*, [t.ly/STZ5S](http://t.ly/STZ5S)).

### 14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed, since even 1,000 would have been too many?

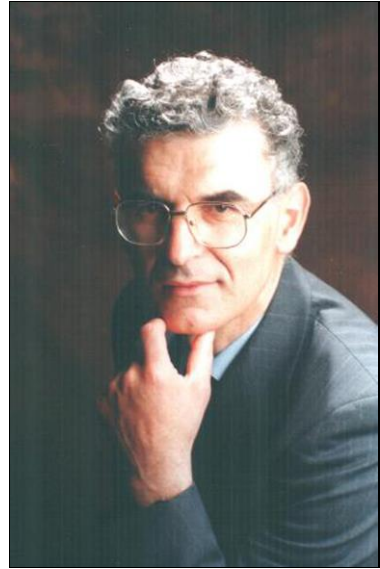
It is doubtlessly correct that even one is one too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the "whether" and "how" of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be necessary to

---

<sup>27</sup> See Rudolf in Volume [1](#), pp. 83-127.

protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: What is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust narrative. While not denying the tragedy of the victims' individual fates in any way, science must nevertheless insist that numbers always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that, on the one hand, those who doubt the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal prosecution, while society and the justice system, on



---

*Carlo Mattogno*

the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring it irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

The second and also most important argument goes as follows: The ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that an engineer not be allowed to conduct thorough risk assessments of construction projects, because even a low risk value would be intolerable? An engineer subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same is true for historians. If a historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they are considered morally unacceptable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well.

It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles applying to engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot suddenly be abandoned in historiog-

raphy for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest middle ages.

Third, the morally correct view that even one victim is one too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail.



*Arthur R. Butz*

Further still: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of this alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then preventing criticism of such tyrannical methods on the pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and denied opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise give even the most notorious serial murderers an opportunity to defend themselves in court.

### 15. Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

Everyone who is treated unjustly is entitled to reparations, and every victim of crime deserves respect commensurate with human dignity. Revisionism is concerned solely with determination of objective historic fact and has no aim to deny either respect or restitution to anyone who has suffered injustice. In case the evidence shows that a particular historical event did not have anywhere near as many victims as was previously believed, this is simply a historical determination that has no effect on the fate of anyone. Objective evidence could even be of assistance to newly discovered victims.

As of end of 2022, the German government had paid some 82 billion Euros (some 90 billion U.S. dollars) in reparations to those “persecuted by the Nazi regime” ([t.ly/eOIEr](https://t.ly/eOIEr)). But as large as these sums seem to be, the main issue isn’t even financial in nature, which can be demonstrated with just one example. According to Wikipedia, in just the year 2010, the Germans collectively spent 120 billion euros (almost 150 billion U.S. dollars) on their vacations!<sup>28</sup> This makes Germany the world leader in per-capita tourism expenditures. It is therefore obvious that the Germans spend on their vacation *every single year* more than they have ever paid to victims of the Holocaust and other (alleged or real) persecution committed during World War II. This shows clearly that the burden on the Germans cannot be all that high, financially speaking. So this is not primarily a financial issue. The real issue is moral and legal in nature. Perhaps you remember a basic principle which is the law in every constitutional state: accountability does not extend to convicts’ relatives. There should therefore be a time limit for claims made against the German people, as the wartime generation is dying out. In addition, this is also a matter of fairness, as the Germans weren’t the only ones inflicting pain and suffering on others. For instance, wouldn’t it be interesting to know when the four million Germans who were exploited as slave laborers by France, the UK, Norway, the United States, the Soviet Union, Poland, Czechoslovakia... for years and sometimes even decades after the end of WWII ([goo.gl/tEBaFd](https://goo.gl/tEBaFd)) may finally be allowed to claim reparations? When will the 12 million eastern German victims of ethnic cleansing and the survivors of the two million who were murdered or died in the process ([goo.gl/3Q98Z7](https://goo.gl/3Q98Z7)), the six hundred thousand victims of Allied terror bombings ([goo.gl/Yng7GA](https://goo.gl/Yng7GA)), the millions of Germans who died of starvation under Allied postwar blockade and de-industrialization and Eisenhower’s withholding of food to them, be given proper recompense?<sup>29</sup>

Do not all victims of injustice deserve the same respect and reparations? Or are some victims more equal than others?

## 16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists?

Holocaust revisionists are not a homogenous group. They include Jews (defined by heritage: Josef G. Burg, Roger Guy Dommergue, David Cole, Joel Hayward, Gerard Menuhin, Paul Eisen, Gilad Atzmon, Henry Herskovitz); Christians (Michael A. Hoffman, Robert Countess); Muslims (Ib-

---

<sup>28</sup> <http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tourismus>

<sup>29</sup> See James Bacque’s books *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*.



rahim Alloush, Ahmed Rami, Roger Garaudy) as well as agnostics and atheists (Germar Rudolf, Bradley Smith, Robert Faurisson)

Some revisionists suffered persecution by the National Socialist regime as well as internment in concentration camps (Paul Rassinier, Josef G. Burg). Others are veterans of World War II, from both the German and Allied armed forces (Willy Wallwey, Wilhelm Stäglich, Douglas Collins.). Some revisionists are professors



*Germar Rudolf*

(Prof. Robert Faurisson, Prof. Arthur R. Butz, Prof. Thomas Dalton, Prof. Costas Zaverdinos) and some have PhD degrees (Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, Dr. Robert Countess, Dr. Herbert Tiedemann. Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom). Some have masters degrees in chemistry, physics or engineering (Willy Wallwey, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Arnulf Neumaier, Friedrich Berg); there are historians (Mark Weber, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno, Jean Plantin, Nicholas Kollerstrom) as well as teachers in other fields, such as Jürgen Graf.

The ranks of Holocaust revisionists include Communists and Socialists (Paul Rassinier, Roger Garaudy), moderate Leftists (Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion), Libertarians (Andrew Allen, Germar Rudolf, David Cole, Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann), Conservatives (Carlo Mattogno, Willy Wallwey), Rightists (Udo Walendy, Mark Weber) and National Socialists (Ernst Zündel, Vincent Reynouard).

Since we don't consider it important to classify revisionists according to political orientation, we cannot vouch for the correctness of these designations, though.

Among our ranks are Frenchmen (Robert Faurisson, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Paul Rassinier, Vincent Reynouard, Jean Plantin), Americans (Bradley Smith, Thomas Dalton, Mark Weber, Arthur Butz, Richard Widmann, Fred Leuchter), Germans (Germar Rudolf, Walter Lüftl, Willy Wallwey, Arnulf Neumaier, Wilhelm Stäglich), Swiss (Jürgen Graf, Arthur Vogt), Italians (Carlo Mattogno), Spaniards (Enrique Aynat), Jordanians (Ibrahim Alloush), Moroccans (Ahmed Rami), Swedes, Danes, Britons (Nicholas Kollerstrom), Poles, and Russians, to name just a few.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>30</sup> To learn about their views, see these individuals' entries in the CODOH library at [www.codoh.com/](http://www.codoh.com/).

## 17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler?

Historians must not pay attention to what effect their research has on anyone's reputation, even and especially their own. Hence, whatever the effects of revisionist findings are on Hitler's or anyone else's reputation, it simply is of no moment. Let's quote Germar Rudolf on this point:<sup>31</sup>

*"Revisionists are repeatedly accused of wanting to whitewash National Socialism, redeem it, or even resurrect nationalistic-authoritarian political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of nationalism. That may be true for some revisionists, but certainly not for all of them. But be that as it may, the fact is that political suspicions do not contribute anything to the factual debate, as they cannot refute factual arguments. When it comes to discussing facts, it is therefore irrelevant both what the revisionists want and what others accuse them of wanting.*

*While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th-Century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. For example, historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?*

*The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation, however, that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can only be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives*

---

<sup>31</sup> Volume 2 of HH, pp. 41f.

– though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse the revisionists of harboring reprehensible motives. Although many consider the anti-fascist motives of those combatting revisionism as morally worthwhile, they remain political motives that are hostile to discovering and evaluating the factual issues at hand.

*In short, our research must never be concerned with the possible ‘moral’ spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues otherwise is the enemy of knowledge.”*

Again, it may be true that some individuals or groups sometimes cite revisionist findings to support their religious or ideological agendas. But let us be very clear here: We Holocaust revisionists depend more than anyone else on the protection of our inalienable rights to freedom of information and freedom of expression. Hence, we oppose any measure limiting these rights, be they in the past, the present or the future.

In the spring of 1933, the German government under Hitler decided to suspend and later effectively revoke most Germans’ civil rights as they were enshrined in the German constitution of the time. Anyone decrying similar acts happening today in many European countries (see [Question 19](#)) must also condemn Hitler’s acts as unacceptable. We can’t have it both ways.

Moreover, when Hitler decided in the summer of 1934 to execute without due process several leaders of the SA for allegedly planning a putsch, rather than handing them over to the court system for prosecution, they committed murder, plain and simple. Anyone decrying arsons, bomb attacks, physical assaults and murder perpetrated against revisionists as un-



*What is more important: Vilifying Hitler or finding out the truth?*

acceptable acts of (attempted) murder<sup>32</sup> must also condemn Hitler's acts as unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Finally, after the infamous 1938 "Night of Broken Glass" pogroms against Jews in Germany, Hitler and his government decided to make matters worse by prohibiting insurance companies from paying indemnifications to Jews for damages incurred during these acts of vandalism, and by collectively *punishing* all the Jews in Germany with a fine of *one billion Reichsmarks*! Anyone decrying that we revisionists as victims of societal persecution get fined and imprisoned on top of this must also condemn Hitler's acts of blaming and punishing the victims. We can't have it both ways.

And we won't even start with incarcerating people with or without due process merely because of their peacefully expressed views or religious and ethnic affiliations. Anyone decrying that we revisionists are incarcerated for our peacefully expressed views – and we are – must also condemn Hitler's acts along the same lines. We can't have it both ways.

We cannot stop certain people from applauding, condoning, justifying or defending these and other criminal acts of the Hitler government. But we can show that we condemn them wholeheartedly, on our own behalf, as peaceful dissidents.

Our guiding principle is that freedom of speech is unlimited, as long as it does not advocate, promote, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights in the past, present or future – because those who work to deny others their civil rights or justify it when it happened in the past cannot expect to have their own civil rights protected. But there is no civil right to a certain version of history.

## 18. What do Holocaust revisionists want?

I would like to turn that question around: What do our detractors want who declare an irreproachable intention – the critical review of one chapter in history – to be taboo, and who ostracize, persecute and even incarcerate any offenders? These are frequently the same people who impute all sorts of evil intentions to us revisionists. But we are not the ones persecuting and incarcerating peaceful, innocent people! It is therefore much more conducive and important to ask about the motives of those who mercilessly persecute the revisionists with their worldwide power. Why do they do that?

---

<sup>32</sup> On violent acts perpetrated against revisionists see HH Volume [15](#), Chapter 5.2. "Violence," pp. 497-501.

And if you, dear reader, are unwilling to pursue the question about their motives, but keep wondering about ours, then maybe you should start questioning your own bias.

Since the revisionists comprise such a heterogeneous group (see [Question 16](#)), it is impossible to state what “the” revisionists hope to accomplish. Obviously, any cliché about revisionists must therefore be false and misleading. However, revisionists do have one thing in common: determination to expose the lack of evidence for the conventional Holocaust narrative and to convince others of it.

Revisionists would probably quarrel endlessly about everything else, particularly if they tried to seek common political ground. It is, therefore, false and misleading to ascribe a uniform political agenda to them. The political views of revisionists are indeed varied and incongruous. In contrast to that, the governments and media of most western societies spread the cliché that all revisionists are right-wing extremists who are attempting to rehabilitate the National Socialist regime in order to usher in a new authoritarian government of the right. This may be true for some revisionists, but they are a minority within revisionist ranks.

Perhaps a few prominent examples will illustrate the political variety of revisionists’ political leanings, which makes it inconceivable that they harbor the sinister intentions often ascribed to them:

Paul Rassinier: What would have motivated a French Communist, who was interned in a German concentration camp on account of his activities in the Resistance in helping Jews to escape the Nazis, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

Josef G. Burg: What would have motivated a Jew who suffered under the occupation of both the Germans and Russians during the Second World War?

Fred Leuchter: What would have motivated an entirely apolitical American expert in execution technology?

Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion: What would have motivated leftist-anarchist Frenchmen to rehabilitate National Socialism in Germany?

Roger Garaudy: What would have motivated a longtime prominent French Communist?

Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann: What would have motivated American libertarians?

Jean Plantin, Germar Rudolf: What would motivate these liberal and conservative European professionals, born in the mid-1960s, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

Does it really matter what a revisionist is trying to achieve with his political or other ideas? After all, the proof for someone's claim lies in the evidence adduced, not in their political agenda.

### 19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal?

In the United States, it is covered by the First Amendment, like a peaceful, scholarly speech, which means that it is perfectly legal to voice, write, publish revisionist views. Things are quite different, however, when we turn to Canada, Australia, or even many countries in Europe and to Israel (see [goo.gl/8Tpbiq](http://goo.gl/8Tpbiq)).

The reason for this persecution is the claim that revisionist theories insult Jews, and that it is illegitimate to heap insult upon those who have been injured during World War II. Although Holocaust revisionism does not address anything about Jews as such (although some supporters of revisionism might), the leaders of most Jewish communities feel heavily offended by it, because revisionism directly or indirectly comes to the conclusion that several Jewish personalities were not always truthful when testifying about their experiences in World War II.

Of course, it would be surprising if Jews were the only identifiable group of humanity who never lie, distort, exaggerate or are simply mistaken, but apparently leading Jewish representatives feel, and the authorities in numerous western countries agree, that nobody should ever be allowed to claim that certain Jews made untrue statements about the Holocaust.

However, if we look into the legal situation, we must insist that theoretically speaking Holocaust revisionism should be perfectly legal in all these countries. This is so because all these nations signed the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights, which makes these Human Rights binding on all these nations. Freedom of speech can be limited only in cases of insult or incitement to criminal acts, but freedom of scientific research and peaceful speech can never be limited – theoretically.

For this reason, a comprehensive German PhD thesis on *The Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie (Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens)* came to the conclusion that Holocaust revisionism itself cannot be legally repressed, as this violates basic human rights.<sup>33</sup> The facts are different, however. So how is that discrepancy between ideal and reality justified?

As a justification for this blatant violation of civil rights, it is often claimed that revisionist views, even if presented soberly and without any inflammatory words, could instigate people to commit illegal acts against

<sup>33</sup> Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.





*Map of Europe, with countries outlawing dissent on the orthodox Holocaust narrative in red (dark grey in b&w print), with the year given when each country introduced its law. (Light grey: dissent conditionally illegal.)*

others (mainly Jews) or could even threaten “public peace.” Purely factual, soberly presented and substantiated claims, however, can never cause such acts, no matter how controversial and taboo-breaking they might be. If people overreact to such texts, the problem lies within those people – their upbringing or social conditioning – or within society itself for having created a taboo in the first place.

The claim that matter-of-factual views about the persecution of the Jews itself could be inflammatory is therefore a simple lie. If that method were to be applied universally, it could be misused for the prohibition of each and everything, if only some influential group can be found that feels sufficiently upset or unsettled by it. In fact, the concept of “public peace” is a

perfect authoritarian tool to suppress any controversial view, no matter how legitimate.

The only rule needed for governing free speech is this: Everything is permitted, as long as one does not call for, promote, condone or justify the violation of the civil rights of others. Since all acts that really threaten the public peace, like calls for a violent revolution, insurrection, putsch, riot, pogrom, ethnic cleansing, etc., are at once calls for the violation of the civil rights of others, the concept of “public peace” becomes obsolete and can no longer be misused by the authorities to stifle legitimate peaceful yet controversial views.

Another justification for anti-revisionist oppressive laws, in particular in the German-speaking countries, goes roughly as follows:

*In order to prevent that minorities will again be persecuted, dissidents imprisoned and books burned, as has happened in the [Nazi] past, we must for a change persecute some other minorities, imprison other kinds of dissidents and burn their books.*

This perversion of logic does not require any further comment. Hence, we are dealing with “democratically” enacted, yet tyrannical laws permitting the majority to suppress a peaceful minority, plain and simple. It is therefore not Holocaust revisionism which is unlawful, but the laws that outlaw it. U.S. American Henry David Thoreau wrapped it up nicely when he wrote some 160 years ago (in opposition to war and slavery):<sup>34</sup>

*“Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy is worse than the evil. It makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and do better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels? [...]*

*A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If*

---

<sup>34</sup> *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981, pp. 92, 94.



*the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose. [...]*

*Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."*

Or to put it as did Mahatma Gandhi, who was inspired by Thoreau's essay some 70 years later:<sup>35</sup>

*"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist."*

## 20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism?

The best, fastest, cheapest place for this is the Internet and, especially for English-language readers, the websites [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com) and [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). If your service provider blocks these pages (obvious proof of censorship), you can circumvent Big Brother by getting a subscription to a Virtual Private Network, VPN, which hides your whereabouts, or with anonymizing services, which hide the content you are receiving from your Internet service provider.

## Don't Know Where to Start? Start with a Movie

To ease you into the subject, we recommend that you sit back, relax and watch an introductory documentary. There are several choices we recommend. You can find them all for watching and downloading free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com):

### [Holocaust, Hate Speech & Were the Germans So Stupid?](#)

The late British video-journalist Anthony Lawson, a retired international-prize-winning commercials director, cameraman, ad agency creative director and voice-over artist, expertly introduces the viewer to the basic concepts and consequences of skepticism about the orthodox Holocaust narrative. (35 min.)

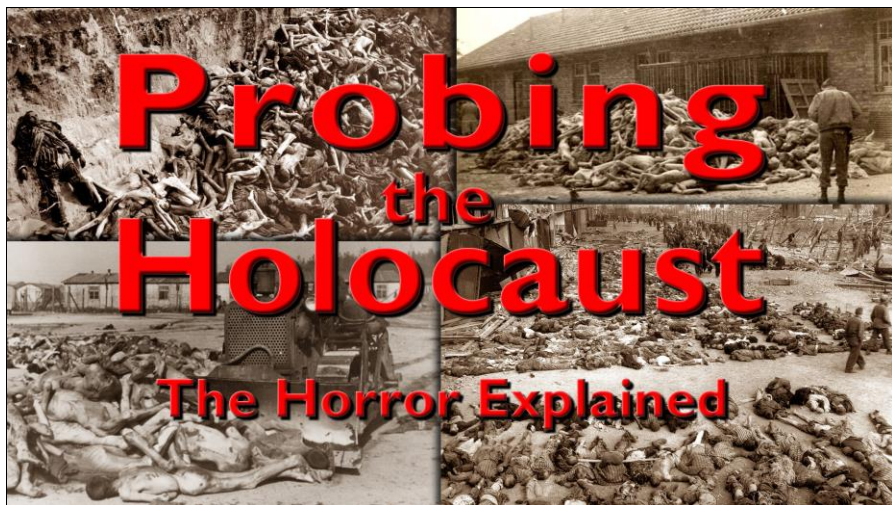
### [The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure](#)

This documentary reveals how the myth of six million persecuted Jews threatened by a holocaust was created in the late eighteen-hundreds (yes 1800s!), became a popular theme during and after the FIRST World War (not the Second), and has stayed with us ever since. (1 hr 10 min.)

<sup>35</sup> Shriman Narayan (ed.), *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, Vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969, p. 174.

### [Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained, Part 1](#)

This documentary shows with a few pertinent, well-documented examples – the cases of the Dachau, Nordhausen and Bergen-Belsen Camps – why it is important to distrust wartime propaganda about claimed Nazi atrocities, not least because much of this propaganda has been admitted by mainstream historians to have been mendacious. (1 hr 36 min.)



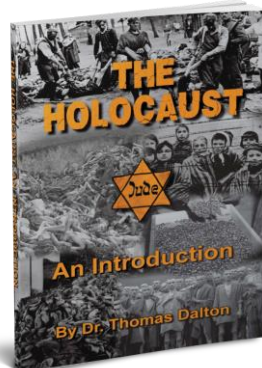
### Read Our Books

If you're hungry for more, you can browse any of our growing roster of documentaries, or, if you want to delve into the matter even deeper, you may want to start reading our books, whose information density is easily tenfold that of a documentary.

As introductory reads I recommend one of the following books, depending on how many pages you want to go through, and which level of immersion you are looking for (find out more about them at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk)):

### [Thomas Dalton, \*The Holocaust: An Introduction\*](#)

This book has only 115 pages of text in a handy, small paperback format of 5×8 inches, and it is available at a very affordable price as a hard copy. Amazon customer E.J. Peterson, a verified buyer of the book, wrote the following brief review about it (on March 6, 2017, Amazon blocked all our books and deleted all associated book reviews,



so you can't find the reviews quoted here anymore – so much for freedom of speech...):

*“Phenomenal. A fantastic starting point.*

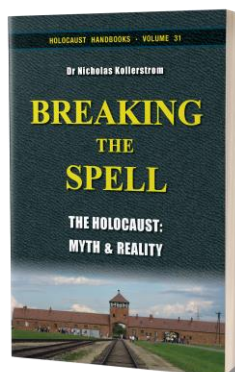
*For a 115-page book, it is a truly shocking and eye-opening work. I cannot recommend this highly enough. Honestly, subject your accepted opinion on the matter to this 1-hour read and see where you sit after that.”*

### [T. Dalton, \*Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides\*](#)

The above-mentioned brief introduction into the topic is a condensation of this more-encompassing study, in which Dalton studies the topic more thoroughly by juxtaposing the most important arguments of the two contending sides in the raging debate about the “Holocaust,” which, some say, should not be debated in the first place. The book has some 300 pages of text of a larger format (6×9 inches). Amazon customer “patito,” a verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:

*“Most important Holocaust book in this moment*

*The updates to the 2015 edition are especially important as the author corrects and forwards a proposal towards the end. A very good compilation of the real state of affairs regarding the actual evidence for one argument or the other. The Epilogue is especially critical to understanding the whole picture.”*

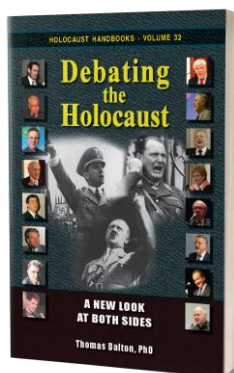


### [N. Kollerstrom, \*Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust – Myth & Reality\*](#)

Science historian Dr. Kollerstrom explains the Holocaust issue for the common reader from a scientific, but also from a societal point of view. This paperback book has some 220 pages of text (6×9 inches). This has been our best-selling book ever since it was first published. Amazon customer “Giordano Bruno,” an Amazon-verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:

*“Myth Busting*

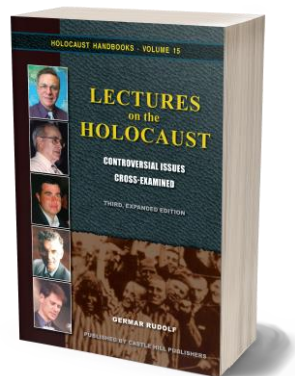
*An interesting and informative book, particularly how it expresses that the “Holocaust” has basically become a sacred religion that cannot be*



*challenged even by science. Anyone who dares to criticise or explain that certain narratives of the holocaust are physically impossible is instantly branded as a heretic and excommunicated. Would definitely recommend reading it!"*

### [Germar Rudolf, Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined](#)

At 530 pages of text, this book has been characterized as encyclopedic in its coverage of the topic, yet at the same time as a truly riveting read. Written in an unusual dialogue form, it draws you right into the debate the author engages in. This is a brand-new edition issued in February 2023, which is greatly improved by new material. It can be downloaded as an eBook (PDF and ePub) free of charge at [www.Holocausthandbooks.com](http://www.Holocausthandbooks.com). Amazon customer "HolocaustHistory channel," a verified buyer of the book (he bought it from us, not from Amazon), wrote this brief review about it:



*“Outstanding*

*This is without doubt one of the best treatments of the holocaust debate. Rudolf is judicious and moderate throughout, and packs in a great deal of information. By writing dialogues, he gives himself the opportunity to give clear answers to many questions that will occur to the reader. If you are at all interested in the holocaust, you have to read this book.”*

...and more

If you want to have answers to even deeper-penetrating questions, we highly recommend you familiarize yourself with our prestigious series Holocaust Handbooks, which has many studies on highly specialized topics. Most of these books can be downloaded as eBooks (PDF and ePub formats) free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

For readers who are interested in papers on certain topics, the following revisionist periodicals are recommended:

- *Inconvenient History* (ongoing since 2009): [InconvenientHistory.org](http://InconvenientHistory.org)
- *The Revisionist* (1999-2005; defunct since my arrest in Oct. 2005): [t.ly/SXU5M](http://t.ly/SXU5M)
- *The Journal of Historical Review* (1980-2002; defunct): [t.ly/6A5ch](http://t.ly/6A5ch)

- *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (1997-2006; defunct shortly after my arrest in Oct. 2005, German language): [www.vho.org/VffG](http://www.vho.org/VffG)

You can also visit our revisionist bookstores selling some of these items in hardcopy: [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk)

---

Editor's Note: Not included here are advertisements at brochure's end for all volumes of the series [\*Holocaust Handbooks\*](#), and for Armreg's [\*Holocaust Encyclopedia\*](#).

## Various New Editions

- John Ball's trailblazing book [\*Air-Photo Evidence\*](#), on John's request bearing Germar Rudolf's name as the book's editor, was issued in its 5th edition (<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/air-photo-evidence/>).
- CODOH's letter-size flyer [\*The Holocaust Controversy\*](#) has been reissued in a revised version. This 1991 flyer was the seed that got CODOH's campus project started (<https://holocausthandbooks.com/wp-content/uploads/FlyerLetterSize.pdf>).
- Castle Hill moreover issued new editions of the German versions of the following *Holocaust Handbücher*: Vols. 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 19, 23, 25; plus a German edition of *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (*Auschwitz: Ein dreiviertel Jahrhundert Propaganda*).

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 10 · NUMBER 3 · 2018

---



## EDITORIAL

---

## The Man in the Glass Cage

### Bullet-proof, Soundproof: What's the Difference?

*Jett Rucker*

Probably the most-famous man-in-a-glass-cage in history was Adolf Eichmann, an ex-lieutenant colonel of National-Socialist Germany's vaunted *Schutzstaffel*, better known as the SS. His 1961 Jerusalem trial for crimes alleged to have been committed outside Israel before the creation of the Israeli state was broadcast in near-real time over television, making it one of the first such events so televised. The black-and-white images of Eichmann pleading for his life were common on television screens all over the world for the trial's 125-day duration, and so was the sight of the famous glass enclosure that Eichmann was placed in to give his testimony. Of course, denying, even minimizing his crimes would obviously not have gained him a reprieve from being hanged, so much of his testimony was confessional in nature, but so stage-managed as not to resemble too-closely the mawkish self-accusation made familiar to observers everywhere in ham-handed Soviet productions such as the 1936-38 Moscow Trials, in which conspirators against the Soviet state propounded their sins so fulsomely as to reveal their contrivedness to all but the most-blinkered of spectators.

The glass enclosure was said to be bullet-proof, and although it was never tested with actual gunfire, there would seem to be little reason to suppose that it wasn't bullet-proof. But it was also soundproof, or nearly so. The structure had a metal roof, which might be justified on grounds of providing it with structural strength, but it also contributed to the enclosure's sound-proofness, such that Eichmann had to speak into a microphone in order to be heard outside the booth. If the system had any kill switch(es), it does not appear that any such was actually used during the proceedings.

However, Eichmann was in a position to reveal damning testimony against a number of then-prominent Israeli leaders over collaboration with Eichmann's National-Socialist German government that occurred in the late 1930s, before Germany and Great Britain declared war on each other.



Obviously, any such testimony was scrupulously *not* elicited in the questioning Eichmann was subjected to, nor would the slightest trace of any such thing have appeared in whatever scripts Eichmann was made to recite. This collaboration is referred to in some detail in an extended book review by Ron Unz published on August 6, 2018 in the *Unz Review*, in which Unz poses questions like the following:<sup>1</sup>



*Adolf Eichmann in his glass booth during his Jerusalem show trial.*

*“A more cynical observer might find it a very odd coincidence that the first prominent Nazi the Israelis made such an effort to track down and kill had been their closest former political ally and collaborator.”*

Observers remembering the past alliances of the US with Antonio Noriega of Panama, Saddam Hussein of Iraq and/or Osama bin Laden of al Queda might find something familiar in this turn of events. The constant presence of two burly guards in the booth with Eichmann accords well with this scenario; one imagines that all their “labor” might have been obviated by the simple expedient of chaining Eichmann’s ankles to the floor, safely concealed from sight by the non-glass lower panels of his “bullet-proof” enclosure. It’s easy to suppose that the guards, either of whom obviously could have overpowered Eichmann, disposed of a gag, handcuffs and other means of swiftly silencing any off-script utterances Eichmann might have attempted in a suicidal paroxysm. But such “trials” are quite nothing if not theater. *Shoah* trials, they might be called from today’s perspective.

I cannot claim credit for the riveting speculation that the real purpose of the enclosure, and the guards, was to make certain Eichmann stayed on-script with his every word. The notion appears in Unz’s book review:

*“Presumably, harsh means were employed to persuade him not to reveal any of these dangerous pre-war secrets at his Jerusalem trial, and one might wonder if the reason he was famously kept in an enclosed glass booth was to ensure that the sound could quickly be cut off if he started to stray from the agreed upon script.”*

<sup>1</sup> Ron Unz, “American Pravda: Jews and Nazis,” *Unz Review*, Aug. 6, 2018; <http://www.unz.com/runz/american-pravda-jews-and-nazis/>

The scenario of a “Nazi” captive being made to sing for his life and then executed for his troubles is as old as ... how old might such a sequence be? As old as Scheherazade and a thousand-and-one Arabian nights? However old, how could its age dissuade a potential victim from trying, against all trying, to win a last, final fingerhold on life, precious life, if only for one hour more, one minute, one...?

Interestingly, half a century after the trial for which it was built, the enclosure itself has acquired a certain celebrity of its own. At the initiative of entertainment mogul Milton Maltz, namesake of Cleveland’s Maltz Museum of Jewish Heritage, “the” enclosure (it isn’t clear whether it really was the enclosure, or a replica) toured New York and Cleveland. Its “debut” at least outside Israel, was on February 17, 2016 at Maltz’s Cleveland establishment. A 2016 article in the *Jewish Telegraph Agency* promises that the exhibit, which presents Eichmann’s abduction and his sentencing and execution, will travel to various other cities in the US.<sup>2</sup> As of October 19, 2018, the exhibit is in South Florida, and a person at the host museum in Dania, Florida informed me over the telephone that the enclosure on display is in fact a “replica” of the original – perhaps understandable in view of how heavy it would be if in fact all “bullet-proof” glass and tellingly in keeping with the replica nature of the gas chambers in “Nazi death camps” and other artifacts of the savage treatment purportedly visited upon Europe’s Jews by the National-Socialist Germans who lost World War II.

The knowledge in Eichmann’s memories, which he disclosed neither in his trial testimony nor in the two-part series in *Life Magazine* in which he recounted his activities carefully compartmented from those in which he conspired with Zionist leaders against the British occupiers of the coveted homeland of Zion, Palestine, was a veritable atomic bomb to the moral legitimacy of the Zionist movement that had secured the establishment of Israel a mere 12 years before his abduction. Eichmann *had* to be controlled, to sing the Israeli song, and thereafter to be hanged, as he was, in Israel’s prison at Ramla in 1962.

Comparisons with the 1946 performances of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, are irresistible,<sup>3</sup> unless, of course, you feel Höss was spouting accurate (and informed) truths, instead of contrived stories, á la Scheherazade, to prolong or even save his

---

<sup>2</sup> Debra Kamin, “Blockbuster exhibit on the capture of Adolf Eichmann making US debut,” *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, Feb. 4, 2016; <https://www.jta.org/2016/02/04/life-religion/sponsored-content-blockbuster-exhibit-on-the-capture-of-adolf-eichmann-making-us-debut>.

<sup>3</sup> See my article “Telling Stories to Stay Alive: Rudolf Höss vs. Scheherazade,” in Number 1 of the present volume.

life in the face of lethal charges by actors who had complete disposition not only of his own life, but of those (he was at least led to believe) of those whom he held most-dear, his wife and children.

Eichmann's Israeli captors, so far as is known, did not threaten Eichmann's family members (still in Argentina), but the proposition that they did not offer him ways of deferring, or eliminating, the power of (his) life or death of which they disposed is simply inadmissible. Eichmann "acted" for his life, and lost.

The outcome was foreordained. And if, bound and gagged as he effectively was, he had sought, like Icarus, to fly too close to the sun, he would have plummeted to the hard earth, his wings melted as surely as the gag would have been placed across his mouth.

By such are we "informed" of the sins of those who lost the war.

## PAPERS

---

The Adolf Eichmann Trial

John Wear

## Abstract

The screenshot shown here was taken from a 52-minutes documentary produced by German mainstream historian Guido Knopp and others. It deals with Adolf Eichmann. The below article highlights the contrast between the nonsense on the “Holocaust peddled to the public by these mainstream historians” on the one hand, and documented facts on the other. Watch this orthodox propaganda movie at



at [bitchute.com/embed/HcUulXtdD5n7/](http://bitchute.com/embed/HcUulXtdD5n7/).

The Adolf Eichmann trial created hugely increased public awareness of the so-called Holocaust in Israel and worldwide.<sup>1</sup> Deborah Lipstadt writes:<sup>2</sup>

*“This trial, whose main objective was bringing a Nazi who helped organize and carry out genocide to justice, transformed Jewish life and society as much as it passed judgment on a murderer.”*

Law professor Lawrence Douglas writes:<sup>3</sup>

*“The Eichmann trial [...] remains the Great Holocaust Trial – the legal proceeding in which the tasks of doing justice to unprecedented crimes, clarifying a tortured history, and defining the terms of collective memory conjoined and collided in the most provocative fashion. Indeed, the Eichmann trial served to create the Holocaust.”*

This article will show that the Eichmann trial was instead an unjust proceeding that augmented an already-false history of the so-called Holocaust.

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://aish.com/the\\_eichmann\\_trial\\_50\\_years\\_later/](https://aish.com/the_eichmann_trial_50_years_later/).

<sup>2</sup> Lipstadt, Deborah E., *The Eichmann Trial*, New York: Schocken Books, 2011, p. xi.

<sup>3</sup> Douglas, Lawrence, *The Memory of Judgment: Making Law and History in the Trials of the Holocaust*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2001, p. 6.



*Adolf Eichmann in his glass booth during his Jerusalem show trial.*

## Historical Background

Adolf Eichmann was abducted by Israeli agents in Argentina in May 1960. Given a choice between instant death or a trial, Eichmann chose to be the defendant in a criminal trial in Jerusalem that began on April 11, 1961.<sup>4</sup>

The defense strategy in Eichmann's trial is summarized on the Yad Vashem website:<sup>5</sup>

*"The defense team [was] comprised of Dr. Robert Servatius and his assistant, Dieter Wechtenbruch. The defense did not contest the facts included in the indictment, opting instead to play down the responsibility of the accused for the crimes of the Nazi regime against the Jews. The defense depicted the accused as 'a small cog in the state apparatus,' lacking influence upon the planning and operation of the murder machine. This line of defense stressed Eichmann's hierarchical inability to defy the instructions of his superiors, and the fact that it was the heads of the Nazi regime, rather than Eichmann, who adopted the decisive criminal decisions."*

<sup>4</sup> [https://aish.com/the\\_eichmann\\_trial\\_50\\_years\\_later/](https://aish.com/the_eichmann_trial_50_years_later/).

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.yadvashem.org/yv/en/exhibitions/eichmann/eichmann-trial.asp#proof-of-guilt>.

As in the Nuremberg trials, almost all of the available documents were controlled by the prosecutors. With only two men on his defense team, Eichmann worked very hard throughout his trial and became the chief assistant to his defense counsel.<sup>6</sup>

The Israeli Mossad also spied on Dr. Servatius, and all of his consultations with Eichmann were closely monitored. This made it virtually impossible for the defense to spring any surprises during the trial.<sup>7</sup>

Eichmann underwent months of interrogation before securing defense counsel. Eichmann seemed to think at first that he would be kept alive in Israeli captivity only so long as he talked to his interrogator, Avner Less. The result of Eichmann's interrogations was 275 hours of tape and a transcript running to 3,564 pages.<sup>8</sup>

Consequently, the prosecution team had a huge advantage in Eichmann's trial. Former Israeli Supreme Court Judge Gabriel Bach states:<sup>9</sup>

*"We were three prosecutors. We gathered millions of pages of documentation and read a great deal of background sources. I don't think I slept more than three hours every night throughout the trial...The German government was very cooperative and sent us a great deal of material."*

Servatius stated at the opening of Eichmann's trial that a fair trial was not possible in Israel. Servatius contested the legal basis of the trial and asked that the case against Eichmann be dismissed. Israeli Attorney General and chief prosecutor Gideon Hausner spent two and a half days rebutting Servatius's numerous challenges to Israel's legal right to conduct the trial. The three Israeli judges predictably ruled against Servatius and ordered the trial to continue.<sup>10</sup>

## Eyewitness Testimony

The prosecution called 112 witnesses in Eichmann's trial. Testimony from Jewish eyewitnesses constituted the central element of the prosecution's case, with only one non-Jewish eyewitness called to testify.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*: New York: Penguin Books, 2006, p. 244.

<sup>7</sup> Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2006, pp. 247-248.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 242-247.

<sup>9</sup> <https://aish.com/the-eichmann-trial-50-years-later/>.

<sup>10</sup> Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2006, pp. 258-259.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 262, 268.

Gideon Hausner called numerous witnesses who had no connection with Adolf Eichmann. While much of this testimony was based on hearsay, the Jewish eyewitnesses transformed the trial from an important war-crimes trial to one that would have enduring significance.<sup>12</sup>

Dr. Servatius knew under the trial conditions in Israel he could not contest the official Holocaust story. Servatius, who was supposed to be defending Eichmann, was also fully aware that he could not garner sympathy for his client by aggressively challenging the Jewish eyewitnesses. Servatius thus decided to conduct almost no cross-examinations of the prosecution witnesses.<sup>13</sup>

Hannah Arendt confirmed that the prosecution witnesses were seldom cross-examined. Arendt wrote:<sup>14</sup>

*"[...] the defense hardly ever rose to challenge any testimony, no matter how irrelevant and immaterial it might be,"*

and

*"[...] the witnesses for the prosecution were hardly ever cross-examined by either the defense or the judges."*

When Dr. Servatius did contest a witness's testimony, his goal was to show that it had no relevance to Eichmann's activities. For example, when parts of Hans Frank's diary were read into evidence, Servatius did not object to the diary's admission or the readings from it. On cross-examination of the witness through whom the diary was put into evidence, Servatius asked only one question: Was the name of Adolf Eichmann mentioned in any of these 29 volumes? Since the answer was no, Servatius was satisfied.<sup>15</sup>

Servatius also did not call any defense witnesses in Eichmann's trial. Most of the potential defense witnesses had been members of the Nazi Party, SD or SS. This meant that if they set foot in Israel they could be arrested under the same law under which Eichmann was being tried, and any testimony they gave in court was likely to be self-incriminating.<sup>16</sup>

The prosecution did allow affidavits from pertinent defense witnesses despite the fact that the prosecution would be unable to cross-examine

<sup>12</sup> Lipstadt, Deborah E., *The Eichmann Trial*, New York: Schocken Books, 2011, pp. xx, 55.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 87.

<sup>14</sup> Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*: New York: Penguin Books, 2006, pp. 9, 207.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 9; see also <http://digitalcommons.lmu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1684&context=ilr>, pp. 403-404.

<sup>16</sup> Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2006, p. 247.



these witnesses in court.<sup>17</sup> Several defense depositions were taken in German courts with Dieter Wechtenbruch appearing as Eichmann's defense counsel. However, these defense witnesses, who could be subject to prosecution in Germany for any incriminating statements made in their depositions, were of no help to Eichmann's defense.<sup>18</sup>

## Nuremberg Testimony

The prosecution also used testimony and affidavits from the International Military Tribunal (IMT) at Nuremberg to convict Adolf Eichmann. For example, the prosecution entered into evidence Rudolf Höss's affidavit from the IMT that implicated Eichmann in the workings of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Rudolf Höss's memoirs, which stated that Eichmann had visited him in the summer of 1941 to discuss the use of poison gas, were also introduced into evidence.<sup>19</sup>

Rudolf Höss's testimony and affidavit should not have been allowed into evidence in Eichmann's trial because Höss underwent particularly brutal torture upon his arrest. Höss stated in his memoirs:<sup>20</sup>

*"At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it."*

Additional proof that the torture of Rudolf Höss was exceptionally brutal is contained in the book *Legions of Death*. This book states that Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Rudolf Höss into making his confession.<sup>21</sup> Obviously, such testimony obtained through torture should never have been admissible as evidence in Eichmann's trial.

The testimony of Dieter Wisliceny at the IMT was also used against Eichmann. Wisliceny claimed at the IMT that Eichmann showed him a written order signed by Heinrich Himmler for the physical extermination of the Jews.<sup>22</sup> The prosecution at the Eichmann trial used Wisliceny's testimony even though no written order from Himmler or anyone else to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found.

---

<sup>17</sup> See <https://collections.ushmm.org/search/catalog/irn1001019>.

<sup>18</sup> <http://digitalcommons.lmu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1684&context=ilr>, pp. 413-415.

<sup>19</sup> Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, Mass: Da Capo Press, 2006, pp. 205, 244.

<sup>20</sup> Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4/Winter 1986-87, p. 393.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 392-399.

<sup>22</sup> Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, Mass: Da Capo Press, 2006, p. 157.



## Film Evidence Presented at Trial

An excerpted and sliced version of *Nazi Concentration Camps*, the U.S. Army Signal Corps documentary shown to dramatic effect at the IMT, was shown in the 70th session of the Eichmann trial. This documentary was shown without soundtrack, and provided visual proof of the crimes of the so-called Holocaust. Gideon Hausner described the emaciated prisoners of war as “*figures of Musselmänner*” – that is, the death-camp inmates destined for the gas chamber because of their broken physical and psychological state.”<sup>23</sup>

The prosecution at the Eichmann trial failed to mention that most of the inmates in these camps died of natural causes. When American and British forces took control of the German concentration camps, they were followed by military personnel charged with documenting evidence of German war crimes.

One of these was Dr. Charles P. Larson, an American forensic pathologist, who performed autopsies at Dachau and some of its sub-camps. Dr. Larson performed about 25 autopsies a day for 10 days at Dachau and superficially examined another 300 to 1,000 bodies. He autopsied only those bodies that appeared to be ambiguous. Dr. Larson stated in regard to these autopsies:<sup>24</sup>

*“Many of them died from typhus. Dachau’s crematoriums couldn’t keep up with the burning of the bodies. They did not have enough oil to keep the incinerators going. I found that a number of the victims had also died from tuberculosis. All of them were malnourished. The medical facilities were most inadequate. There was no sanitation. [...]*

*A rumor going around Dachau after we got there was that many of the prisoners were poisoned. I did a lot of toxicological analysis to determine the facts and removed organs from a cross-section of about 30 to 40 bodies and sent them into Paris to the Army’s First Medical laboratory for analysis, since I lacked the proper facilities in the field. The reports came back negative. I could not find where any of these people had been poisoned. The majority died of natural diseases of one kind or another.”*

---

<sup>23</sup> Douglas, Lawrence, *The Memory of Judgment: Making Law and History in the Trials of the Holocaust*, New Haven, Conn: Yale University Press, 2001, pp. 97-101.

<sup>24</sup> McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 60-61.

Dr. Larson did report that a number of inmates had been shot at some of the German camps, and that the living conditions in the camps were atrocious.<sup>25</sup>

Dr. John E. Gordon, M.D., Ph.D., a professor of preventive medicine and epidemiology at the Harvard University School of Public Health, was also with U.S. forces at the end of World War II. Dr. Gordon determined that disease, and especially typhus, was the Number One cause of death in the German camps.<sup>26</sup>

This and other medical evidence proving that most of the inmates in the Signal Corps documentary died of natural causes was not presented at Eichmann's trial. Obviously, such evidence would have undermined the prosecution's contention that inmates in the German camps died from a German policy of genocide.

## Eichmann's Testimony

Eichmann sent a note to Servatius before his trial stating that he had few hopes of getting out alive. However, Eichmann wanted to tell the truth for the sake of his descendants. Eichmann stated:<sup>27</sup>

*"They will know that their father, great-grandfather, and so on was no murderer. That alone matters for me, not just to survive."*

Eichmann emphasized in his testimony that he was obliged to follow orders and never acted on his own initiative. Eichmann could not testify that Germany did not have a program of genocide, since the Israeli judges would never have allowed such testimony. Instead, Eichmann portrayed himself as a cog in a machine who had always sought peaceful solutions rather than a murder program. Many news sources reported that Eichmann did a good job in answering Servatius's questions.<sup>28</sup>

Gideon Hausner's cross-examination of Eichmann lasted two weeks and turned ugly from the outset. A *New York Times* article stated that Hausner's "shrillness and posturing" made Eichmann look like a "clever

---

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>26</sup> Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U.S. Army, 1945," in Moulton, Forest Ray, (ed.), *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Washington, D.C.: American Academy for the Advancement of Science, 1948, pp. 16-27. Quoted in Butz, Robert, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 46-47.

<sup>27</sup> Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, Mass: Da Capo Press, 2006, p. 247.

<sup>28</sup> Lipstadt, Deborah E., *The Eichmann Trial*, New York: Schocken Books, 2011, pp. 107-115.

and wily opponent.”<sup>29</sup> A Dutch reporter observed: “...Eichmann has won on points. He turned out to be of greater stature as a defendant than Hausner as a prosecutor.”<sup>30</sup> Despite his best efforts, Hausner was never able to get Eichmann to admit his guilt.

The three Israeli judges took turns asking Eichmann questions after Hausner’s cross-examination. Eichmann told the Israeli judges that he was not an anti-Semite, and in a few cases had attempted to help Jews. Eichmann stated that he had to follow the “orders by a supreme head of state,” and that he did the best he could under these circumstances. Eichmann’s testimony would seem not to have convinced the judges of his innocence.<sup>31</sup>

## Conclusion

On December 11, 1961, the presiding judge in Eichmann’s trial handed down the death sentence. Adolf Eichmann was hanged six months later. Eichmann’s execution was the first in Israel’s history.<sup>32</sup>

Hannah Arendt wrote in regard to the Eichmann trial:<sup>33</sup>

*“In Israel, as in most other countries, a person appearing in court is deemed innocent until proved guilty. But in the case of the Eichmann trial this was an obvious fiction. If he had not been found guilty before he appeared in Jerusalem, guilty beyond any reasonable doubt, the Israelis would never have dared, or wanted, to kidnap him; Prime Minister Ben-Gurion, explaining to the president of Argentina, in a letter dated June 3, 1960, why Israel had committed a ‘formal violation of Argentine law,’ wrote that ‘it was Eichmann who organized the mass murder [of six million of our people], on a gigantic and unprecedented scale, throughout Europe.’ In contrast to normal arrests in ordinary criminal cases, where suspicion of guilt must be proved to be substantial and reasonable but not beyond reasonable doubt—that is the task of the ensuing trial – Eichmann’s illegal arrest could be justified, and was justified in the eyes of the world, only by the fact that the outcome of the trial could be safely anticipated.”*

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 130; *New York Times*, July 16, 1961.

<sup>30</sup> Mulisch, Harry, *Criminal Case 40/61, the Trial of Adolf Eichmann: An Eyewitness Account*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2005, p. 141.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 131-138.

<sup>32</sup> Yablonka, Hanna, *The State of Israel v. Adolf Eichmann*, New York: Schocken Books, 2004, p. 140.

<sup>33</sup> Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*: New York: Penguin Books, 2006, pp. 209-210.

The three Israeli judges in Eichmann's trial were also biased. This is implicitly acknowledged in the book *Eichmann Interrogated*.<sup>34</sup>

*"It was a fair trial as far as the feelings of the judges permitted."*

Law professor Frank Tuerkheimer writes concerning Eichmann's judges:<sup>35</sup>

*"Aside from what they knew as educated persons, each of the three judges had left Germany for Palestine in the 1930s and it would be unusual if none of their extended families had emerged unscathed from the Holocaust."*

In Israel, where emotions ran high concerning the so-called Holocaust, it was of course impossible for Eichmann to get a fair trial. The prohibition of the defense to question the reality of the Holocaust story, to cross-examine prosecution witnesses, to consult with Eichmann in confidence, to have the case heard by impartial judges, to contest testimony and evidence from the IMT, and the routine admission of hearsay evidence all ensured Adolf Eichmann's conviction. The result was an unjust verdict that augmented a false history of the so-called Holocaust.

---

<sup>34</sup> *Eichmann Interrogated: Transcripts from the Archives of the Israeli Police*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, Inc., 1983, p. 293.

<sup>35</sup> <http://digitalcommons.lmu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1684&context=ilr>, p. 403.

# Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda Origins, Development and Decline of the “Gas-Chamber” Propaganda Lie *Carlo Mattogno*

## Abstract

During the war, wild rumors were circulating about the infamous Auschwitz Camp: that the Germans were testing new war gases there; that inmates were murdered in batches of thousands in electrocution chambers, with gas showers, or by pneumatic hammer systems; that living people were sent on conveyor belts directly into cremation furnaces; that oils, grease and soap were made of the mass-murder victims. Nothing of it was true.

When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts that discharged their victims directly into huge furnaces; that at least 4 million people were murdered there. That wasn't true either.

During the immediate postwar years, “witnesses” and “experts” repeated these things and added more fantasies: that inmates were murdered with gas bombs, in gas chambers made of canvas; that the gas chambers' floors opened downward to discharge the bodies; that carts drove both corpses and living people into the furnaces; that the crematoria of Auschwitz could have cremated 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true.

This book gives an overview of the many rumors, myths and lies about Auschwitz which mainstream historians today reject as untrue. It then explains by which ridiculous methods some claims about Auschwitz were accepted as true and turned into “history,” although they are just as untrue.

---

## 1. Forgotten Propaganda Lies

On 27 January 1945, the vanguard of the Soviet 100th Infantry Division forming part of the 60th Army of the First Ukrainian Front reached the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex, now abandoned by the Germans.

The Soviet propaganda machinery went to work immediately, echoing the most hare-brained stories circulating among the inmates – perhaps through excess of zeal.

On 2 February, the Soviet daily newspaper *Pravda* published an article by its correspondent Boris Polevoi titled “The Death Complex at Auschwitz,” in which, among other things, we read the following:<sup>1</sup>

*“They [the Germans] leveled the mounds of so-called ‘old’ mass graves in the eastern area,<sup>[2]</sup> blew up and destroyed the traces of their electrical conveyor belt [elektrokonvejera] where hundreds of inmates had been murdered simultaneously by electrical current [elyektriceskim tokom]; the bodies were placed on a slowly moving conveyor belt which brought them to a pit furnace [shiachtnuju pječ<sup>3</sup>], where the bodies were burnt completely.”*

Until this time, Soviet propaganda had never paid much attention to Auschwitz. *Pravda*, in the preceding months, had only dedicated a few lines to it, reporting, moreover, information received from London, according to which the Auschwitz “death factory” had three crematoria, “equipped with gas chambers,” with a capacity of 10,000 bodies per day!<sup>4</sup>

The above propaganda story recounted by Boris Polevoi was picked up by a former Auschwitz inmate, a certain Lieberman, who stated the following on 27 September 1945:<sup>5</sup>

*“As already mentioned, I was one of a working party whose duty it was to unload potatoes at the station. We had at this time no contact with the prisoners of the big camp. We were separated in quarantine but housed together with another working party, which was serving the crematorium and the gas chambers. It is due to this fact that I know how things occurred [there].*

*The men and women entered the so-called bathroom and undressed separately to avoid panic. Once they were undressed they entered by separate doors in the central gas chamber. This chamber could take*

<sup>1</sup> “Kombinat smerti v Osvetizime,” *Pravda*, 2 February 1945, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> The mass graves, real or imaginary, were located in the *western* area of the camp.

<sup>3</sup> Equivalent to the German word “*Schachtofen*” [pit furnace], an enormous cylinder of refractory material employed for the production of gas from the gasification of coal. No installation of this type ever existed at Auschwitz.

<sup>4</sup> “Germanskij ‘lager smerti’ v Pol’she” (German “Death Camp” in Poland). *Pravda*, 24 March 1944, p. 4

<sup>5</sup> From a Memorandum by Mr. Lieberman, September 27, 1945, in: Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality (ed.), *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, Vol. VI, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946; Vol. XI, pp. 1100-1103 (Document D 251).

3,000 people. The gas was released through sprays of the showers and from bombs which were thrown through apertures designed to allow for that procedure. Death occurred within five minutes. On certain days, when enormous transports arrived at the station of Birkenau, 42,000 people were gassed.

Once the gassing process had been completed, the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber, where prisoners in charge of extracting the teeth or cutting hair of a certain length, took over. [...]

Once the gold teeth had been recovered, the corpses were loaded onto a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways. There were four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes.<sup>[6]</sup> Later on, when the number of corpses exceeded the capacity of the ovens, trenches were dug and the corpses thrown in saturated with petrol.

I have personally seen these trenches and smelled the stench of the combustion. I have equally been able to visit the gas chambers and the crematorium, when I was detailed to clean up on a day when they were not in use.

I have never seen the trolleys for the transport of corpses personally, nor have I seen the ovens operating; but as I have already mentioned, several of the working party, which was serving the gas chambers and ovens, lived with us and have given me all the details. This special working party was called *Sonderkommando* [special commando]. A certain Jacob Weinschein<sup>[7]</sup> of Paris, who is a survivor of this commando, is personally known to me."

In 1946, a French governmental publication, referring to a "Report from the Russian services," reported another version of the story:<sup>8</sup>

"800-900 meters from the location of the furnaces, the inmates get into carts travelling on rails. At Auschwitz, these are of varying dimensions, containing from 10 to 15 persons. Once loaded, the cart is put into motion along an inclined plane, where it then enters a gallery at high speed. At the end of the gallery is a wall; behind it is the access into the furnace.

---

<sup>6</sup> This corresponds to a cremation capacity of 115,200 bodies in 24 hours!

<sup>7</sup> A person unknown to Holocaust historiography.

<sup>8</sup> E. Aronéanu, J. Billiet *Camps de concentrations*, Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre, Office Français d'Édition, Paris, 1946, p. 182.

*When the cart knocks into the wall, it opens automatically, the cart tips, dumping its cargo of living humans into the furnace. Once this is done, another cart follows, loaded with another group of inmates, and so on."*

According to another, hybrid variant of the story, recounted by the former inmate Leo Laptos, the "gas chambers" were rigged out like shower baths, with shower heads squirting "gas instead of water," after which "the floors were tipped, causing the bodies to fall onto a conveyor belt which carried them into the crematorium."<sup>9</sup>

Even during the war, the propaganda branch of the resistance movement at Auschwitz was busy inventing other, no-less-fantastic methods of extermination, such as the story of the "pneumatic hammer,"<sup>10</sup> the "electrical chambers" and the "electrical bath." On 23 October 1942, the underground newspaper *Informacja biega* (Current Information), no. 39 (64), published the following news item:<sup>11</sup>

*"According to the report of an SS employee at the electrical chambers [przy komorach elektr.], the number of victims killed daily officially amounted to 2,500 per night. They were killed in the electrical bath [w łaźni elektrycznej] and in gas chambers."*

And a report dated 18 April 1943 attributed these methods of extermination to Auschwitz:<sup>12</sup>

*"b. Electric Chambers, these chambers had metal walls, the victims were brought in and then high tension electric current was introduced.  
c. The so-called Hammerluft system. This is a hammer of air. Those were special chambers where the hammer fell from the ceiling and by means of a special installation victims found death under air pressure."*

Still in May 1945, Mordechai Lichtenstein declared:<sup>13</sup>

*"On little carts the corpses were taken to the crematoria, where they were burned by an electrical current of 6,000 volts."*

<sup>9</sup> L. de Jong, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, January 1969, p. 9.

<sup>10</sup> "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the light of the Polish Governmental Delegation in the country). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* (Auschwitz Notebooks), Special Edition I, Oświęcim 1968, pp. 32, 43, 54. The Delegation was the representation in Poland of the Polish government in exile at London. The device was called "Lufthammer" and "Hammerluft."

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.

<sup>12</sup> Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz & the Allies: The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow Books Limited, London, 1984, p. 130.

<sup>13</sup> Testimony of Mordechai Lichtenstein in: *Jewish Survivors Report Documents on Nazi Guilt*. No 1. "Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp." May 1945, p. 12. ROD, c[21]og.



In June 1944, at Stockholm, an official of the Polish government in exile, a certain Waskiewicz, interrogated a Pole who had fled Poland after spending seven weeks in Auschwitz. On 18 June, Waskiewicz wrote a report in French on the interrogation of the witness,<sup>14</sup> whom he identified by initials only: K.J. The latter was a conscript worker who had been arrested by the Gestapo upon his unauthorized-late return from a few days' furlough, and sentenced to ten weeks in a concentration camp. He was then interned in Rattwitz Camp, in Silesia, for three weeks, after which he was transferred to Auschwitz, where he spent the remaining seven weeks.

In his report on this camp, the witness repeated the fable of the conveyor belt, but in a different context:<sup>15</sup>

*"At every roll call, a special service carried away all those who had fallen and no longer responded to blows, sending them, without making sure whether they still lived, on a mechanical transporter directly to the cremation furnace, whose capacity, in 1943, was designed for 1,000 persons [at a time]."*

But the most fantastic part of the testimony is this:<sup>16</sup>

*"Section XVIII (Jewish) was equipped with a gas chamber and a factory manufacturing grease for machinery. K.J. declares that it was there that the Germans transformed the bodies of the gassed Jews into grease, then shipped it off in packages labelled 'Schmierstoff-Fabrik Auschwitz' [Auschwitz Lubricant Factory].*

*Being charged with carrying away the bodies of gassed persons, he had been able to observe the process on a group of 1,500 Polish Jews, 'shipped' in May 1943. Upon their arrival, these Jews were not mistreated. Nor did they appear to be particularly ill-nourished. As soon as they arrived, they were made to take a real bath, and were even given soap. Then, afterwards, their clothing was taken away, they were selected, grouped separately into fat ones and thin ones, women and men. Every group was then sent to the gas chambers separately, a vast concrete room which was accessed via a triple door. The victims generally died a few minutes after the doors were closed. The room was then rapidly ventilated, and the inmates in charge of carrying away the bodies had to place them as quickly as possible, before they would become*

<sup>14</sup> Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18 June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. *Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.* PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 138.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 139.

*stiff, on special carts which went to the grease factory by means of a special mechanical transporter.*

*There, by means of chemical processes the nature of which were unknown to K.J., the transformation into a slurry and the extraction of the fat took place. The remains, in the form of a few bones and a shapeless slurry, was carefully burned in the crematorium."*

In view of the above, the introductory description of the witness K.J. by Waskiewicz – a genuine forerunner of the present-day historians, who are always prepared to regurgitate the most hare-brained "eyewitness testimonies" without batting an eye – sounds almost comical:<sup>17</sup>

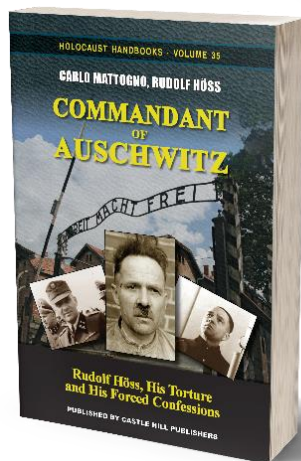
*"Of peasant origins, simple and sometimes primitive, [he was] without imagination, but a good and conscientious observer. His truthfulness appears indisputable."*

The fable of the shower heads squirting poison gas instead of water was invented fairly early on. It appears in a "Letter Written in Auschwitz Camp," dated as early as 29 August 1942, in which we read:<sup>18</sup>

*"The most terrifying thing is the mass executions in gas chambers constructed especially for the purpose. There are two of these, and they can contain 1,200 people. They are equipped with shower baths, unfortunately delivering poison gas instead of water. [Urządzone są łaźnie z prysznicami, z których niestety zamiast wody wydobywa się gaz]."*

In an underground report on living conditions in the camp dating back to December 1942 or January 1943, the gassing procedure is described as follows:<sup>19</sup>

*"On the inside, the chambers are equipped so as to resemble a shower bath, which only differ from real shower baths in the fact that the showers distribute poison gas instead of water [miast wody, z pryszniców wydobywa się trujący gaz]. [...]"*



<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 137.

<sup>18</sup> "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *op. cit.*, p. 43.

<sup>19</sup> AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

*Inside the barracks, they must undress immediately, because they have to take a bath. They are even given towels and soap. After their shower, they are supposed to receive underwear and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed and the gas is emitted through openings designed to look like shower heads [i przez otwory w formie pryszniców wydobywa się gaz].”*

The imaginary story of the “poison-gas shower baths” immediately received widespread publicity, to such an extent that Dr. G. M. Gilbert, the psychologist at the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, even put it into the mouth of Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz:<sup>20</sup>

*“The killing [procedure] was easy; you didn’t even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in expecting to take showers, and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas.”*

The French underground newspaper *Fraternité*, in its issue for May 1944, published the following “eyewitness testimony” on Auschwitz:<sup>21</sup>

*“Upon arrival, all the men who were still able to work were sent to the work sites immediately. The others, women, children, old people, were sent to the showers. They were taken into a splendid, modern building [...].*

*But, instead of showers of warm water, which would have refreshed their tired limbs, they received a spray of toxic gas: and in a few instants, there was nothing left but bodies, piled up against the doors through which they had attempted to flee – the bodies of mothers with their children in their arms, or old people clutching their spouses in a supreme gesture of protection.”*

Naturally, the story of the shower baths was spread far and wide by former camp inmates. Here is an example of Sofia Schafranov’s version:<sup>22</sup>

*“They faked a shower bath for the victims, although they knew by now just what kind of shower bath it was; they were even given towels and a piece of soap; after which, they were made to undress and chased into low, hermetically sealed concrete chambers. The ceiling was decked out with shower heads, which emitted poison gas instead of water.”*

<sup>20</sup> G.M. Gilbert, *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Straus & Co., New York, 1947, p. 250. Ph.D. Gilbert was the defendant’s psychologist during the Nuremberg Trial of the Nazi War Criminals (IMT); on Höss see my study *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

<sup>21</sup> Stéphane Courtois, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*, La Découverte, Paris, 1987, p. 220.

<sup>22</sup> Alberto Cavaliere (ed.), *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*, Editrice Sonzogno, Milan, 1945, p. 40.

The most fantastic version of the “shower bath” fable was invented by Ada Bimko, a Polish Jew deported to Auschwitz on 4 August 1943, who testified as follows under oath(!) at the Belsen Trial. In August 1944, she presumably had been compelled to enter a “gas chamber” at Birkenau to remove blankets [sic] which had allegedly been left there by the gassing victims. She had hardly entered when she had the immense good luck to meet an inmate member of the so-called *Sonderkommando* from the same city, after which a very agreeable SS non-commissioned officer hurriedly showed her the top-secret extermination gassing installations. This is her description:<sup>23</sup>

*“In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharfuhrer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in the first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains. In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove [sic!]. There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas.”*

In a deposition annexed to the trial records, Ada Bimko stated:<sup>24</sup>

*“The S.S. man told me that the cylinders contained the gas which passed through the pipes into the gas chamber.”*

Therefore, the gas travelled from the containers into the pipes and through the shower heads into the “gas chamber”!

---

<sup>23</sup> R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949, pp. 67f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 742.

But even this story had its variants. One particularly extravagant variant was recounted by Bruno Piazza, who had been sentenced to death in the “gas chamber,” from which he miraculously managed to save himself:<sup>25</sup>

*“I heard one of them say, ‘Crematorium’. We continued marching through the camp, between two rows of barracks of a type quite similar to those of the last camp. When we got to the end, they made us turn left and then made us enter a barracks in semi-darkness, all eight hundred of us. Night had already fallen. In the middle there was a stove that had gone out and three zinc buckets. Suddenly, they turned on the lights and we saw that we were in a sort of shower room. Twenty shower heads hung from the ceiling. [...] This room was the antechamber of the crematorium, was the gas chamber [...]. No doubt of it now. I had heard of the system: they put a white layer of potassium cyanide powder underneath the shower and then suddenly turned on the water. This caused the release of deadly poisonous cyanide gas from the powder. Then the clerk [sic] entered with a mask on his face, sprinkled the powder, turned on the shower, left, closed the door, and after ten minutes we were all dead, asphyxiated. At the other end of the room was a high door which was said to lead to the crematorium by means of an inclined plane. [...]*

*In the past, asphyxiation had been achieved using a different method from the current one, with the showers. A hole was pierced in the ceiling. The hole was opened by an automatic valve, ejecting three or four pre-prepared cyanide gas cylinders into the interior of the chamber. But the system was not very safe, because sometimes the cover of the cylinder didn’t break during the fall, and it was then necessary to repeat the procedure four or five times, to be sure that the gas had actually been emitted.”*

At the Degesch trial in 1949, a witness mentioned the rumor that “at Birkenau, the gas was introduced into the chamber through fake shower heads,” but both Dr. Heerdt, the inventor of Zyklon B, and Dr. Ra., physicist, declared that this gassing technique was impossible, so that the High Court of Frankfurt upon Main, in its judgement of 28 March 1949, acknowledged that it was incorrect:<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> Bruno Piazza, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*, Feltrinelli, Milan, 1956, pp. 127-131.

<sup>26</sup> C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, University Press, Amsterdam, 1975, Vol. 13, p. 134.

*"The Tribunal does not doubt the fact that the hypothesis is erroneous that the gas was taken from the Zyklon-B can with a cannula and introduced into the gas chamber, so that it is no longer necessary to perform the experiment requested by one of the defendants."*

The story of the "cylinders of hydrogen cyanide" was an adaptation of the more-commonly heard version of the "bombs" containing hydrogen cyanide, which was invented towards the end of 1943 and the beginning of 1944 by Jerzy Tabeau, who was interned at Auschwitz under the name of Jerzy Wesolowski on 23 March 1942 and escaped on the night of 19-20 November 1943. In his report, which began circulating in the summer of 1944, he wrote:<sup>27</sup>

*"After reaching the area with the chamber, which was surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned men had to undress completely, men, women and children together; each person then received a towel and soap. They were then all driven into the chamber, with plenty of blows and mistreatment. They drove as many into the chamber as it could hold, then the door was closed tight, and SS men especially assigned for this [threw] bombs filled with Prussic acid through valves located in the walls. After ten minutes, the doors were opened, and a special commando (always made up of Jews) carried away the bodies and made room for the next convoy."*

A report dated 23 August 1944, by contrast, mentioned "vials":<sup>28</sup>

*"Under the guise of visiting a bath, the arrived people are being undressed, given soap and are directed to the 'bath sections', where the doors are hermetically closed, after which ampoules with unknown liquid are being thrown in from above, which break and emit gas, as a result of which after five-ten minutes happens [unclear word] suffocation."*

This fantastic story was also echoed by Kurt Gerstein, who wrote that the Degesch director had told him "that for the killing of men, he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials (*in Ampullen*)."<sup>29</sup>

However, according to him, at Auschwitz, these "vials" were used in a different manner:<sup>29</sup>

<sup>27</sup> "Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," in: A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Series Three, Section II.: Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz), Komitee zur Hilfeleistung für die kriegsbetroffene jüdische Bevölkerung Geneva, 1944, pp. 67f.

<sup>28</sup> <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=96187> (last accessed on Jan 7, 2018); FSB microfilm RG-06.025\*45; copy at the USHMM.

<sup>29</sup> German report by K. Gerstein dated 6 May 1945. PS-2170, p. 9.

*"Only at Auschwitz were millions of children killed by holding a wad [soaked with] hydrogen cyanide underneath their noses."*

In addition to "bombs" or "cylinders" or "vials" of hydrogen cyanide, other substances were indicated as methods of extermination: "sternutatory gases" (*gaz sternutatoires*)<sup>30</sup> and "certain substances that put the people to sleep [*einschläfern*] in one minute."<sup>31</sup>

Ex-inmate Otto Wolken, by contrast, spoke of gassing ditches:<sup>32</sup>

*"Ditches were dug and covered with canvas, serving as provisional gas chambers."*

At the Nuremberg Trial, on 21 June 1946, the American prosecutor, Jackson, mentioned another method of alleged extermination "in the vicinity of Auschwitz": a high-temperature weapon of mass destruction, similar to the effects of an atom bomb:<sup>33</sup>

*"A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them; that it developed, the explosive developed, temperatures from 400° to 500° centigrade and destroyed them without leaving any trace at all."*

These fables quickly fell into oblivion and were replaced by other, better organized ones, which shall be examined in Chapter 3. These initial fables nonetheless caused a certain disconcertment among orthodox Holocaust historians. After all, these historians were then compelled to proclaim that these initial propaganda fables later on did not develop, through a variety of literary elaborations, into the "revealed truth" on the Holocaust which reigns supreme for now. On the contrary, they claimed that such fables were a mere "reflection" of a "truth" whose precise details were only dis-

<sup>30</sup> C. Ludwig, E. von Steiger, *et al.*, *La politique pratiquée par la Suisse à l'égard des réfugiés au cours des années 1933 à nos jours*. Report intended for the Conseil fédéral à l'intention des conseils législatifs, Chancellerie Fédérale, Basel/Berne, 1957, p. 220.

<sup>31</sup> Alleged report of SS *Sturmabführer* Franke-Gricksch of May 1943. Text in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 238. The report consists solely of an alleged "transcription" by a certain Erich M. Lippmann, an officer in the US Army, responsible for collecting documents for purposes of evidence at the American trials at Nuremberg. An "original" document has not been produced.

<sup>32</sup> AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss Trial), p. 45.

<sup>33</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals (IMT)*, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XVI, pp. 529f.

covered later, but which was not yet known when these "reflections" were published. The value of such conjectures will be examined in Chapter 7.

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Комбинат смерти в Освенциме</b> (От военного корреспондента «Правды»)</p> <p>Потребуются великие работы социалистических колхозцев, потребуются работы в типичном колхозе, чтобы обеспечить полную картину беспощадности варшавских злодеяний, творившихся в Освенциме. То, что здесь написано, — это лишь штрихи от будущей картины, бросившиеся в глаза при первом ознакомлении с историей чудовищных злодеяний гитлеровских палачей.</p> <p>Уже давно в лекциях народов моего мира название города Освенцим стало синонимом кровавых наместников. Мало что из устников Освенцима удалось отвлечь его знаменитых «каменки». За прополку его микроточечных лагерей прославлялось только скупое из тысячелетней степи утешение. Только теперь, когда войска 1-го Украинского фронта освободили территорию Освенцима, можно увидеть своего глазами весь этот страшный лагерь, в котором многие тысячи закованных в кандалы пленники измучены и истощены, а в буфальном скисшем воздухе зловоние человеческого небытия.</p> <p>Первое, что поражает в Освенциме и отталкивает его от уже известных лагерей, — повсюду грабительские заборы. Турецкие лагеря заволакивают ресницы каменных колометров, и в последние годы они так разрослись, что включили в себя окрестности городов Желонки, Бойне и другие.</p> <p>Это был громадный комбинат, состоял свои филиалы, каждый из которых получал особое назначение. В одном производилась сортировка прибывающих: узников малых на тех, кто перешел смертью еще не успев побороть, и на стариков, детей, больных, приговоренных к немедленной уничтожению. В другом было отделение для тех, кто уже надолго потерял трудоспособность и так мучился в ожидании, что не был пущен к тяжелой физической работе: их заставляли разбирать обломки уничтоженных, сопротивлялись их бегу, расстреливали на бегу, стреляли, погоняли. В основном, так сказать, главным филиалом комбината убили сразу же по прибытии или сразу же после мучительных задержаний уничтожились и считались.</p> <p>Были при этом комбинате огромные поля и огорода, работали в дождливые дни Соли и Вислы, вокруг лагеря и его филиалов, Остатки узников, считавшихся в «каменках», пенки и кости вывозились, превращались в муку, и эта мука шла на удобрение полей и огородов.</p> <p>Освенцим! Беспощадные колхозники точно установили цифры убитых и замученных здесь людей. Но уже и сейчас, по рассказам пленников, можно установить, что в 1941—1942 и начале 1943 гг. сюда ежедневно прибывало 5—8 тысячеров и людей: в основном же для их прихода уже много, что становилась не удерживать противостоят поезда.</p> <p>Составы приходили из оккупированных немцами районов СССР, из Польши, из Франции, Югославии, из Чехословакии. В основном были беглые евреи, но были и другие народы. На станциях польских железнодорожников сменяла прислуга своего лагеря, в котором было несколько специальных поездов-близнецов. Составы скрывались на железнодорожных станциях, откуда на поездах четыре года существовали лагеря, железнодорожные не видели ни одного состава с людьми, который выехал бы из лагеря.</p> <p>Проступлений. Они сравняли с великой работой так называемых «отделов» лагеря в восточной части лагеря, заборы и уничтожили сами электропровода, то есть людей оккупированного убивали электрическим током; другим палачи на подвешенную конвейерную ленту и ее подвешивали в шаткую сеть, так и стреляли дробью, а в конце заставлялись и, развешивая, шли на удобрение полей.</p> <p>Убежили и так особые помещения аппараты для уничтожения детей. Откачиваемые газом в восточной части лагеря были просторными, к ним принадлежали даже башенки и архитектурные украшения, чтобы они выглядели веселыми гаремами.</p> <p>Но разве можно замочить слезы убийств клещевых людей! По рассказам узников, освобожденных Красной Армией, тутудом установились все, что мыши хотели так пыталась сыграть. Этот гитлеровский комбинат смерти был оборудован по последнему слову фашистской техники и снабжен всеми орудиями пыток, даже только могли изобрести человеческие изобретения.</p> <p>В первые годы лагеря немцы еще кустарничками: они просто позволяли заключенным к расколотой огромной липе, заставляли их ложиться лицом вниз и протираться вытесненным в аэриалом. Боты заворачивали охотничьи, они заставляли бегать по лесу, боты с той могли извлекать мочу, задерживать ее. Так были замучены сотни огромных людей в восточной части лагеря, освещенных называемых «старыми» мотами.</p> <p>Немногие палачи решили уничтожить производительность комбината смерти и считали приемлемым этот способ уничтожения. Измучивали его, имели газовые камеры, электропровода, потрошили шаткую сеть для скитания трунов и так называемых «каменки».</p> <p>Но самым страшным для узников Освенцима была не сама смерть. Немалые саботажники, прежде чем умереть задерживались, морили их голодом, холодом, 18-часовой работой, зверскими наказаниями. Мне показывали обитые железом стальные прутья, которыми были закованы пленники. На рукоятках этих палачей были в заводском масштабе. Я видел в специальном помещении южного сектора обитые цепью самими с ренками, на которых васкошь забавляла людей. Цепью их обвивали для того, чтобы сыграть кровь жертв: палачи забавлялись о глумлении! Я видел особую конструкцию дубовой ступи, на которых умерщвления людей, предельно переживали их мучения. Я видел массивные оцинкованные дубинки, все с той же маркой фабрики Купи, рукояткой которых заключенных были по голове и по плечам ормания.</p> <p>Я видел тысячи мучимых Освенцимскими, истощенных до того, что они падали, как телята, от ветра, людей, возраст которых невозможно угадать.</p> <p>Бориса Артема (псевдоним) — узника — из лагеря. Он слез с Красной Армией, наступил на фашистских палачей в Майдане, в Освенциме, из всех итер и страдания, которые они причинили народам.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Войенные действия в Западной Европе</b></p> <p>ЛОНДОН, 1 февраля. (ТАСС). В соответствии с сообщением командования союзных войск союзников говорится, что в Голландии войска союзников по длительному и ожесточенному боем полному оккупации от противника остро и перешли на реке Маас. К востоку от Гтрденберга, Южные войска союзников продолжили наступление северо-восточном Мюнхен и захватили Зальцбург и Липсброк (Германия). Между Мюнхен и районом, расположенном северо-восточнее Липсброк, союзники продвинулись в некоторых местах на 5 тысяч ярдов. В лесу юго-восточнее Готффа части союзников продвинулись на 4 тысячи ярдов и выдвинулись сейчас в тысячи ярдов к востоку от Ронрата. Пехотные части союзников продвинулись на 4 тысячи ярдов, перебрались бельгийско-голландскую границу и достигли пункта, расположенного в одной милю к западу от Умвербета. Кроме того, бельгийско-голландские войска перебрались в 5 милях юго-восточнее Булленхайма.</p> <p>Восточнее и юго-восточнее Сан-Вильвойска союзники захватили Шарбур и Ломмерсберг, а также оккупации от противника Штерфелсбург, расположенный в 3 милях к югу. На предосторожность у реки Ур в восточнее Вейсманна на телеграмме союзников рассказали о наступлении, пытаясь предупредить контратаку. Союзники достигли пункта, расположенного в полутора милях к северу от Вейсманна на восточном берегу реки Ур.</p> <p>Захватив Ижонки Воега и в северо-восточнее операции организовали, достигли наступления и ружейной партерной Северо-восточнее Страсбурга захватили Тамбиски. Южные Страсбурга части союзников продвинулись примерно на 4 миль по направлению к Рейнско-Ромскому каналу в районе восточнее Бенфельда. Предосторожное укрепление союзников южнее Колмара увеличено примерно на 3 миль глубины. В южной части Колмарского сектора противники порешили устроить обходные Сери и Виттельсхайм. В обход Сери идут ожесточенные уличные бои.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">—○—</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>Обмен телеграммами между маршалом Тито и Осубка-Моравским</b></p> <p>ЛЮБЛИН, 1 февраля. (ТАСС). В своем освобожденном Варшавы маршал Тито прислал на имя премьер-министра Временного польского правительства Осубка-Моравского телеграмму, в которой говорится: «Полная лия польский народ и лично все с особым желанием мучимой столицей Польши от великих оккупантов. Я хочу заметить, что, что югославский народ с радостью желает полного освобождения своей страны от великих оккупантов».</p> <p>В ответной телеграмме премьер-министр Осубка-Моравский пишет: «От имени польского народа я выражаю вам благодарность за сердечные пожелания и поддержку в связи с освобождением Красной Армией нашей мучимой столицы Варшавы. Польский народ с радостью желает поспешить к героической борьбе югославского народа, который руководителем. Желаю от всего сердца, чтобы в самое близкое время Югославия была освобождена от немецко-фашистских захватчиков».</p> <p style="text-align: center;">—○—</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>Примен в Желдзинске в честь советских деятелей науки</b></p>
---	---

Boris Polevoi, "The Death Complex at Auschwitz", Pravda, 2 February 1945, p. 4



## 2. The Lie of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses

In the previous chapter, I reported the manner in which the “eyewitness” K.J. described the “Auschwitz Lubricant Factory.”

The fable had already been put into circulation by the Polish underground publication *Informacja zachodnia* (*Western Information*) in its No. 16 of 10 February 1944, which reported the following “information”:<sup>34</sup>

*“Auschwitz. Recently, a modern electric oven [nowoczesny piec elektryczny] was supplied by Siemens. It is used for the special processing of corpses. By means of a progressively increasing temperature, the fats are removed from the human corpses, which are then processed. There is also a large bone-glue factory in the camp.”*

The Auschwitz resistance movement was perhaps inspired by British black propaganda. Since 1940, the British Political Warfare Executive organized a vast “Rumors and Whispers Campaign” based on the creation of false news called “sibs,” from the Latin word “sibilare” to whisper.

Someone put the following macabre themes in circulation:

*“About 200,000 amputations have been made in Vienna hospitals. The meat is very sensibly being rendered for its fat for soap.”*<sup>35</sup>

*“The Kaiser Wilhelm Institute has worked out a method of extracting calcium from the bones of air raid victims. It will be used in special diets for children.”*<sup>36</sup>

Studying the origins of this lie is important because it shows clearly the manner in which the Auschwitz propagandists elaborated upon their own fables, starting with a sliver of truth, but distorting it so as to invest it with a terrible criminal significance. This was the procedure utilized in creating the fable of the gas chambers.

The lie of the manufacture of human soap was too juicy to avoid propagandistic exploitation, but since the propagandists lacked any sense of proportion, successive developments of the tale degenerated into the grotesque and ridiculous.

For example, the following tale was told by ex-Auschwitz inmate Olga Lengyel:<sup>37</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj, *op. cit.*, p. 151.

<sup>35</sup> TNA, FO 898-69. “U.P. minutes for Friday 2nd July, 1943”, I/755.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, “U.P. minutes for Friday 9th July, 1943”, K/542.

<sup>37</sup> O. Lengyel, *Five Chimneys*, Academy Chicago Publishers, Chicago, 1995, p. 88.



*Catering to the myth, the Soviets introduced pieces of soap during the Nuremberg IMT as evidence for the claim that the Germans produced soap from human corpses. (IMT Documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; Vol. 8, p. 469; Vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; Vol. 22, p. 496; reflected in the verdict: Vol. 1, p. 252.)*

*“The Nordic Supermen knew how to profit from everything. Immense casks were used to gather the human grease which had melted down at high temperatures. It was not surprising that the camp soap had such a peculiar odor. Nor was it astonishing that the internees became suspicious at the sight of certain pieces of fat sausage!”*

This tale, too, has now fallen into oblivion, although attempts are made to resurrect it from time to time.

In 1994, a researcher from the Auschwitz Museum, Andrzej Strzelecki, declared:<sup>38</sup>

*“There is no evidence that human fat was used to manufacture soap, or that human skin was treated to make lampshades, bookbindings, purses, or similar objects in Auschwitz.”*

But another fable, no less grim, is, incredibly, still around: that of the exploitation of human bones. This accusation had already been made at the First Nuremberg Trial by the Soviet prosecutor, Smirnov:<sup>39</sup>

*“From 1943 the Germans, in order to utilize the bones which were not burned, started to grind them and sell them to the firm Strem for the manufacture of superphosphates. In the camp there were found bills of lading, addressed to the firm Strem, of 112 tons and 600 kilograms of*

<sup>38</sup> A. Strzelecki, “The Plunder of Victims and Their Corpses,” in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, p. 262.

<sup>39</sup> International Military Tribunal, *op. cit.*, Vol. VII, p. 587.

*bone meal from human corpses. The Germans also used for industrial purposes hair shorn from women who were doomed for extermination."*

And in the Auschwitz Museum's most important work, published at the end of the 1900s, Andrzej Strzelecki himself adds:<sup>40</sup>

*"The Soviet commission that investigated war crimes at Auschwitz determined that bones from corpses in the crematoria were sold, after being crushed, to the 'Strem' firm in Strzemieszyce (near Dąbrowa Górnicza), for use in the manufacture of fertilizer. At least 100 tons of crushed human bones were shipped from Auschwitz to the 'Strem' firm in 1943 and 1944."*

The fable was based on a list drawn up by a Polish inmate, dated 27 February 1945, and delivered by him to the Soviet Commission. This bears the heading "*Wykaz nadanych wie ych ko ci i odpadków ko cianych do stacyj Strzemieszyce dla firmy Strem*," that is: "List of fresh bones and osseous waste shipped to the Strem Company from Strzemieszyce Station."

The list inventories the materials shipped to this company with an indication of the date, carriage number, content and weight. The "contents" column specifies, in German, the type of bone shipped:<sup>41</sup> "*frische Knochen*" – fresh bones, "*tierische Abfälle*" – animal waste,<sup>42</sup> "*Rinderknochen*" – bovine bones, "*Leimleder*" – skins for making glue"

Therefore, the bones sent to the Strem Company were not human bone, but animal bone.

Incredibly, the appeal "*An die internationale Öffentlichkeit*" ("To the International Public"), signed on 4 March 1945 in Auschwitz by four distinguished university professors (Geza Manfeld, Budapest; Berthold Epstein, Prague; Henri Limousin, Clairmond Ferrand; and Bruno Fischer, Prague) repeated this fable in even more imaginative way:<sup>43</sup>

"The oils and fats necessary for the combustion in order to save petroleum were obtained partly from the corpses of those gassed. Also obtained from the body parts were technical oils and greases for machines, even washing soap."

<sup>40</sup> A. Strzelecki, "Utilization of the Victims' Corpses," in: W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2000, Vol. II, pp. 413f. The original Polish edition appeared in 1995.

<sup>41</sup> GARF, 7021-108-17, p. 130 (original document) and 131 (Russian translation).

<sup>42</sup> The text says "apfälle," that is, "Abfälle," "wastes" – the equivalent term in Polish (mentioned in the document) "odpadki," wastes.

<sup>43</sup> GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 9.

Pursuing the investigation in greater depth, we can see the origins of the lie of the use of human fat for industrial purposes.

The slaughterhouse at the Auschwitz Camp, as shown on an installation inventory dated 27 September 1944,<sup>44</sup> contained a device for the extraction of grease from animal bones (*Knochenentfettungs[anlage]*), which was installed as early as September 1942.<sup>45</sup> The related device (*Knochenentfettungsapparat*) had been supplied by the M. Trüsted company of Berlin-Hannover, as shown in a letter from the company management to the management of Auschwitz Concentration Camp dated 25 June 1942.<sup>46</sup> The installation was used to extract grease from animal bones to enrich the diet of the inmates, but, for camp propaganda, it was transformed into an installation for the industrial exploitation of human fat!

It is worth noting that the British propaganda story of the “corpse factory” during the First World War, correctly termed by Arthur Ponsonby as “one of the most revolting lies invented during the war”<sup>47</sup> had a similar origin.

The London daily newspaper *The Times*, for example, wrote on 16 April 1917 that the German army had a “Corpse Exploitation Establishment (*Kadaververwertungsanstalt*)” in which the fat obtained from the bodies of fallen soldiers was transformed into lubricant oils, while the other remains were ground up into osseous flour, which was then mixed with food for swine.<sup>48</sup>

As Walter Laqueur wrote:<sup>49</sup>

*“there were indeed such installations in Germany (Kadaververwertungsanstalten)<sup>[50]</sup> but they were processing animals’ cadavers [Kadaver in German] not human corpses [Leichen in German].”*

He adds (*ibid.*):

<sup>44</sup> Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.

<sup>45</sup> *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: “...Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut...”

<sup>46</sup> GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain other documents on this device, including a service manual and a technical drawing of the same.

<sup>47</sup> A. Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1980, p. 102. See Chapter XVII, “The Corpse Factory,” pp. 102-113.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 102.

<sup>49</sup> W. Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret: Suppression of the Truth about Hitler’s “Final Solution,”* Routledge, London, 2017 (Ebook); Introduction, p. 19.

<sup>50</sup> The classic work of the engineer Wilhlem Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen* (Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle an der Saale, 1905) dedicated a suitable section to the “Kadaver-Vernichtungs- und Verwertungsanstalten als Gross-Anlagen” (“Establishments for the destruction and recycling of carrion as large-scale installations”) (p. 129 et seq.).

*"In the mid-twenties, Austen Chamberlain, the [British] Foreign Secretary, admitted in Parliament that the story of corpses factory had been without foundation."*

But this sort of propaganda blooms afresh even today. One news item of the year 2005 described the discovery in Israel of a box of soap supposedly produced out of Jewish fat, arousing the annoyance of the Yad Vashem Institute. One of their spokespersons has in fact declared that "there is no proof the Nazis made soap from human bodies during the Holocaust."<sup>51</sup>

Other, no less revolting lies also circulated during the Great War. Laqueur notes (*ibid.*):

*"The Daily Telegraph reported in March 1916 that the Austrians and Bulgarians had killed 700,000 Serbs [in gas chambers], using asphyxiating gas. Some readers probably remembered these stories when in June 1942, the Daily Telegraph was the first to report that 700,000 Jews had been gassed."*

But a few resistance members at Auschwitz "probably" remembered this "report" even earlier than the *Daily Telegraph*, towards the end of 1941.

<p><b>ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.</b></p> <p><b>700,000 VICTIMS.</b></p> <p><b>FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.</b></p> <p>ROME, Monday (6 45 p.m.).</p> <p>The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.</p> <p>The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M. Paetich to the Italian Government and to the</p>	<p><b>Pope.</b> According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.</p> <p>Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilize these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prirend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.</p>
--	---

*"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas." The Daily Telegraph, March 22, 1916, p. 7*

<sup>51</sup> Amiram Barkat, "Soap said made from Jews in Holocaust found in Israel," in: *Haaretz International*, 11 February 2005, online: [www.haaretz.com/yad-vashem-nazi-soap-stories-invention-1.149937](http://www.haaretz.com/yad-vashem-nazi-soap-stories-invention-1.149937) (last accessed on 9 January 2018).

## GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

### TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

The Daily Telegraph, June 25, 1943, p. 5

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel  
\*\*\*\*\* See Page 44 \*\*\*\*\*



**JEWISH PRESS**

THE LARGEST INDEPENDENT ANGLO-JEWISH WEEKLY NEWSPAPER

Copyright © 1991 The Jewish Press Inc. "Printed in the U.S.A." (U.S. Mail No. 75)  
Vol. 22, No. 7 Week of February 18 to February 21, 1991 1 Abar 3731

75¢

U.S. News  
and  
World  
Report

**WAR NEWS!**

# IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

**IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER**

The relentless bombing of Iraq by the United States and its allies has created havoc throughout the country, according to reports coming from Baghdad.

With over 80,000 American bombs in less than a month, Iraq's communications system has been all but destroyed.

However, an immediate request to ally, and United Nations to 1991, a British magazine, News International reported that an investigation by the Guinness Book was being conducted to see how many Saddam's soldiers would be killed in order to prevent any further "humanitarian" regime.

It is estimated that Iraq's population will be 100 million by the year 2000.



The Jewish Press, February 21, 1991

### 3. Birth of the Propaganda Lie of the Gas Chambers

The story of the gas chambers was born rather early on, but with a highly specific connotation: experimentation with toxic gases for military purposes, with precise reference to the use of asphyxiating gases during the First World War, and the alleged gassing of 700,000 Serbs. This version of the story appeared in a report from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz Camp on 24 October 1941:<sup>52</sup>

*“At Oswiecim [Auschwitz], at the beginning of October, 850 Russian officers and non-commissioned officers (POWs) who had been transported to Auschwitz, were subjected to death by gassing for the purpose of experimentation with a new type of war gas, which was to have been used on the Eastern front [jako próbę nowego typu gazu bojowego, który ma być użyty na froncie wschodnim].”*

In subsequent versions of the story, the reason for experimenting on inmates, using war gases, remained the primary motive.<sup>53</sup> The propaganda requirements of the resistance then invented a new theme, that of the extermination of Jews in gas chambers, which were initially called “*Degasungskammer*.” This term was a misspelling of the German term *Begasungskammer*, fumigation chamber, referring to a disinfestation chamber using hydrogen-cyanide gas using a *Degesch* circulation system. The combination of gas chambers and shower baths which we have already seen in the letter of 29 August 1942, and which became a recurrent motif of subsequent propaganda, was inspired by two hygienic installations, one still in the design stage, the other in the course of implementation: the first was the *Aufnahmegebäude* (reception building), which included, under the same roof, 19 *Begasungskammern* (fumigation chambers), which gave its name to the alleged homicidal gas chambers, and a shower installation for the inmates; the second consisted of two mirror-symmetrical disinfestation installations referred to as *Bauwerke* (building sites) 5a and 5b, which likewise consisted of a hydrogen-cyanide gas chamber and a washing and shower area, referred to in the related blueprints as *Gaskammer* and *Wasch- und Brauseraum*, respectively.

<sup>52</sup> “Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj,” *op. cit.*, p. 11.

<sup>53</sup> See in this regard my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022, esp. pp. 43-51.

This gave rise to a literary theme which developed into an efflorescence of unfounded and contradictory versions eventually purged and amended in the final version of the provisional gassing installations, referred to (after the end of the war) as the bunkers or “little white house” and “little red house.”

The invention of the yarn of the “homicidal gassings” in the crematoria at Birkenau was more laborious.

A first draft of the story appeared rather tardily in the paragraph titled “Death Factory” of the Polish underground movement’s “Periodic Report” (*Sprawozdanie okresowe*) of 5-25 May 1944:<sup>54</sup>

*“Starting in May 1943, ‘comfort.’ The transports are taken to the ‘ramp of death’ at Rajsko,<sup>[55]</sup> and from there, after the selection, men, women and children are taken to the gas chambers in the recently-built crematoria (we possess blueprints of the chambers). After the gassing, the naked bodies are transported on a freight elevator in this ‘death factory’ to the [ground] floor, where they are subjected to careful inspection for the enrichment of the Third Reich. The commando of dentists pulls out all gold or platinum teeth – to save time – together with the jaws. In the dissection room, suspicious bodies are dissected in search of swallowed precious objects. There are 4 active crematoria, which process up to 5,000 [bodies] a day. The furnaces at Auschwitz have already ‘processed’ 1,500,000 Jews and another 100,000 Poles, Russians and others.”*

Rather a tardy and insignificant description of colossal gassings of at least one and a half million people! Auschwitz resistance members realized this right away, and decided to invent a much more detailed version of the fable of the alleged mass extermination. The propaganda machine was thus set in motion and invented a story which, notwithstanding its obvious falsity, became the embryo which later developed into the current “historical truth”: the so-called “Auschwitz Protocols,” a series of reports from inmates who had escaped from Auschwitz between 1943 and 1944.

The most-important report was that of Rudolf Vrba (interned under the name of Walter Rosenberg on 30 June 1942, Registration Number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on 13 April 1942, Registration Number 29162), two Slovakian Jews who escaped from Birkenau on 7 April 1944.

<sup>54</sup> APMO, Au D-Ro/91, Vol. VII, p. 445.

<sup>55</sup> Rajsko is a locality south of Birkenau, called Brzezinka in Polish. Some reports from the resistance located the Birkenau Camp at Rajsko instead of at Brzezinka. One of them spoke of the “Hell of Rajsko” (*Piekło Rajska*). “Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj,” *op. cit.*, p. 50.



After reaching Slovakia, they compiled their report at the end of April, which began to circulate as early as the following month. One of the first versions, in German, was titled “*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*” (Factual Report on Auschwitz-Birkenau) and dated Geneva, 17 May 1944.<sup>56</sup>

The purpose of Vrba and Wetzler’s escape, as the first later explained, was that of “telling the world about what was happening at Auschwitz,” to prevent the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to that camp.<sup>57</sup> Vrba also declared that he had been in contact with the inmate from the so-called *Sonderkommando*, Filip Müller, “who became one of [our] most precious sources of information,” and that they had also received “additional information” from him when they discussed the situation in the camp with him in very early 1944.<sup>58</sup>

At the Zündel Trial in 1985, in which he participated as a witness for the prosecution, Vrba confirmed that he had frequent contacts with members of the *Sonderkommando*, declaring that he had drawn the sketch of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau contained in the Vrba-Wetzler Report based precisely on this information.<sup>59</sup> Filip Müller, the ex-inmate mentioned by Rudolf Vrba, confirmed that he had provided Alfred Wetzler, in 1944, with “a sketch of the crematoria with the gas chambers” (“*einen Plan der Krematorien mit den Gaskammern*”),<sup>60</sup> among other documents.

But in a book written by him under the pseudonym “Jozef Lánik,” Wetzler once again dished up the story of the “shower gas chambers”:<sup>61</sup>

*“The men, who were still busy with their luggage, and who were also stupefied by the kindness of the SS men, looked at the ceiling suddenly, and saw that the shower heads were emitting minute crystals instead of water. The crystals immediately generated poison gas, which they were now compelled to breathe: it was the powerful, poisonous Zyklon.”*

<sup>56</sup> FDRL, WRB, Box No. 61. The report was disseminated by the *Weltzentrale des Hechaluz* of Geneva.

<sup>57</sup> Rudolf Vrba, Allan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*. Sidgwick & Jackson, London, 1963, p. 198.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 175.

<sup>59</sup> In the District of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honorable Judge H.R. Locke and a Jury, Transcript, Vol. VI, p. 1479. Rudolf Vrba declared under oath that he was the author of the diagram in question (*ibid.*, pp. 1260, 1266, 1316).

<sup>60</sup> F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich, 1979, p. 193.

<sup>61</sup> Jozef Lánik, *Was Dante nicht sah*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967, pp. 71f.

The victims “moved forwards in a line, in groups of five, and entered the shower baths with their children, where the shower heads emitted poison gas instead of water.”<sup>62</sup>

The Vrba-Wetzler Report contains a detailed yet false description of Crematoria II and III:

*“At present there are four crematoria in operation at BIRKENAU, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: (A) the furnace room; (B) the large hall; and (C) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings.*

*Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies are completely burned. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 bodies. Next to this is a large ‘reception hall’ which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room of the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims.*

*This roof is fitted with three traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber to the furnace room.”*

This is followed by an explanation of the alleged gassing technique, which is said to have occurred by pouring “a preparation in powder form,” contained in “tin cans labeled ‘CYKLON’,” through the “three traps.” The label on the cans says “For use against vermin”; the poison “is manufactured by a Hamburg concern.”<sup>63</sup>

It is now known that both the description of Crematoria II and III supplied by Vrba and Wetzler, and their sketch intended to illustrate the same, are completely invented, as shown by a simple comparison with the original diagrams. In short:

1. there were five cremation furnaces in the furnace room, not nine;
2. each furnace had three muffles (combustion chambers) not four,
3. the furnaces were arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room, not grouped in a semi-circle around the chimney;
4. the area referred to as an undressing room for the victims (Morgue #2) was located in the basement, not on the ground floor;

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 259.

<sup>63</sup> *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia.* FDRL, WRB, Box no. 6, pp. 12f.

5. the area referred to as the gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not located on the ground floor, a little bit lower than the undressing room, but also in the basement, on the same level as the undressing room;
6. the area referred to as the gas chamber was connected to the furnace room by a small freight elevator, not by rails or a "track."

Since both the sketch and the description of Crematoria II/III contained in the Vrba-Wetzler Report are pure inventions, it follows that the story of the extermination of the Jews in homicidal gas chambers referred to by the authors did *not* originate from inmates forming part of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, but was concocted *without their knowledge*. This proves that the story was created by the camp resistance movement as crude propaganda and without any thought of consulting the inmates who worked in the crematoria!

But this was obviously quite irrelevant for the intended purposes of the propagandists. Throughout 1944, and even afterwards, the Vrba-Wetzler Report became the "proof" of the alleged extermination of the Jews in gas chambers, heavily setting the terms of all subsequent propaganda. As Walter Laqueur writes:<sup>64</sup>

*"Thus it was only in 1944, when Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler arrived with most detailed news about the greatest of all death camps, that the 'rumours' became a certainty."*

It was precisely for this reason, *i.e.*, to confer credibility upon propaganda "rumors," which had, until that time, remained utterly risible,<sup>65</sup> that the Vrba and Wetzler "report" was concocted.

The Vrba-Wetzler Report also influenced subsequent Auschwitz testimonies, right down to the point of shameless plagiarism. The "Yellow Paper," published in 1945, containing "Data on the martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry during the 1941-1945 war," presents the testimony of a certain Henrik Farkas, deported to Auschwitz on 15 June 1944. In the paragraph titled "The Gas Chambers," he repeats the information invented by Vrba and Wetzler, claiming, however, to have supplied "a technical description of

---

<sup>64</sup> W. Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, op. cit., Chapter V: "The Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe: Denial and Acceptance."

<sup>65</sup> Auschwitz resistance members took another two and a half years before deciding upon Zyklon B as the propagandistic method of extermination; prior to this time, they had spoken simply of "gas."

the gas chambers based on the annotations of a Jewish engineer (*zsidó mérnök*) employed in a technical task.”<sup>66</sup>

Szaja Gertner, a self-proclaimed member of the *Sonderkommando*, reformulated all prior propaganda themes in more fantastic form:<sup>67</sup>

*“After the gassing, they opened the door from the other side – the side where nobody could enter – and the windows, and they ventilated [the area] for five minutes. Then the Kapos penetrated to the center [of the room] and pulled the bodies away from the doors and windows, to be able to work more rapidly. We had thick rubber gloves on our hands, and wads of cotton over our mouths. The bodies emitted gas as soon as they were moved, so that we couldn’t breathe. The tracks led from the doors of the gassing area [gazowni] to the furnace. We loaded 40 bodies onto the trolley at a time, and the trolley set off immediately towards the grill [na ruszt]. These trolleys tipped into a ditch, where there was a grill, [and] the bodies immediately started to turn red due to the current [od prądu], and after ten minutes they were transformed into ashes. If the current was too low, it left large bones, but normally only small residues remained. In the center there was a device, which they called ‘Exhauster,’ which blew away the ashes into an adjacent ditch after every cremation. There, a workman filled a barrel with the ashes, and it was hauled up by means of a winch. The ashes were carried away and thrown into the water.”*

Ada Bimko’s deposition was also freely inspired by the Vrba-Wetzler Report.

A recently discovered report drawn up in Kiev on 31 August 1944 by two Soviet POW escapees from Auschwitz (Ananij Silovich Pet’ko and Vladimir Yakovlevich Pegov), shows the subsequent literary developments of the gas-chamber stories.<sup>68</sup>

<sup>66</sup> *Sárga könyv: Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborús szenvedéseiből 1941-1945*. Hechaluc – Kiadás, Budapest, 1945, pp. 64f. French translation of the excerpt in: *Révision. Le doux parfum de l’interdit*, no. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 24f.

<sup>67</sup> Michał M. Borwicz, Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. (Documents on the Crime and on Martyrdom.) Ksiątki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Krakowie (Notebooks of the Jewish District Historical Commission of Cracow), No. 1. Cracow, 1945, pp. 78f.

There is an almost identical version translated into English from a text in Yiddish: Shaye Gertner, *Zonderkommando in Birkenau* [sic], in: J. Glatstein, I. Knox, S. Margoshes (eds.) *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York, 1968, pp. 141-147.

<sup>68</sup> The document, in English translation, is available for consultation at: <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=96187> (last accessed on Jan 7, 2018); originals: FSB, microfilm RG-06.025\*47; copy at the USHMM.

Now, the propagandists were at least informed as to the architectonic structure of Crematoria II and III, but, lacking, as they did, any sense of proportion, they attributed a cremation capacity to the furnaces which was even more absurd than ever:

*"In [the] underground part of the crematorium there are two sections: undressing room and gassing room. In the above-ground part the crematorium itself resides, i.e. the ovens, which are fired with coke. Each crematorium has 5 ovens, 3 muffles in each oven. Into each muffle 3-4 corpses are introduced simultaneously. After kindling, duration of the cremation of a batch of corpses is 5 to 10 minutes, later the burning time is shortened. Crematoria work at full capacity twenty-four hours and anyway [still] fail to burn all corpses."*

Therefore, on average, Crematoria II and III were capable, in total, of cremating a minimum of 20,160 bodies per day, or approximately 30,900 bodies, if we include Crematoria IV and V (more than thirty times the actual theoretical maximum capacity), but, notwithstanding this assertion, were unable to cremate all the bodies.

Another report, dated 6 September 1944, by the Soviet army captain Grigoriy Yakovlev and other inmate escapees from the camp, informs as follows in relation to the question of just how many bodies would have to have been cremated if the furnaces had been able to handle them "all":<sup>69</sup>

*"From 16 May to 20 July of 1944 1,200,000 Hungarian and Rumanian Jews were exterminated in the camp.*

*From the end of July of this year whole transports with Jews from France, Yugoslavia and Greece, occupied by the Germans, began to arrive in the camp.*

*Adults are being poisoned in special gas chambers, and old people and children are being thrown into fire alive."*

Apart from the fact that the figure mentioned is almost three times the total number of Jews deported from Hungary between mid-May and the beginning of July (437,402), according to the authors of the report, the number of persons murdered in 65 days amounted to some  $(1,200,000 \div 65 =)$  18,400 persons per day on average, but the crematoria of Birkenau, which were described as possessing a fictitious cremation capacity of approximately 30,900 bodies per day, were still incapable of cremating all these equally fictitious bodies! Propaganda obviously requires neither consistency nor intelligence on the part of its audience.

---

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.*; FSB, microfilm RG-06.025\*46; copy at the USHMM

The report dated 31 August 1944 also introduced another major variant: the “three traps” of the Vrba-Wetzler Report became the canonical four, while the alleged introduction columns emitting poison gas generated from a “sort of powder-like substance” – a description reminiscent of the granular diatomite that used to form the solid basis of Zyklon B, which the report never mentions – appear here for the very first time:

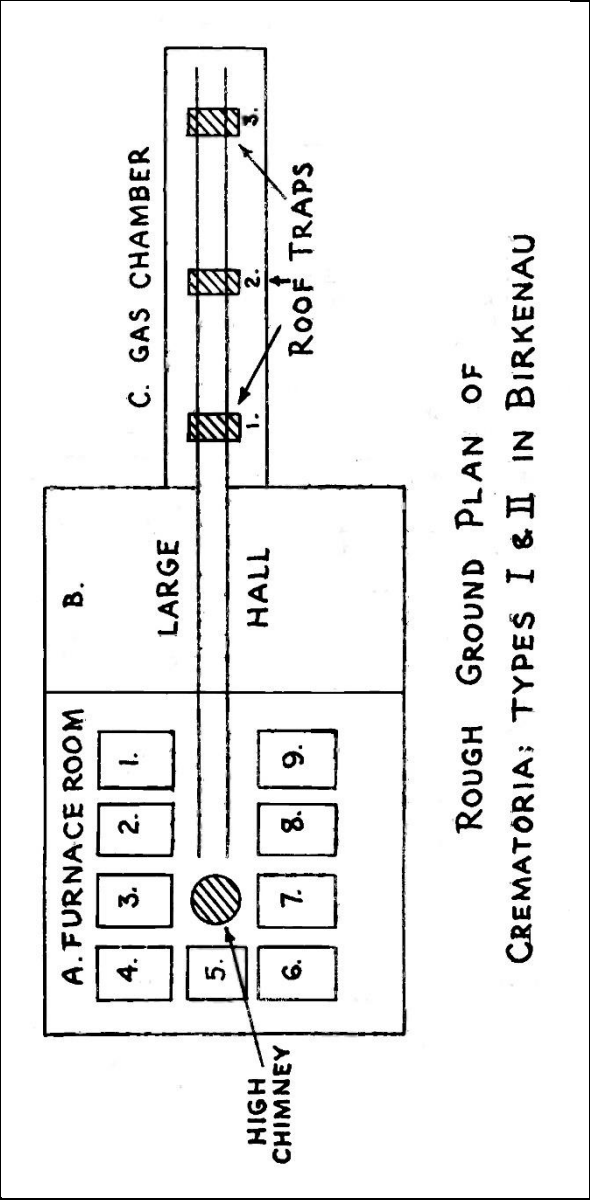
*“In this room there are 4 /four/ lattice-work columns, going through the roof of the building. After the ‘bath’ is full of people /standing next to each other/, the doors are hermetically closed. Into the openings, which are on the top of the columns, some sort of powder-like substance is poured, which emits poisonous gas, and people begin to suffocate. Process of suffocation lasts for 10-15 minutes.”*

Although constituting another step towards the final version of the story, the report still contained certain features requiring further work: it claimed that the gold teeth were extracted from living inmates (and not their bodies), and there is still no mention of the freight elevator:

*“Then corpses are brought on special trolleys to the upper room and incinerated.”*

The grossly propagandistic nature of the report is confirmed by another hare-brained claim:

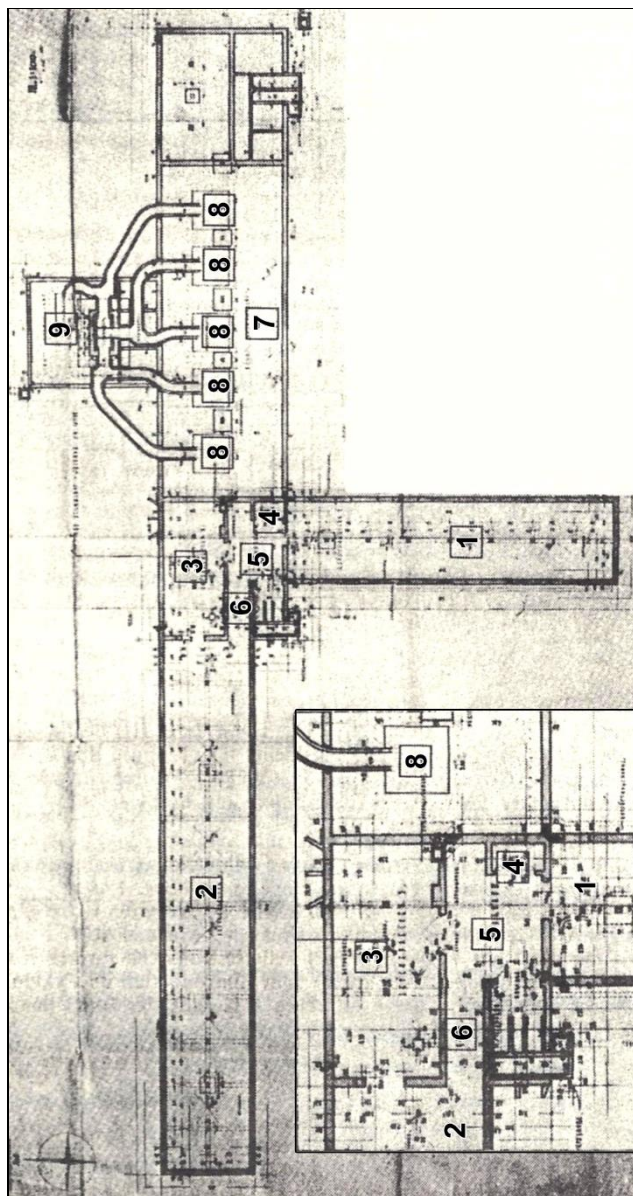
*“During the crematoria’s work, the flames appeared out of chimneys, up to 15 m high.”*



ROUGH GROUND PLAN OF  
CREMATORIA; TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU

Floorplan Sketch of Crematoria I & II (II & III in today' s numbering system) at Auschwitz -Birkenau  
attached to the War Refugee Board Report.

(Source: <https://archive.org/details/WarRefugeeBoardAuschwitzReport>, p.15)



Original blueprint of the basement of Crematorium II (and Crematorium III, mirror-symmetrical) with detail enlargement inset; Drawing No. 932 of 23 January 1942; APMO, Negative No. 519. 1: Morgue #1 (30 m x 7 m); 2: Morgue #2 (49.5 m x 8m); 3: Morgue #3, later divided up into smaller rooms; 4: freight elevator; 5+6: hallway; 7: furnace room (on ground level); 8: foundations of five triple-muffle furnaces with flue ducts to 9: chimney.



#### 4. The Propaganda Lie Consolidated: Soviet and British Contributions

The Soviets had already experienced the immense propagandistic power of their images of the liberation of Lublin-Majdanek. When the Red Army reached Lublin-Majdanek on 23 July 1944, they found, among other things, the gigantic Kori five-muffle cremation furnace, intact, along with warehouses containing approximately 800,000 pairs of shoes. Based on a technically nonsensical “expert report” on the cremation capacity of this furnace, and presupposing that the shoes were necessarily proof of murder, the Soviet transformed Lublin-Majdanek into an “extermination camp” with one and a half million victims.

The Majdanek Museum later revealed that the camp had a warehouse to which old shoes were sent from many other camps for recycling purposes. The number of victims of the camp was revised downwards thrice by the Majdanek Museum, which first lowered it to 360,000, then to 235,000, and finally (for now) to 78,000. The number of real deaths is about 42,000. As for the “expert report,” suffice it to say that it exaggerated the actual cremation capacity of this single furnace by 1000%.<sup>70</sup>

The world’s daily newspapers were soon filled with images of the furnace and the mountains of shoes in the camp, considered visible and irrefutable “proof” of the mass extermination allegedly perpetrated there.<sup>71</sup>

The Germans thus, at their expense, experienced the suggestive power of images. For this reason, before abandoning the Auschwitz Camp, they blew up the crematoria at Birkenau and burned all except for six of the warehouse barracks in the *Effektenlager* containing the inmates’ personal property.

By contrast, the Germans left practically intact and in Soviet hands the entire archive of the Central Construction Office, with all the alleged “criminal traces” of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, not to mention

---

<sup>70</sup> For further details on the matter, please see my study in collaboration with J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek, A Historical and Technical Study*, reprint of 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

<sup>71</sup> The world’s greatest “expert” on Auschwitz, Robert Jan Van Pelt, remains inexplicably anchored to the old figure of 360,000 deaths, and still purports, incredibly, that the enormous mountain of shoes constitutes “prima facie evidence of exterminations”! R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002, pp. 157-159.

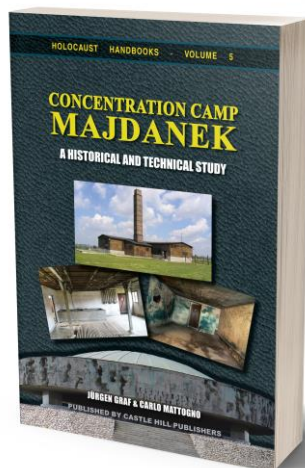
approximately 8,000 inmates,<sup>72</sup> all of them ready to serve as alleged “eyewitnesses” to the alleged homicidal “gassings” (all of whom could easily have been gassed and cremated by the SS, according to the Holocaust orthodoxy, in the first week of January 1945 in Crematorium V, the only one left standing).

Having already deluded their captive audiences with propaganda images of cremation furnaces and alleged gas chambers in the same building, the Soviets instead presented the disinfestation chamber of so-called *Kanada I* (*Bauwerk* 28), which they presented as a homicidal “gas chamber” with gas-tight door and peephole “to watch the progress of the extermination,” as stated in a Polish photo caption in 1980,<sup>73</sup> in addition to the cans of Zyklon B and the gas masks stored in the warehouse in that building.

In their new propaganda museum of horrors, the Soviets exhibited the more than seven tons of human hair found at Auschwitz, corresponding, according to them, assuming 50 grams of hair per person, to approximately 140,000 women, which had been “cut off the bodies, that is, probably in the crematoria and, in particular, after the killing with gas, but prior to cremation,” as claimed by the witnesses Tauber, Mandelbaum and Dragon.<sup>74</sup>

This allegation was echoed by the Auschwitz Museum, which claimed that the hair originated from 140,000 persons murdered in Auschwitz Concentration Camp.<sup>75</sup>

But more than 400,000 inmates were registered at Auschwitz, including more than 131,000 women.<sup>76</sup> It is furthermore well known that the collection of hair for purposes of industrial recycling was practiced in all concen-



<sup>72</sup> A. Strzelecki, “The Liquidation of the Camp” in: W. Długoborski, Wáclaw, F. Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945, op. cit.*, Vol. V, p. 45.

<sup>73</sup> R. Bogusławska-Świebocka (ed.), *KL Auschwitz: Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, 1980, p. 156.

<sup>74</sup> “Record.” 8 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108-10, p. 73.

<sup>75</sup> A. Strzelecki, in: W. Długoborski, Wáclaw, F. Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945, op. cit.*, Vol. II, p. 409.

<sup>76</sup> F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 102.

tration camps, including male hair,<sup>77</sup> and all inmate hair was cut at regular intervals, as soon as it reached a certain standard length.

A letter dated 11 October 1944 from the Sachsenhausen camp administration to the administration of the local infirmary (which had always proven itself resistant to the procedure) warned that “it is not a question of the inmates’ appearance, but inmate hair has important uses in the war economy.” The last delivery of hair, stated the letter, weighed 275 kg.<sup>78</sup>

As for Auschwitz, we do not even know how long it took to collect that much hair, so that it could also have originated, for example, from the 135,000 inmates still in the camp in August 1944.<sup>79</sup>

Therefore, the allegation that the 7,000 kg of hair originated from 140,000 gassed persons, and that the hair constitutes “proof” of the mass gassings, is absolutely groundless.

Anxious to divert the eyes of the world from the authors of the real “crimes against peace” (for example, Soviet Russia’s participation in the division of Poland, and its war of aggression against Finland), and to distract the world from Soviet “crimes against humanity” (for example, the massacres at Katyn and Winniza, upon which the Germans had published two voluminously documented White Papers), the Soviets were now driven to the expedient of having to stupefy and terrify the world by attributing to the Germans an even more horrendous massacre than the one dreamed up by the Soviets at Lublin-Majdanek: an immense massacre of four million people.

They therefore created a State Commission for the Investigation of German War Crimes, which then charged numerous sub-committees of “experts” and “expert witnesses” with the task of concocting an “historical” cloak for Soviet state propaganda.

The Soviet Commission’s essential contribution to the success of the propaganda lie of the “gassing technique” described by Vrba and Wetzler and subsequent reports lay in integrating them into the real architectural context of the crematoria. The archives of the Central Construction Office contained in fact dozens of blueprints of the crematoria, which were shown during the interrogations of witnesses remaining at Auschwitz, such as Henryk Tauber. In this way, the witnesses were able to orient themselves in retelling the story already told by Vrba and Wetzler without their gross architectural blunders.

---

<sup>77</sup> The directive of the SS-WVHA dated 16 August 1942 established the minimum length of male hair to be cut as 20 cm. URSS-511.

<sup>78</sup> GARF, 7021-104-8, p. 1.

<sup>79</sup> AGK, NTN, 155, p. 96.

Witnesses who had already been transferred away from Auschwitz, by contrast, were unable to benefit from the information offered by these blueprints, and continued to commit the same or similar gross architectural blunders.

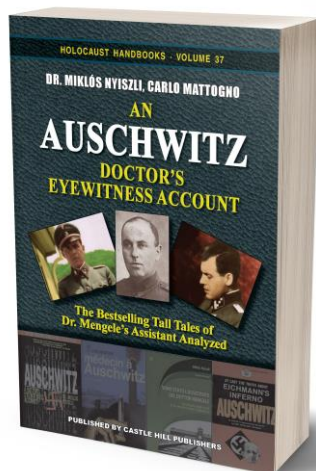
Thus, Miklós Nyiszli, in relation to Crematorium II/III, spoke of 15 individual furnaces arranged in a hall 150 meters long, while the actual furnace room measured 30 meters long and contained 5 furnaces with 3 muffles each; the alleged gas chamber, also 30 meters long, was, for him, 200 meters long, and the small freight elevator was quadrupled into four powerful freight elevators, to say nothing of all his other fantasies.<sup>80</sup>

Charles S. Bendel, by contrast, claimed that the alleged gas chamber measured 10 × 4 meters, while in reality it measured 30 m × 7 m, while he reduced the height of the ceiling from 2.41 meters to 1.60 meters.<sup>81</sup> And yet both men were self-proclaimed “eyewitness” members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, who pretended to have spent several months in the Birkenau crematoria!

According to Eugen Kogon, “the hydrogen-cyanide gas flowed out from the shower heads and from the ventilation pillars [*Ventilatoren-pfeilern*].”<sup>82</sup> He based his testimony on a certain Janda Weiss, who claimed:<sup>83</sup>

*“There were three columns for the Ventilators, through which the gas poured in.”*

As late as 1961, during the 68th hearing of the Eichmann Trial (7 June), the witness Yehuda Bakon still clung to this same mendacious version of the tale. With reference to the pillars of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III, he declared that “below were the ventilators and also



<sup>80</sup> See my study, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*, Chapter 4.2.

<sup>82</sup> E. Kogon, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich, 1946, p. 132.

<sup>83</sup> David A. Hackett (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Westview Press, Boulder/San Francisco/Oxford, 1995, p. 350.

holes for cleaning with water. Afterwards, when they [the Germans] dismantled the crematoria, we saw the ventilators separately.”<sup>84</sup>

But the air-intake and exhaust blowers were not located in the morgue, the alleged “gas chamber,” but rather in the attic of the crematorium.<sup>85</sup>

By contrast, the one crematorium mentioned by Isaak Egon Ochshorn allegedly had “hundreds of ovens.”<sup>86</sup>

Having invented the extermination procedure, it was now necessary to invent the number of victims.

One of the many Soviet sub-committees of “experts” went to work and between 14 February and 8 March 1945 prepared the “scientific” underpinning for the fateful total of four million victims, based on absurd and fanciful assumptions. The concoction of this fable involved an inextricable connivance between “witnesses” and “experts,” the latter of which enabled the former to attribute a technically nonsensical capacity to the cremation furnaces at Birkenau, based on ridiculous calculations.

The Soviets elaborated their Auschwitz propaganda in a “Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research into the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices,” which was published by *Pravda* on 7 May 1945 and immediately translated into various languages. The English translation appeared as early as 29 May 1945;<sup>87</sup> a French translation also appeared in 1945.<sup>88</sup> The Soviet report was later introduced into evidence by the Nuremberg Tribunal under Document No. USSR-008.

Between 17 September and 17 November 1945, the British staged the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 other SS men. Kramer, a former SS *Hauptsturmführer*, had been commandant of the Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp

<sup>84</sup> State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Israel State Archives Jerusalem, 1993, Vol. III, p. 1251.

<sup>85</sup> See the original blueprints of their location in: J.-C. Pressac, *Le machine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994, Documents 14 and 15 are not in the text.

<sup>86</sup> NO-1934, Ochshorn declaration on the massacres of Jews in concentration camps. September 1945.

<sup>87</sup> “Statement of the Extraordinary State Committee for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates,” in: *Information Bulletin, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics* (Washington, D.C.), Vol. 5, No. 54, 29 May 1945.

<sup>88</sup> “Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d’hommes. Communiqué de la Commission extraordinaire d’Etat pour l’investigation et la recherche des crimes commis par les envahisseurs germano-fascistes et leurs complices,” in: *Forfaits hitlériens: Documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva/Paris, 1945.



*Defendants at the Belsen Show Trial staged in Lüneburg, Germany, from 17 September through 17 November 1945 by the British. In the front row all the way to the left: Josef Kramer, the last camp commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Camp, and former commandant of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (from 8 May 1944 to 25 November 1944).*

and then the Bergen-Belsen Camp. For this reason, Auschwitz was also under discussion at the Belsen Trial. The investigatory phase of the proceedings, as regards the alleged “gas chambers” at Auschwitz, were based on a curious syncretism between the Vrba-Wetzler Report and the story of the gas chamber shower baths. This is how they were described by Colonel Backhouse, who represented the prosecution:<sup>89</sup>

*“Then naked, they [the victims] were taken to the next room where there were five rows of, apparently, 20 sprays. The door was then locked. It would hold about 1000 people at a time. The place was gas proof, and gas was turned on and these persons were gassed deliberately and killed. There was a door at the other end, a trolley and rails, and the bodies were loaded on the trolley and taken straight to the crematorium.”*

Although the British investigators were well aware of the “historical” framework established by Soviet propaganda,<sup>90</sup> many Jewish witnesses invented stories so improbable as to induce the defense attorneys – British officers! – to accuse them openly of perjury.<sup>91</sup> For example, Major Cranfield declared:

<sup>89</sup> R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer...*, *op. cit.*, p. 26.

<sup>90</sup> For example: the Soviet film on Auschwitz was accepted by the Belsen Trial as Exhibit No. 125. *Ibid.*, p. 231.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 519, 524, 535.

*“The Nazis have aroused racial passion all over the earth, and I do not think it is unnatural or surprising that those young Jewesses [the witnesses] should be vindictive towards their former warders, or to seek to avenge themselves upon them.”*

He considered their testimony “wholly unreliable.”<sup>92</sup> The blind fury of the witnesses was such that a few inmates were falsely accused of being criminal SS men by other inmates.<sup>93</sup>

As for Auschwitz, the most important witnesses were Sigismund Bendel and Ada Bimko, who, as we have seen, made statements which are totally incredible. Other witnesses gave proof of a no less vivid imagination. Particular mention is due Regina Bialek and Sofia Litwinska. The first stated that there were seven gas chambers at Auschwitz, one of which was underground. By means of a sort of ramp, the trucks were able to enter directly into this gas chamber – an area of “12 yards square” (hence some 10 m<sup>2</sup>). The witness was unloaded with a group of inmates destined to be gassed, but just as she was about to die, her number was called out by Dr. Mengele, and she was taken out of the gas chamber!<sup>94</sup>

Sofia Litwinska experienced a similar miracle. She, too, was taken out of the gas chamber, which resembled a shower bath, with shower heads, towels and even mirrors. Suddenly, she saw “fumes” enter through a high window, and was just about to die when she heard someone calling her name. It was none other than SS *Obersturmführer* Hössler (head of the protective-custody camp at Auschwitz I), who took her out and took her away on a motorcycle!<sup>95</sup>

This is to say nothing of the testimony of Jolan Holdost, who saw 300-400 persons who were unable to enter the gas chamber at Auschwitz I, because there was no more room, so they were soaked with oil and burned alive!<sup>96</sup>

The idea of burning people alive as a propaganda motif appeared towards the end of April 1943, concocted to render the whole set design even more horrifying than ever, soon transformed into the immolation of conscious adults and finally children.<sup>97</sup> A few months later, the process of literary evolution had been completed. The following notice appears in the

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 244.

<sup>93</sup> Such was the case of former inmates Oskar Schmitz and Heinrich Schreirer. *Ibid.*, pp. 289f. and 334.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 657.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 79f.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 666.

<sup>97</sup> See in this regard, my study *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 51-72.

“Review of Major Events in the Nation. Weekly Report of August 27, 1943” (“Przegląd najważniejszych wydarzeń w kraju. Meldunek tygodniowy z dn. 27. VIII 43 r.”):<sup>98</sup>

*“In the crematorium, 5000 corpses are burned every day, but as there are more, the remaining [Jews] are burned alive in the ‘Eternal Fire’ in the open air at Birkenau – the children are thrown into the fire alive.”*

The Belsen Trial added little to the propagandistic framework already sketched out by the Soviets, but confirmed its essential principles. As Robert Jan van Pelt remarks, “With the Belsen Trial, the gas chambers at Auschwitz formally entered the historical record [...]”<sup>99</sup>

Thus, even the “Free” West had its Auschwitz Trial and its “convergent proof” of the reality of the “gas chambers” and the figure of the four million victims, statistically “confirmed” by Ada Bimko:<sup>100</sup>

*“I have examined the records of the numbers cremated and I say that the records show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at the camp.”*

The scientific exploitation of the fable of the “gas chambers” by the British and the Americans intensified over the course of subsequent trials, all of which were intended to make people forget other, no less horrendous crimes perpetrated by the Allies. It began with the Belsen Trial, as clearly shown by Maurice Bardèche:<sup>101</sup>

*“To excuse the crimes committed in [their] conduct of the war, it was absolutely necessary to discover other, even more serious crimes, of the other side. It was absolutely necessary that British and American bombers appear as the Terrible Swift Sword of the Almighty. The Allies had no other choice. If they had not solemnly affirmed this claim, if they had failed to prove, no matter how, to have been the saviors of humanity, they would have been nothing but murderers. If one day the people stopped believing in the German monstrosity, wouldn’t they ask about the destroyed cities? There is therefore an obvious interest in all British and American propaganda, and, to a lesser extent, in Soviet propaganda as well, in upholding the theory of German crimes.”*

All that is needed is to substitute “German crimes” and “German monstrosity” with “gas chambers,” in the reality of which Bardèche actually be-

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 64.

<sup>99</sup> R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 244.

<sup>100</sup> R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer...*, *op. cit.*, p. 740.

<sup>101</sup> M. Bardèche, *Nuremberg ou la terre promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948, pp. 18f.



lieved,<sup>102</sup> and we can understand the roots of the propaganda industry which has raged for over seventy years now, in comparison to which the “Holocaust Industry” appears downright amateurish.



*Top: showcase at the Auschwitz Museum with shoes. This one layer of shoes is lying on an inclined surface, so it is not a pile of shoes. The same is true for the items on display at Auschwitz shown below, allegedly human hair presumably from former Auschwitz inmates. What do these shoes and hair tufts prove about the fate of their former owners? Strictly speaking, not even that they ever were at Auschwitz...*



---

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 128, 159, 187, 194.

## 5. Propaganda Lies Become “History”

In May 1945, the Soviet War Crimes Commission was replaced by a Polish Investigatory Commission, responsible for conducting the preliminary investigations with a view to future trials of SS members. This task was entrusted to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, who carried it out assiduously. He was the author of the first “history” of Auschwitz,<sup>103</sup> based on the Höss Trial (11-29 March 1947) and a trial of the camp garrison (25 November-16 December 1947).

As regards the alleged extermination facilities, Jan Sehn based his findings upon the “technical” expert report authored by Roman Dawidowski, a certified engineer, which was officially approved on 26 September 1946.<sup>104</sup> The expert enthusiastically approved the Soviet propaganda findings: not content with merely repeating the story of the four million deaths,<sup>105</sup> he added another, personal absurdity, supported, as always, by “scientific calculations”.<sup>106</sup>

*“In the light of the concordant testimonies of the witnesses, the [under-signed] expert is of the opinion that the productivity of the gas chambers in the four cremation complexes at Auschwitz Camp amounted to approximately 60,000 persons in 24 hours. This figure is based on the following calculation: according to the statements of the witnesses, 3,000 persons at a time were crammed into the gas chambers in each [of the four] crematoria. The undressing procedure, in a climate of violent threats, lasted 30 minutes, while the actual gassing time lasted an average of 25-30 minutes, while the process of clearing out the chambers took 4 hours for each gassing. In total, therefore, to carry out the gassing of a chamber-load of people took 5 hours, that is, the productivity of the gas chambers located in each crematorium complex amounted to approximately 15,000 people [daily]. For the 4 cremation complexes put together, therefore, this means a capacity of 60,000 people in 24 hours.”*

The expert added that, in 1944, Birkenau’s cremation capacity was 18,000 bodies per day – 8,000 in the crematoria and 10,000 in the “cremation

---

<sup>103</sup> J. Sehn, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Poznań, 1946, pp. 63-130.

<sup>104</sup> “Protocol.” Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 1-57.

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.

<sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51.

ditches” – but was capable of reaching 24,000 “in the event of maximum utilization of all the installations.”<sup>106</sup>

One wonders why the SS spent 1,400,000 *Reichsmark* for the Birkenau crematoria<sup>107</sup> if they could have obtained a higher cremation capacity by just digging a few holes in the ground!

The absurd story invented by Dawidowski was repeated in the verdict of the Höss Trial as well as in the charges of the trial of the camp garrison: both trials reaffirmed that the extermination capacity of the alleged gas chambers was 60,000 people a day,<sup>108</sup> while the fable of the 10,000 bodies per day cremated in the “cremation ditches” still passes for official Holocaust “proven fact” today.<sup>109</sup>

Dawidowski also undertook to claim that the capacity of the Auschwitz cremation facilities was 400,000,000 (400 million) corpses (without specifying a period of time), and the Polish prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian claimed that the Germans intended to turn Auschwitz into a “Himmlerstadt” with a crematorium “for the cremation of 200,000 corpses per day.”<sup>110</sup>

Jan Sehn never even got close to such numbers, but was more Soviet than the Soviets in his own way. In fact, he even wrote that the (fantastic) cremation capacity of all four Birkenau crematoria was 4,380,000 “bodies” (*zwłok*). One witness, a certain Stanek, moreover stated that 3,850,000 inmates reached Auschwitz by train between 1942 and 1944. The following is Jan Sehn’s conclusion:<sup>111</sup>

*“If we consider the camp’s remaining year of its existence as well as the great number of transports by truck, it appears perhaps very probable that the number of victims of Auschwitz camp amounted in reality to approximately five million [około pięciu milionów].”*

Sehn’s writings remained the sole “history” of Auschwitz for over forty years, while the nascent science of serious Holocaust historiography remained (literally) fugitive. Sehn’s writings were promptly translated into English<sup>112</sup> and later into French,<sup>113</sup> becoming the historical paradigm par

<sup>107</sup> According to the cost estimate dated 28 October 1942.

<sup>108</sup> AGK, NTN, 146z (verdict of the Höss Trial), p. 31; GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 75 (indictment in the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison).

<sup>109</sup> F. Piper, “Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Auschwitz, 1940-1945*, *op. cit.*, pp. 173f.

<sup>110</sup> See my study *Commandant of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 174.

<sup>111</sup> Jan Sehn, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim,” *op. cit.*, pp. 125, 128.

<sup>112</sup> J. Sehn, “Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz- Birkenau),” in: Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946, Vol. I, pp. 25-92.

excellence, reaffirmed by him in 1956 with the republication of his writings in book form,<sup>114</sup> followed by translations into French<sup>115</sup> and English.<sup>116</sup>

Historians behind the Iron Curtain distinguished themselves by their fawning acquiescence faced with Soviet and Polish propaganda, which they attempted to equip with a “scholarly” veneer.

One of the first books in this genre, published by Filip Friedman in 1945, limited itself to acting as a megaphone for Soviet propaganda.<sup>117</sup> Most typical is the case of Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, authors of a book on *The Death Factory* of Auschwitz, published in Communist Czechoslovakia in 1946<sup>118</sup> and revised in 1956, followed by another edition the next year.<sup>119</sup> In this book, the authors attempt to provide historical justification, based on fictitious transports, for the Soviet propaganda lie of the four million deaths (founded on a theoretical basis, *i.e.*, the presumed capacity of the crematoria and so-called bunkers of Birkenau): they simply invented transports of unregistered Jews allegedly gassed upon arrival, reaching a total of 3,500,000 persons, adding the alleged 320,000 registered dead inmates and the presumed 15,000 deaths during the evacuation of the camp, finally concluding that the figure adopted by themselves was not far off the Soviet figure of four million!<sup>120</sup>

Particularly juicy was their description of the furnaces of Crematoria II/III:<sup>121</sup>

*“The cremation installations are located on the ground floor of the crematorium building. They had 15 furnaces on three levels.<sup>[122]</sup> On the lower level, the air was blown by electrical ventilators, the central level was the proper combustion chamber for the fuel, and the upper level*

<sup>113</sup> J. Sehn, “Le Camp de concentration et d’extermination d’Oswiecim,” in: Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *Les Crimes Allemands en Pologne*, Warsaw, 1948, Vol. I, “Le Camp de concentration et d’extermination d’Oswiecim,” pp. 57-99.

<sup>114</sup> J. Sehn, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.

<sup>115</sup> J. Sehn, *Le camp de concentration d’Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957.

<sup>116</sup> J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.

<sup>117</sup> F. Friedman, *To jest Oświęcim*, Krakow, 1945. English: *This Was Oświęcim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.

<sup>118</sup> O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prague, 1946.

<sup>119</sup> O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Továrna na smrt: Dokument o Osvetimi*, Nase Vojsko, Prague, 1957.

<sup>120</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 203f.

<sup>121</sup> O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Továrna na smrt*, *op. cit.*, p. 145.

<sup>122</sup> The adjective employed, “třístupňový” means “with three steps,” or “in three stages.”

*contained sturdy refractory grids upon which two or three bodies were placed, transported thither with a trolley."*

This is how the two "historians" interpreted and explained the German expression *Dreimuffelofen*, three-muffle furnace, as a "furnace on three levels," although – even more incredibly – they had just published a photograph of the three-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II on the preceding page!

This work, via the Communist East-German translation and subsequent translation into English,<sup>123</sup> became a keystone of Holocaust bibliography on Auschwitz. Sehn's chief claim to fame is a volume titled *German Crimes in Poland*. Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier were merely following in his footsteps with their imaginative interpretation of the air photographs of Birkenau.<sup>124</sup>

The transformation of Soviet and Polish propaganda into "history" was obviously the principal task of the Auschwitz Museum, which really got to work in the 1950s. Its first and most important contribution was the authorship of the "Calendar of Events in Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp," which was published in Polish between 1958 and 1963 and in German between 1959 and 1964,<sup>125</sup> a hastily prepared "classic" replete with indignation over the fate of unregistered inmates without the slightest proof.<sup>126</sup>

In one of the first official histories of the camp, published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1977, Franciszek Piper, echoing wholesale the official Soviet propaganda line, wrote:<sup>127</sup>

*"Through the almost five years of the camp's existence about 4,000,000 people lost their lives as a result of disease, execution and mass gassing, including 340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women and children registered in the camp."*

<sup>123</sup> *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, (Communist East-)Berlin, 1958; *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York, 1966.

<sup>124</sup> D. A. Brugioni, R. G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979, p. 1.

<sup>125</sup> D. Czech, "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Nos. 2-4, 6, 7. German translation: "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nos. 2-4, 6-8.

<sup>126</sup> See my analysis in *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022.

<sup>127</sup> J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978, p. 127; original edition: *Hitlerowski obóz masowej zagłady*, Interpress, Warsaw, 1977.

Not even the medieval-style Frankfurt Trial of former Auschwitz personnel, held between 20 December 1963 and 20 August 1965, succeeded in laying the foundations for authentic historiography, since it was based almost exclusively on “eyewitness testimony.” The grounds for the judgement acknowledged that the trial was conducted without regard to the normal procedures followed in any ordinary murder trial:<sup>128</sup>

*“The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases.”*

Thus, a court lacking the basic technical and legal instruments required to judge a single murder was empowered to sit in judgement of accusations of mass extermination, which were in essence nothing but a series of individual murders!

The eyewitnesses, in turn, under the irresistible influence of 18 years of Soviet and pseudo-legal propaganda, were in no position to question that same propaganda tradition. Even the judges realized this. The documentary evidence was scanty in the extreme, and even the most credible eyewitness statements – those which appeared most firmly grounded in fact – were, in reality, “not very plausible in many ways and should not always be considered to correspond to objective reality,”<sup>129</sup> an elegant way of saying that it was untrue.

Holocaust historiography only began to concern itself seriously with Auschwitz in 1989, thanks to Jean-Claude Pressac, who published the book cited earlier, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Pressac rejected the old Holocaust imposture, employing a new method demonstrating the “complete bankruptcy” of all past Holocaust history, “based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another.”<sup>130</sup>

<sup>128</sup> C.F. Rüter *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434; cf. B. Naumann, *Auschwitz: Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, Bonn, 1965, p. 524.

<sup>129</sup> B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 525.

<sup>130</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 264.

This retrospective judgement fully mirrored the reality of the facts, as demonstrated by works such as that by Georges Wellers<sup>131</sup> or the more pretentious one by Hermann Langbein.<sup>132</sup>

With Pressac, orthodox Holocaust historiography reached its peak – a peak simultaneously foreshadowing the commencement of its inexorable decline. Having established, at least by intention, the primacy of documents over eyewitness testimony, and having grasped (although in a completely inadequate manner) the technical problems involved in the alleged mass extermination, Pressac dealt the first hard blow to the official propaganda story, stripping away the basis for what had, until that time, been an indisputable assumption, not subject to question: the fiction

that the Birkenau Camp was built as an extermination camp, and that its two larger crematoria were designed with homicidal gas chambers from the very start. Pressac provided revisionist researchers with such a huge mass of arguments that Pressac came under suspicion of being a crypto-revisionist himself, subjected, in the end, to solemn ex-communication as a heretic by the Holocaust Orthodoxy – an ex-communication so totally ferocious that it lasted until his death, which occurred on 23 July 2003 amid total media silence.<sup>133</sup>



*British air photo of August 23, 1944 showing smoke rising from a small area at the northwest corner of Crematorium V. This is the biggest appearance of smoke on any of the air photos ever made in 1944. Others have much less or no smoke at all.*

<sup>131</sup> *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981.

<sup>132</sup> *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987.

<sup>133</sup> See my article "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 432-435.

The argumentative structure of Pressac's work was patterned on Dawidowski's expert report, which had already listed the majority of Pressac's "criminal traces," in addition to blueprints and photographs later rediscovered and published by French historians, but critically reformulated in a way that would have been impossible a short time before.

Pressac's work indicated both the peak and ensuing decline of Auschwitz Holocaust historiography in another sense as well, after which it regressed into a rudimentary historical-propagandistic fog characterized by the exploitation of testimony, accepted without criticism; formalistic assessments of the documents, torn from their historical, administrative and technical contexts; and the repudiation of science as the criterion of evaluation in judging the reliability of both the testimony and the documents; all the while spiced up with an impossible "convergence of evidence" according to which, if three "independent" and "convergent" proofs of a lie are presented together, the lie then becomes the truth!

Putting it in a nutshell, Holocaust historiography fell off a cliff, from Pressac to van Pelt.

The inconsistency of Holocaust documentation with regard to the gas chambers was openly acknowledged in late 1996 by the French novelist and historian Jacques Baynac. After noting that "no acceptable testimony exists as indisputable proof" and that in response to the revisionist request for documents proving the reality of the gas chambers "we must remain silent due to the absence of documents," he stated:<sup>134</sup>

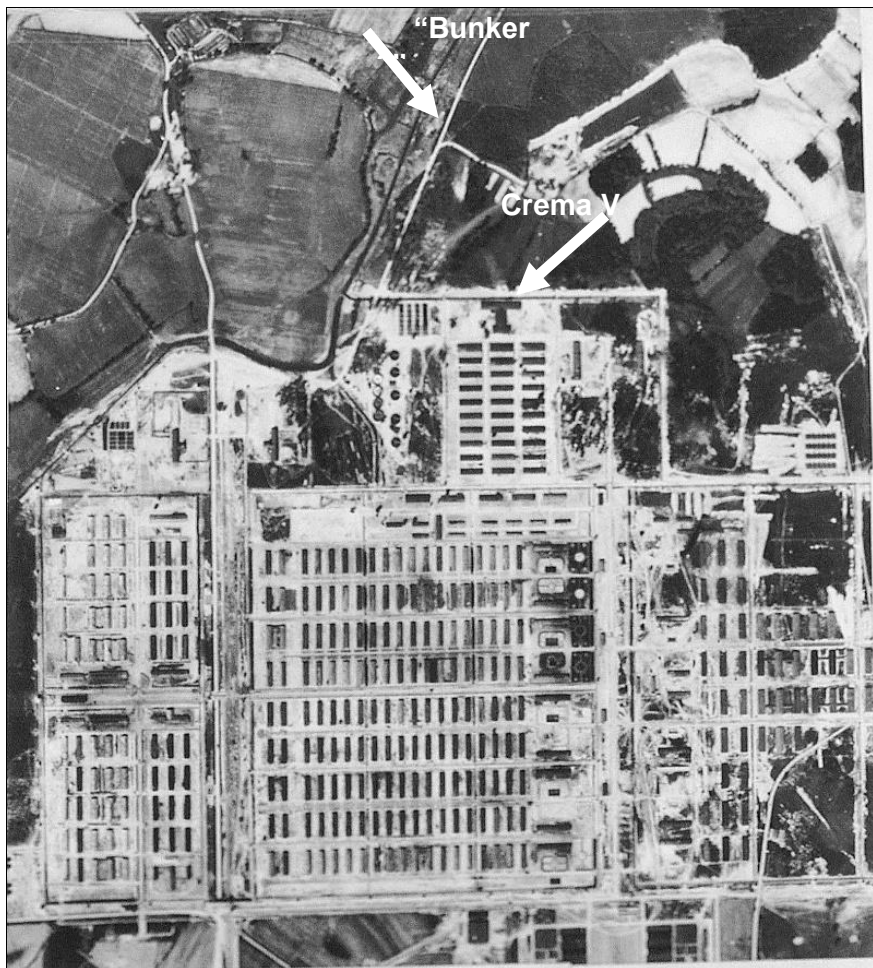
*"We must either abandon the primacy of the archives in favor of the primacy of testimonies, and, in this case, we must disqualify history as a science and immediately requalify it as an art. Or we must maintain the primacy of the archives and, in this case, we must acknowledge that the absence of traces implies the inability directly to establish the reality of the existence of the homicidal gas chambers."*

This is a perfect explanation of the real nature of contemporary Auschwitz Holocaust historiography: a simple extension of Soviet propaganda equipped with "scholarly" pretensions.

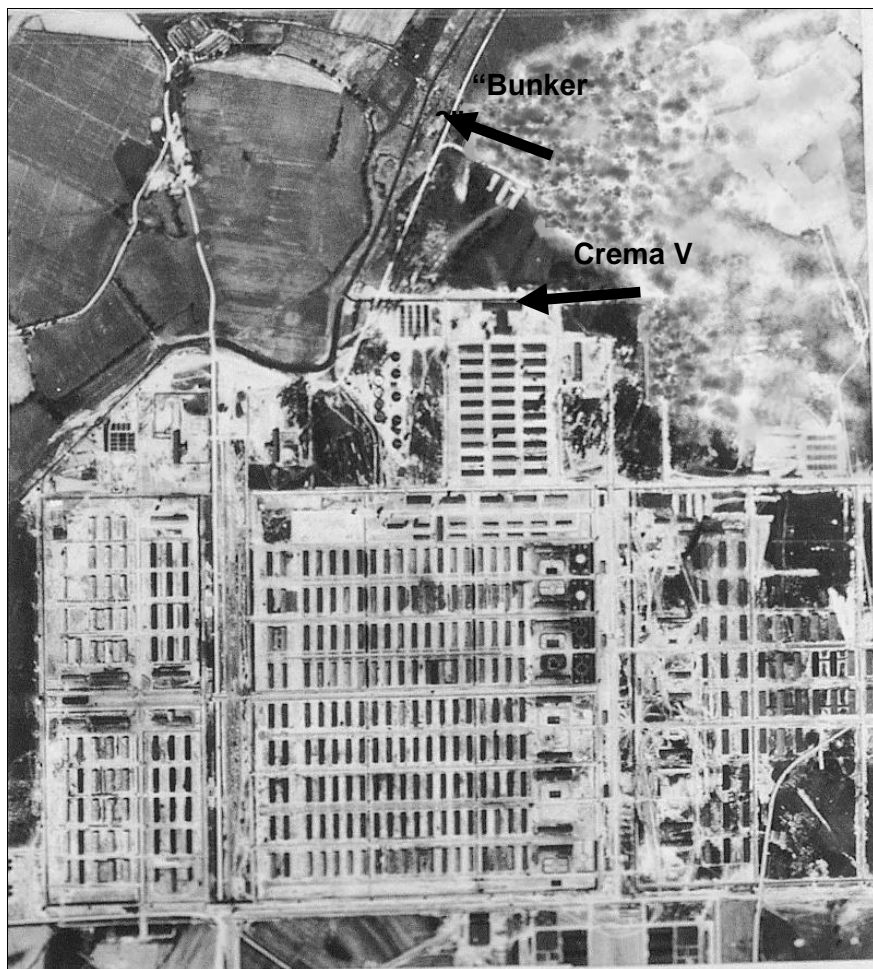
---

<sup>134</sup> J. Baynac, "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens ésqivent le débat," in: *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lousanne), 3 September 1996, p. 14.





*Air photo of the Birkenau Camp taken on May 31, 1944, when some ten thousand people are said to have been cremated on huge fires outdoors every day in the areas marked with arrows (near "Bunker 2" and Crematorium V) – according to the orthodox narrative based on contradictory and mostly physically impossible "eyewitness" statements. For more details on air photos of Auschwitz and other alleged mass-murder sites see G. Rudolf (ed.), Air-Photo Evidence, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017*



*Same air photo as in the previous illustration, yet with smoke photoshopped in as it would have to be expected during large-scale outdoor cremations of thousands of bodies every day. Here, smoke has been added to come from one long cremation pit north of Crematorium V (north is to the right), and from several large cremation pits around the location of the claimed "Bunker 2."*

## 6. Collapse of the Four-Million-Victims Propaganda Lie and the Consequences

With the collapse of the Soviet system, the Soviet lackeys at the Auschwitz Museum, who had always prostrated themselves in obsequious veneration before the iconic figure of the four million right up to the very day before – since said figure was always considered ridiculous among serious historians in the non-Communist West<sup>135</sup> – decided that the time had come to perform a noisy revision downwards of their version of the total death toll, which was therefore first reduced to 1,500,000 (now inscribed on the famous stone slabs at Birkenau), and then to 1,100,000. Subsequent revisions by mainstream scholars, right down to a provisional total of 510,000 victims (Fritjof Meyer<sup>136</sup>), are only the inevitable consequence of fleeting glimpses – obviously heterodoxic – of the scientific imposture pervading all official Holocaust history.

This collapse had a disastrous effect on orthodox Holocaust historiography. As noted elsewhere, the testimonies and the propaganda figure of the four million deaths were closely interlinked from the very outset, so that invalidation of the testimonies implied an invalidation of the total figure of deaths, while invalidation of the total figure of deaths would have implied the invalidation of the testimonies, and, consequently, the invalidation of the theory of mass extermination!

In other words, if the testimonies were true, then the four-million death figure should be true, too. If this is false, then the testimonies must be false, too. And if the testimonies are false regarding the elimination of the *corpus delicti* [i.e., missing corpses, or evidence] why should they be true as to the essential aspect of the alleged extermination itself?<sup>137</sup>

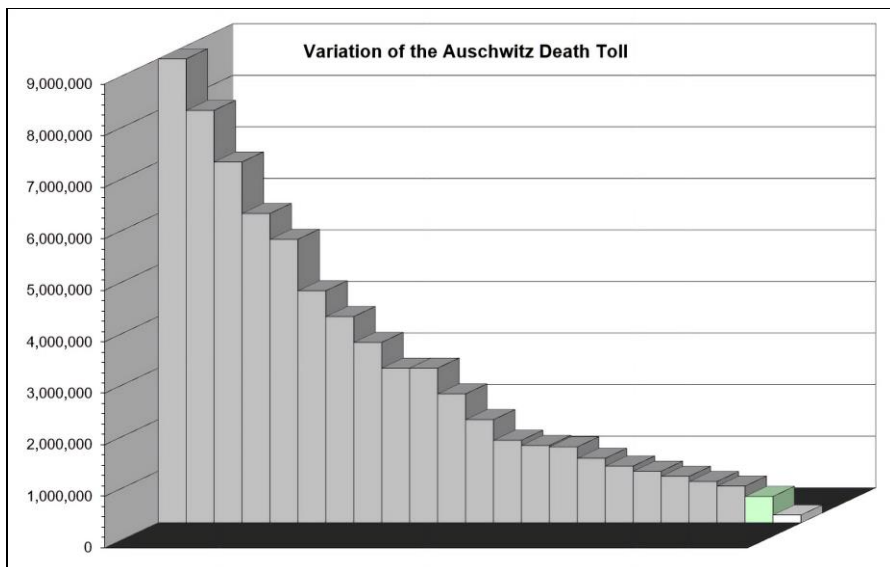
With renunciation of the propaganda figure of the four million deaths, the official historiography itself has in fact triggered this irreversible process of historiographical invalidation.

A few “survivors,” by contrast, are contributing to this invalidation on their own account. In an interview published in a French newspaper on 20

<sup>135</sup> “...and the figure of four million has become ridiculous”: G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953, p. 460.

<sup>136</sup> Fritjof Meyer, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,” *Osteuropa*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641.

<sup>137</sup> See my study, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392.



**Death-toll claims for Auschwitz: from 9 million to just 135,000.**

Second column from the right: the lowest mainstream estimate so far by Fritjof Meyer (*Der Spiegel*, 2002). Right-most column: figure documented by revisionists (ca. 135,000). Source: Robert Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), p. 20).

January 2005, an Italian witness from the so-called *Sonderkommando*, Shlomo Venezia, declared:<sup>138</sup>

*"There are five furnaces with three apertures in each furnace. They threw the bodies in, two at a time. The furnaces worked without ever stopping. There were two squads working in twelve-hour shifts. It took three days to burn 1,500 bodies."*

This means that Crematoria II and III, each equipped with five three-muffle furnaces, had each a cremation capacity of 500 cremations per day, respectively. But in his interrogation by the Soviets on 27–28 February 1945, the "eyewitness" par excellence, Henryk Tauber, stated that the average cremation capacity of each of the above installations was 4,320 bodies per day.<sup>139</sup> Venezia thus unexpectedly reveals himself to be a "negationist"!<sup>140</sup>

<sup>138</sup> *Le Point*, 20 January 2005, pp. 15f.

<sup>139</sup> Record of interrogation of Henryk Tauber dated 27–28 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 1-12. The figure is deduced from the data provided by Tauber.

<sup>140</sup> Still in 2002, Venezia stated that the above-mentioned cremation capacity was 550–600 bodies per day. See my analysis of his testimony in *"La verità sulle camere a gas?" Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia*, Effepi, Genoa, 2017; also in my study *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022, pp. 101–131..



Newspaper clippings from July 18, 1990, the day the Auschwitz Myth imploded. Polish anti-fascist journalist Ernest Skalski wrote about it: "[...] the situation is extremely embarrassing. [...] I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – [...]. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, [...]" (Der Spiegel, No. 30, 23 July 1990, p. 111).

The then Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wáclaw Długoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings." (Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 14 September, 1998).

Today, Poland punishes any doubter of the new one-million victim number with up to three years' imprisonment.

So, what exactly is the difference between Eastern Communists and Western Democrats?

## 7. Historians Rush to Provide Support for the Official Propaganda

The propaganda fantasies described in the previous chapters have vexed not a few Holocaust historians: how does one explain the fact that the underground resistance movement, which had trusted members in every sector and every agency of the camp, failed to draw up a precise, detailed report on the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz? Why did they wait more than two years to draw up a reasonably decent record of the alleged mass gassings? Why was this record itself merely a product of fantasy? And why did the most fantastic fantasies continue to circulate for two whole years before the (current) final story took shape (as well as long afterwards)?

In response, Pierre Vidal-Naquet invented the theory that these fantasies were “like a shadow projected by reality, like an extension of reality.”<sup>141</sup> Others picked up the gauntlet of demonstrating this theory, even to the point of researching the most improbable explanations. Let us examine the most significant examples, beginning with the Vrba-Wetzler Report.

Current Holocaust historiography is well aware of the falsity of the report, but attempts painfully to justify it.

Jean-Claude Pressac hypothesized that the crematoria’s description was the result of direct observations of the crematoria by Vrba and Wetzler from the outside, up until March 1943, plus indirect information originating from inmates working in the mysterious bunkers of Birkenau.<sup>142</sup> But that information had to have been passed on by 17 December 1942 at the latest, because on that date, these inmates, the so-called *Sonderkommando* members, are said to have been gassed themselves.<sup>143</sup>

Robert Jan van Pelt, by contrast, wrote that “given the conditions under which information was obtained, the lack of architecture training of Vrba and Wetzlar,<sup>[144]</sup> and the situation in which the report was compiled, one would become suspicious if it did not contain errors.”<sup>145</sup>

In reality, the essential part of the report, that relating to extermination in gas chambers, does not merely contain “errors,” it is all wrong. The conjectures of Pressac and van Pelt are, as we have already seen, contradicted

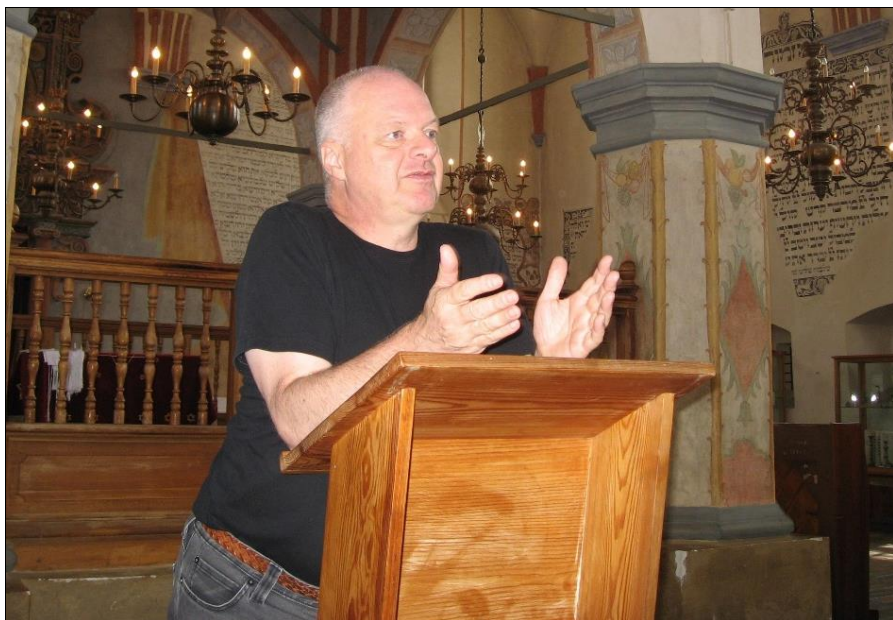
<sup>141</sup> P. Vidal-Naquet, “Tesi sul revisionismo,” in: *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin, 1983, pp. 7f.

<sup>142</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 459-468.

<sup>143</sup> See my article “J.-C. Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report,” in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4 (winter 1990/91), pp. 461-485.

<sup>144</sup> Van Pelt always uses this erroneous spelling.

<sup>145</sup> R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 151.



*Jewish historian of architecture Dr. Robert J. van Pelt peddling his propaganda to a faithful audience in a synagogue.*

by both Vrba and Müller, the self-proclaimed source of their information as to the sketch contained in the report.

In the logic of the “projected shadow of reality,” Robert Jan van Pelt even attempted to justify Polevoi’s lie, while acknowledging they belong to the “category of myth”.<sup>146</sup>

*“One can only speculate about the source of Polevoi’s claim that the extermination installation contained an electrical conveyor belt between the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace. In Crematoria 2 and 3, an electric elevator connected the underground gas chamber and the incineration room. In the confusion of tongues that existed in Auschwitz at liberation, Polevoi could have misunderstood references to the electrical elevator.”*

But there were also excellent interpreters in that “confusion of tongues.” The alleged misunderstanding (between “electric elevator” and “conveyor belt”) is, quite to the contrary, simply an insult to the intelligence of the Soviet journalist.

Van Pelt continues his justification as follows:<sup>147</sup>

<sup>146</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 159, 161.

<sup>147</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 161.

*“As to the blast furnace, the most likely source is patent application T 58240, which was submitted by incinerator manufacturer J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt for a ‘Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,’ filed by Topf on November 5, 1942. In its design it reflects in general terms Polevoi’s description. The Auschwitz Central Construction Office possessed a copy of the patent application, and it was found by the Russians when they liberated the camp. It may be possible that Polevoi was shown this document and drew his own conclusions.”*

In reality, no patent application (*Patentanmeldung*) for a “Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use” (*kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*) was ever found in the archives of the Central Construction Office, therefore it could not have been shown to Polevoi at all; the copy of the document today in the Auschwitz Museum’s possession originates from the *Deutsches Patentamt* (German Patent Office) at Berlin and reached the Museum very late. As noted in a “Service Note” (*Notatka służbowa*) dated 17 January 1985, the document, archived on that same date by Franciszek Piper, had been transmitted “to the Director [of the Auschwitz Museum] K. Smolen by Harold Kirschner, Ministerial Director at the Ministry of Justice of Bonn on 9 July 1984.”<sup>148</sup>

Still more incredible is van Pelt’s attempt to justify Ada Bimko’s lies. Van Pelt claims, in fact, that the witness had seen “the ductwork of the ventilation system installed above the gas chamber.”<sup>149</sup> However, no alleged gas chamber in the Birkenau crematoria possessed a disaeration (*Entlüftung*) or aeration (*Belüftung*) system consisting of visible metallic piping. He adds that Ada Bimko’s SS guide “wrongly identified the cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators as gas cylinders,”<sup>149</sup> but the “cylindrical drums [that is, the metal housings] that contained the ventilators,” as van Pelt well knows, were located in the attics of Crematoria II and III, not in the alleged gas chambers; therefore, the SS guide and false witness could never have seen them.<sup>150</sup>

Thus, van Pelt covers up Ada Bimko’s lies with more lies!

But the worst thing is that the method of these historians is intended solely to invert the terms of the problem, to transform lies into truth: in-

<sup>148</sup> APMO, D-Z/Bau, BW 30/44, p. 14.

<sup>149</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 234.

<sup>150</sup> I have discussed van Pelt’s “explanation” in greater depth in the study *Olo-Dilettanti in Web*, Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2005; see also my comprehensive study, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 581.





*Robert J. van Pelt peddling his propaganda to an unsuspecting audience at the Majdanek Camp*

stead of reality projecting a “propagandistic shadow,” rather, it was propaganda projecting a “shadow” of imaginary reality. There were never any “reflections of the truth” to start with, just propaganda, literally worked up into the current “historical” version of events with the passing of the years.

The only “reflections” of the truth” were the real elements of life in the camp, from which, with insolent propagandistic impostures, resistance members interned in Auschwitz fabricated the fable of the mass exterminations in gas chambers.

## 8. The Decline of the Propaganda Lie: Revisionist Criticism

The caricaturistic portrait of Auschwitz created by Soviet propaganda has now been irreversibly obscured by historical revisionism.

My own contribution to all this has covered all the fundamental aspects of Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz.

As is well known, according to the current official historical “truth,” the alleged mass extermination at Auschwitz was carried out by means of a successive and consistent development of events starting with the first gassing in the basement of *Block 11* of Auschwitz in September 1941, which permitted the murderers to experiment, and then adopt, the murder weapon: Zyklon B. The homicidal gassings were then committed in the crematorium of the *Stammlager*, i.e., Auschwitz Main Camp, and later trans-

ferred to the so-called bunkers at Birkenau. Finally, the crematoria at Birkenau entered into operation as extermination installations starting in March 1943.

I wrote a specific study of each of these alleged phases. I will now briefly summarize my conclusions of each stage.

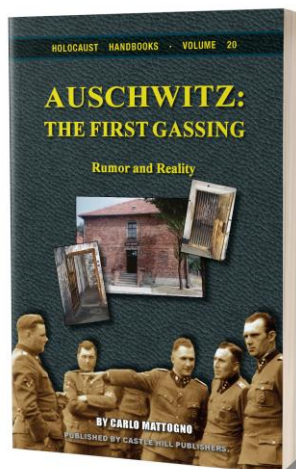
### 8.1. The First Gassing

The account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, according to Danuta Czech's official reconstruction, is based exclusively on the contradictory declarations of self-proclaimed eyewitnesses, and is refuted by documents; it is therefore entirely without historical foundation.<sup>151</sup>

This fictitious event was conjured up in October 1941 by one of the black-propaganda centers of the Auschwitz underground resistance movement, based on the initial idea of experimentation on human beings using an unnamed war gas in an unidentified bunker or "concrete shelter" at Auschwitz. Only later, inspired by the disinfestations with Zyklon B which intensified with the expansion of the camp, did the propagandists introduce Zyklon B into their stories, locating the first homicidal gassing in the basement of the Main Camp's *Block 11*. The normal transport of the bodies of registered inmates within the camp, from the mortuary room of *Block 28* to the crematorium, offered new material, further enriching the narrative.

In 1946, Judge Jan Sehn, in view of the need to provide a pseudo-historical underpinning based on the tales of eyewitnesses for the purpose of creating fictitious but legally actionable "facts," invented the initial nucleus of the tale, which included the canonical literary elements of the number of victims and the various phases of the gassing, but without the dates.

In 1959, Danuta Czech, by means of manipulating the more impudent and outrageous sources, summarized and expanded Jan Sehn's account, deriving a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence" from a congeries of contradictory testimonies, and correlating it with equally fictitious dates; thus did the first gassing become "history."



<sup>151</sup> For details on this topic see my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, *op. cit.*

## 8.2. Crematorium I

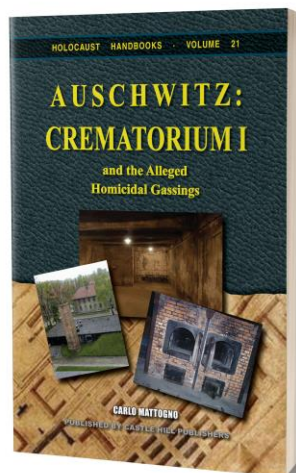
The alleged gassings in Crematorium I of Auschwitz are without foundation in historical reality. This historiographic fairy tale is based exclusively upon eyewitness testimonies, which are both sparse and mutually contradictory. The more detailed accounts, which are therefore easier to check, are obviously and demonstrably false. The “reconstructions” of historians are purely conjectural and fictitious, without any documentary basis. An examination of the archives of the Auschwitz New Construction Office (later renamed to Construction Office and finally to Central Construction Office) outlines the development of the crematorium’s ventilation system as designed by the Topf Company. It establishes with sufficient clarity the manner in which the provisional installations which were finally installed were actually realized and how they really worked. Drawings and prototypes were executed in the context of the need to equip an ordinary mortuary chamber with a functioning ventilation system. The hypothesis that this room was converted into a homicidal gas chamber, however, is not supported by the slightest documentary evidence.<sup>152</sup>

Finally, my study of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes pierced through the roof of the mortuary by the Poles in 1947, hence after the war, shows that they necessarily presuppose the architectural structure of the time, rather than the original structure of the crematorium in 1942, and could not, therefore, bear any relationship to the presumed original openings, of which no material or documentary trace remains.

The alleged use of the mortuary of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a gas chamber is therefore without historical basis. It is not history, but historical propaganda, tirelessly rehashed over the course of decades.

## 8.3. The Bunkers at Birkenau

The story of the gassings in the so-called bunkers at Birkenau is entirely without the slightest documentary foundation. These alleged installations do not appear in the documentation of the Central Construction Office. In particular, the documents which should be there – if these structures really



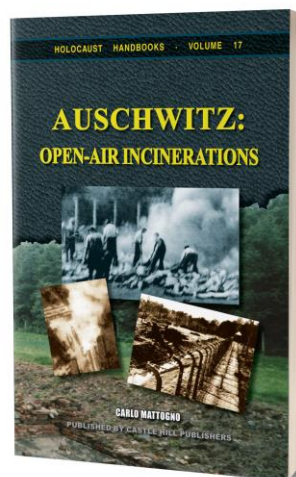
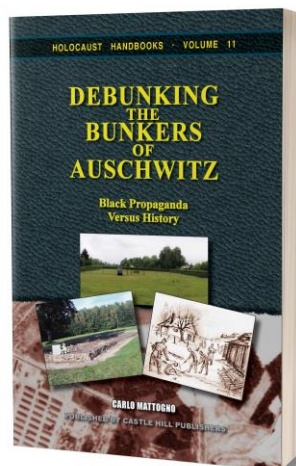
<sup>152</sup> For details see my *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

existed – do not exist, namely, the blueprints and cost estimates of the Auschwitz Camp and the construction reports of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps, which are almost complete for 1942.

Several maps of Birkenau show, by contrast, that the two houses rebaptized as “gassing bunkers” by Soviet and Polish propaganda were never taken over by the Central Construction Office – they had no identification numbers, no *Bauwerk* numbers, or designation. They were therefore not transformed into anything at all, and no homicidal gasings were committed there.<sup>153</sup>

Black propaganda on the bunkers was disseminated by Auschwitz resistance groups from 1942 onwards, based on the designations *Degasungskammer* (degassing chamber) and *Begasungskammer* (fumigation chamber) in relation with the *Aufnahmegebäude* (reception building), and on the descriptions of the disinfestation installations inside Buildings 5a and 5b, as explained earlier. The mere existence of these installations, however, represents a necessary but not sufficient condition for the birth of the propaganda legend. The triggering incident catalyzing the imagination of the propagandists was still missing: the mass graves and the burning of bodies in the open.

The burning of the bodies exhumed from the mass graves containing the victims of a typhus epidemic,<sup>154</sup> which occurred daily for months in late 1942, struck the imaginations of Auschwitz inmates. This was this “eternal fire”<sup>155</sup> which inspired the propagandists: if thousands of bod-



<sup>153</sup> For details see my study *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

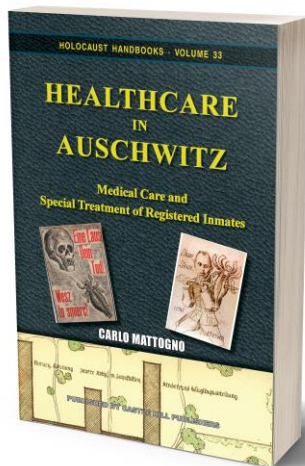
<sup>154</sup> The bodies of registered inmates having died of disease and exhaustion in 1942, which the small crematorium at Auschwitz was unable to cremate, were buried in mass graves and later exhumed and burned in the open to eliminate the risk of polluting the ground waters at Birkenau.

<sup>155</sup> This phrase was used by the propagandists to refer, first, to the “cremation ditches” and later to the crematoria themselves. On these open-air incinerations, see my study *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

ies were being burned outside the camp, this proves there was a mass extermination. And if there was a mass extermination, then there were “gas chambers,” naturally with “showers” and installations similar to those of the gas chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b.

This was the origin of the propaganda story of the bunkers at Birkenau.

The most in-depth – or least-superficial – mainstream study of these three aspects of the presumed extermination policy of Jews at Auschwitz consisted of just 27 pages, and was written by Polish historian Franciszek Piper,<sup>156</sup> while the four cited studies of mine on these issues cover more than 800 pages. This simple comparison shows the inconsistency and ineptitude of orthodox historians.



#### 8.4. The Crematoria of Birkenau

The documents of the Central Construction Office not only do not corroborate the propaganda theme of the homicidal gassings in the crematoria, but actually disprove it, directly and indirectly.

Above all, the documentation on the use of the morgues inside the Birkenau crematoria shows that, since March 1943, they were never used, nor could they have been used, as “undressing rooms” and “gas chambers” in the context of a claimed mass extermination by gassing, because the extant documents show that these rooms were indeed uninterruptedly used to store foremost the victims of epidemics raging inside the camp.<sup>157</sup> There was simply no room for “gassings.” The whole theory that these rooms were used for “gassing” people is therefore historically unfounded.

In the second place, a blueprint of the camp hospital in *Bauabschnitt III* (construction sector III) of Birkenau Camp, with its 114 barracks for sick inmates (*Krankenbaracken*) and 12 barracks for the seriously ill (*Baracken für Schwerkranke*) is incompatible with the theory of mass extermination, as Pressac correctly noted. The blueprint was drawn up at the beginning of June 1943, in the context of “special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations” (*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygien-*

<sup>156</sup> F. Piper, “Mass Murder,” in: W. Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945, op. cit.*, Vol. III, pp. 116-143.

<sup>157</sup> “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, August 2004, pp. 271-294.

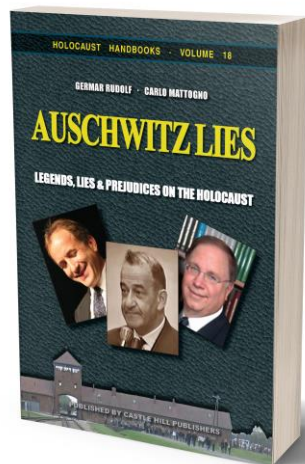
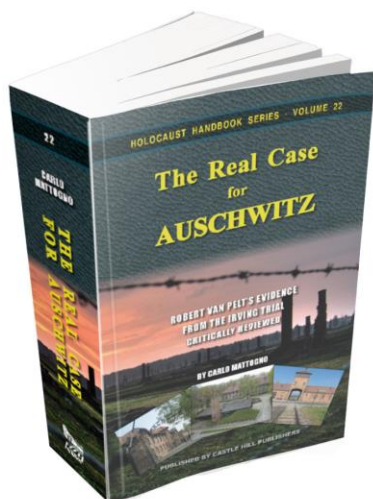


ischen Einrichtungen) in Birkenau Camp, ordered by SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler at the beginning of May 1943.

The camp hospital, however, did not remain in the conceptual design stage, as Pressac believed. The SS began work at the end of the month of July and continued until 23 September 1944. Only the change in the military situation impeded full realization.<sup>158</sup>

The alleged “criminal traces” listed by Pressac, beginning with the “undressing room” (*Auskleideraum*) and the “gassing basement” (*Vergasungskeller*) – all have entirely innocuous explanations; other, such as the allegedly fake shower heads, fell in the category of the “special measures” mentioned above, aiming at the installation of a *real* shower bath (*Brauseanlage*) for camp inmates in Crematoria II and III.<sup>159</sup> As for the presumed “definitive proof” of the *Gasprüfer* (gas testers), the alleged “display devices for hydrogen cyanide residues,” this proves nothing, as it has no relation to the “gas chambers.”<sup>160</sup>

Finally, the indispensable Zyklon-B-introduction openings in the reinforced-concrete roof of Morgue #1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau never existed. Orthodox historiography can only claim to have identified them through the use of evidently fraudulent methods. Even the alleged Zyklon-B wire-mesh introduction columns are simply a figment of the imagination, since there is not the slightest trace of these devices in the register of the *WL-Schlosserei* (the camp’s metal-working shop), which lists all orders related to the



<sup>158</sup> For details on this see my study *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

<sup>159</sup> For a detailed scrutiny of these false “criminal traces” see my study *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*

<sup>160</sup> See my paper “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-154.

crematoria from 28 October 1942 onwards.<sup>161</sup>

### 8.5. The Cremation Furnaces

Seventy years after the end of the Second World War, the official historiography is still fumbling in the dark as to the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau – structure, functioning, coke consumption, duration of the cremation process. Suffice it to say that the world-class “specialist” on Auschwitz for the moment, Robert Jan van Pelt, has imperturbably accepted Henryk Tauber’s thermo-technical absurdity as to the cremation capacity of the crematoria, adding, in turn, his own claim – which is no less absurd – that the cremation of a human body required only 3.5 kg of coke!<sup>162</sup>

In my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, all the problems related to cremation are dealt with and resolved scientifically. The work consists of three volumes. The first volume, containing of text, deals in its first part with modern cremations in general from a historical and technical point of view – with particular focus on coke-fired furnaces – while the second part focuses on the furnaces installed at Auschwitz-Birkenau by the company J.A. Topf & Söhne. The second volume contains the reproduction of 300 documents, many of them previously unpublished, while the third volume contains more than 370 photographs of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz (as rebuilt by the Poles), Gusen, Dachau, Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Stutthof, Majdanek, Gross-Rosen, and Terezín.<sup>163</sup>

This scientific study, the findings of which I briefly summarized elsewhere,<sup>164</sup> radically refutes all the thermo-technical fantasies of eyewitnesses and historians on the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz, scientifically showing that only one body could be cremated in one muffle at a time in an economically advantageous manner, in approximately one hour, with a coke consumption (in the event of continual cremations) ranging – based on the type of furnace and the type of body – from a minimum of approximately 12 kg to a maximum of approximately 32 kg. The average coke consumption for a moderately emaciated body, for the crematoria at Birke-

<sup>161</sup> On this, see the section “The Elusive Holes of Death” in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, pp. 279-393.

<sup>162</sup> R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 462.

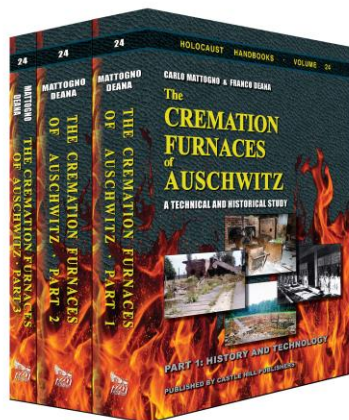
<sup>163</sup> Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.

<sup>164</sup> “The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory”*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 367-407.

nau, was approximately 17 kg of coke, almost five times the quantity supposed by van Pelt!

I also demonstrated that the testimonies of the “flaming chimneys” of Auschwitz-Birkenau are without foundation;<sup>165</sup> that the alleged “final proof” of the cremation capacity of the furnaces at Birkenau (the letter from the Central Construction Office dated 28 June 1943) is without technical value and derives from a bureaucratic error;<sup>166</sup> that the presumed “final proof”<sup>167</sup> (K. Prüfer’s memorandum dated 8 September 1942), discovered by Pressac in 1995 but published in December 2004, is nonsensical (the document attributes the same cremation capacity to the 8-muffle furnace as it does to the five three-muffle furnaces!) and contradicts the declarations of both witnesses and historians.<sup>168</sup>

Finally, the alleged cremation ditches at Birkenau, due to the high groundwater table, could not have been more than a meter deep (which contradicts all the testimonies),<sup>169</sup> while the alleged recovery of human fat, under the conditions described by the witnesses, is a risible fantasy.<sup>170</sup>



## 8.6. Various Problems with the Camp History

<sup>165</sup> See my paper “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

<sup>166</sup> “‘Schlüsseldokument’ – eine alternative Interpretation. Zum Fälschungsverdacht des Briefes der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 28.6.1943 betreffs der Kapazität der Krematorien,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, June 2000, pp. 50-56.

<sup>167</sup> Since 1989, Holocaust historiography has solemnly and repeatedly proclaimed to have found the “definitive refutation” of the claims of revisionists and the “definitive proof” of the reality of the gas chambers, all of it vanishing almost instantly, one after another, like soap bubbles.

<sup>168</sup> “Kurt Prüfers Notiz vom 8.9.1942 und die Fantasien des ‘Holocaust History Project,’” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 4, August 2006, pp. 447-457.

<sup>169</sup> “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16; reprinted in the Appendix of *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.*

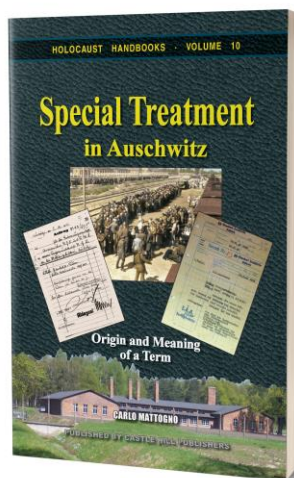
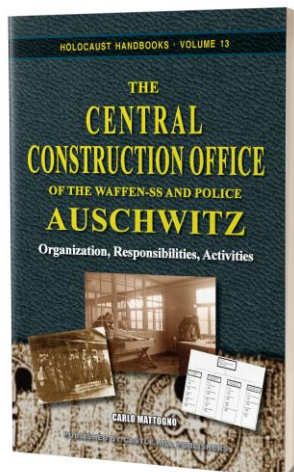
<sup>170</sup> “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On Cremations in Pits in the Alleged Extermination Camps of the Third Reich,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72; “The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits,” *Inconvenient History*, 6(3) 2014; [www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332).



Official historiography on the subject was fumbling in the dark until 1998, even with regard to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, an extremely important office, both because it was responsible for the construction and expansion of the camp, and because, as already stated, its archives survive practically intact. The first book on the subject was written by myself.<sup>171</sup>

The theory of “code language” (*Sonderbehandlung*, *Sonderaktion*, etc.) in the documents, as regards Auschwitz, has no basis in fact and is disproven by the documents themselves, as I demonstrated in two separate studies,<sup>172</sup> to which orthodox historiography can only offer Robert Jan van Pelt’s feeble attempt at refutation: half a line, in which, after mentioning the *Spezialeinrichtungen* (special installations) and *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment), our world-class “expert” pontificates: “The latter term referred to killing”!<sup>173</sup>

The real number of victims at Auschwitz is about 135,000; the total number of inmates admitted to the camp is at least 500,100. Approximately 401,500 were registered and approximately 98,600 were not registered.<sup>174</sup> Inmates not registered in the camp were transferred East. Thus, to be precise, inmates who were able to work were allowed to break their journey at Auschwitz on their way East, and were assigned to work there during their stay,



<sup>171</sup> *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

<sup>172</sup> *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016; *Healthcare in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*

<sup>173</sup> R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 209.

<sup>174</sup> See my various papers: “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz,” *op. cit.*, “Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 393-399; “Auschwitz: Fritjof Meyer’s New Revisions,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-37. “On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 131-139.

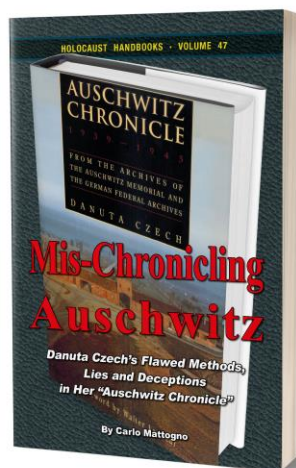
as explicitly confirmed by the Pohl report to Himmler dated 16 September 1942.

In the republication of her *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz,<sup>175</sup> Danuta Czech mischaracterized at least 97,000 inmates who were transferred to other camps in 1944, thus creating fake “gassing victims.”<sup>176</sup>

The most terrible alleged gassings – those of the Hungarian Jews,<sup>177</sup> the Jews in the Gypsy Camp at Birkenau,<sup>178</sup> the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto,<sup>179</sup> and the Jews from the family camp of the Theresienstadt Ghetto,<sup>180</sup> are without basis in historical fact.

Finally, the crimes attributed to Dr. Mengele have no historical-documentary foundation and are easily refuted by the hundreds of twins who survived Auschwitz.<sup>181</sup>

In a book on the claimed large-scale open-air incineration at Birkenau in 1944,<sup>182</sup> I presented an accurate analysis of all the air and ground photographs, refuting all the fables, one by one, of the gigantic gassings and cremations of Hungarian Jews at Birkenau in 1944. In this study, in fact, I demonstrated that:



<sup>175</sup> D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989; *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.

<sup>176</sup> “Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, April 2006, pp. 293-300. See also my study *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022.

<sup>177</sup> “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account,” [www.codoh.com/library/document/357](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/357); German original: “Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (December 2001), pp. 381-395; updated Italian version: *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944, Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa, 2007.

<sup>178</sup> “Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (2014); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/1/3239](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/1/3239).

<sup>179</sup> “Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda: Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944),” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (April 2003), pp. 30-36.

<sup>180</sup> “Contribution to the History of the Family Camp at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 2 (2005), pp. 146-163

<sup>181</sup> “Dr. Mengele’s ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2013); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/4/3223](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/4/3223); Italian: *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*, Effepi, Genoa, 2008.

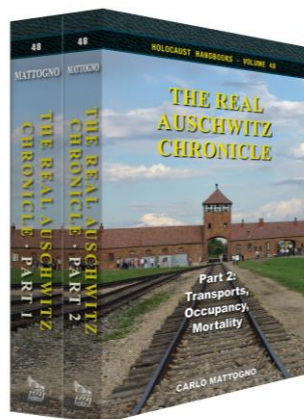
<sup>182</sup> *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*; *op. cit.*

- orthodox historiography knows absolutely nothing about the cremation pits and is neither able to indicate how many of them there were, nor their locations, nor their dimensions, nor their capacities;
- the testimonies of the former inmates are radically contradictory as to the number, locations, dimensions and the capacities of the cremation ditches;
- the testimonies of former inmates are conclusively refuted by the air photographs of Birkenau;
- the documents do show open-air cremation activity during the summer of 1944, but of an extremely limited order of magnitude, absolutely incompatible with the immense scales claimed by official historiography;
- the ground photographs show open-air cremation activity in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, but once again of an extremely limited order of magnitude which is absolutely incompatible with the immense scales peddled by official historiography;
- if the stories of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, the air photographs would show, among other things, cremation ditches with a total surface area of at least some 6,000 square meters, both in the area of Bunker 2 (from one to four ditches, depending on the testimony), and in the area of Crematorium V (from two to five ditches). But in reality, the air photographs show one single smoking surface area of approximately 50 square meters in the area of Crematorium V (for a daily cremation capacity of about fifty bodies) and no trace of ditches and smoke in the area of Bunker 2.

So much for the 10,000 bodies per day cremated in the “cremation ditches” according to Roman Dawidowski’s “expert report” and Holocaust historiography.

\* \* \*

The law outlawing “negationism” in Italy – or, more exactly, against myself personally – introduced by Ministry of Justice Clemente Mastella, is, in my view, simply an honor paid to me personally, since it constitutes an explicit and irrefutable admission of the total capitulation of orthodox Holocaust historiography. Finally, it is an admission that my writings are his-



torically irrefutable, and must, therefore, be prohibited, for this very reason.

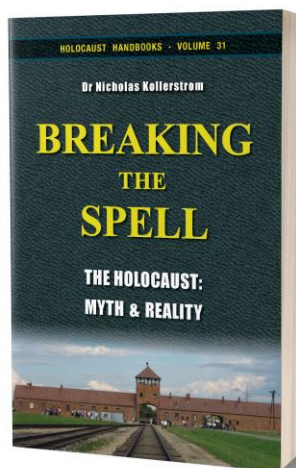
If “historians” are content simply to “prove they’re right” by having themselves declared correct in politically dominated courts of law, in the finest traditions of their Soviet propaganda masters, their “victory,” in historical terms, will be both shameful and quite short-lived.

## 9. The Making of the Auschwitz Myth

The Spanish scholar Enrique Aynat was the first to systematically investigate what the Polish underground operating in German-occupied Poland during World War II knew or rather must have known about Auschwitz, and what they reported back to their government in exile in London.<sup>183</sup> The fact that the Polish underground’s messages to London are full of internal contradiction and are in blatant contrast to today’s orthodox narrative led Aynat, among other things, to conclude that these propaganda messages have to be rejected as historical sources.

Another interesting source for the study of Auschwitz consists of radio messages sent by the SS to and from Auschwitz, which were intercepted and decrypted by the British between January 1942 and January 1943, right at a time when the mass murder of the Jews is supposed to have been implemented at Auschwitz. We did receive a foretaste of what these radio messages contain in 1981, when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly:<sup>184</sup>

*“The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references*



<sup>183</sup> See Enrique Aynat, “Auschwitz and the Exile Government of Poland in the ‘Polish Fortnightly Review,’” in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3 (1991), pp. 283-319; *idem*, “Los informes de la resistencia polaca sobre las cámaras de gas de Auschwitz (1941-1944),” in: *idem*, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto,”* self-published, Valencia 1994, Part 2; German: *idem*, “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944),” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166.

<sup>184</sup> F.H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, London, 1981, Vol. 2, p. 673.

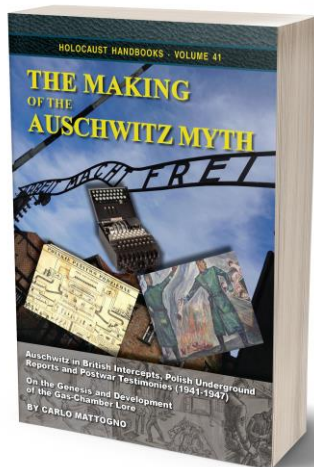
*to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings.”*

Only in 2014 did a book appear, written by British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, which quoted all the intercepted radio messages that he felt were relevant to our topic. These documents reveal neither a mass-murder program nor a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were determined, even desperate, to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.<sup>185</sup>

Together with so-called “eyewitness” statements deposed during the war and mostly in the immediate postwar period, these documents allow a fairly good assessment of what the Allies heard about what was going on at the Auschwitz Camp, and what propaganda made of that information.

In a new comprehensive study, Carlo Mattogno has brought all these sources together and subjected them to his legendary scrutiny. He ferrets out the truth from underneath the propaganda piled up over the decades. He shows how exactly the myth of gas-chamber mass murder was created at war’s end and in the immediate postwar period, and how it has been turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars – we would not call them historians, though many hold the requisite credentials – who cherry-picked claims that fit into their political agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible.

Among the testimonies scrutinized by the author in this new study are those by:



<sup>185</sup> N. Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, pp. 95-102; see also [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html) (last accessed on January 13, 2018).

– Rudolf Vrba	– Bruno Piazza	– Kurt Marcus
– Alfred Wetzler	– Ada Bimko	– Maurice Lequex
– Szaja Gertner	– Jeannette Kaufmann	– Olga Lengyel
– Roman Sompolinski	– Regina Plucer	– Mordechai Lichtens-
– Charles S. Bendel	– Hermine Kranz	tein
– André Lettich	– Fritz Putziger	– Pelagia Lewińska
– Milton Buki	– Isaac Egon Ochshorn	– Bela Fabian
– Miklós Nyiszli	– Sofia Kaufmann	– André Rogerie
– Arnošt Rosin	Schafranov	– Robert Lévy...
– Abraham Cykert	– Marie C. Vaillant-	
– Regina Bialek	Couturier	
– Sofia Litwinska	– Boris Polevoi	

You get the picture: Carlo Mattogno has created yet another masterpiece of historical analysis of all the relevant source material upon which the orthodox Auschwitz narrative is based. And its effect is devastating for the orthodoxy:

*The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, Castle Hill Publishers.

As of writing this, this book is available in its second edition of 2020.

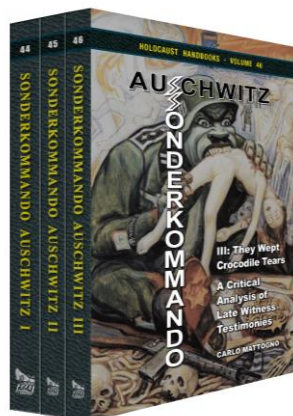
Never content with the devastatingly thorough analysis he has already produced, Mattogno added three more studies that scrutinize in detail the accounts of former Auschwitz inmates who claimed to have worked in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, at the cremation furnaces or near the cremation ditches as part of the so-called *Sonderkommando*:

*Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed* scrutinizes in detail the testimony of self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* member Filip Müller – whose book *Auschwitz Inferno* is one of the most influential texts on Auschwitz – and the statements made by self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshua Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij

*Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon* scrutinizes in detail the various testimonies of these two self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members, whose claims are the bedrock of the current mainstream narrative about mass exterminations at Auschwitz.



*Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies* analyzes the testimonies of self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members Josef Sackar, Abraham and Szlama Dragon, Jaakov Gabai, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, Shaul Chasan and Leon Cohen, as recorded and published by Israeli Historian Gideon Greif in 1995,<sup>1</sup> as well as statements made independently by the self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members Daniel Bennahmias, Shlomo Venezia, David Lea, Franz Süss, Maurice Schellekes, David Karvat and Moritz Rosenblum.



The deeper we dig, the more self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* member we find making outrageous statements about their alleged experiences at Auschwitz. For every witness who testified after the war, it may be assumed that ten more survived who did not go on record with their story. Multiplying the known number of surviving so-called *Sonderkommando* members with ten yields a number clearly showing that these Auschwitz survivors were never threatened to be killed by their German captors, simply because the Germans did not consider them carriers of any kind of “terrible secret.”

We’ll see whether this series will have to be followed up with more volumes in later years...

The Editor

## Abbreviations

- AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes Against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
- APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum), Oswiecim
- FDRL: Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York.
- FSB: *Federalnaia Sluzhba Bezopasnosti Rossii* (Central Archives of the Federal Security Services of the Russian Federation, formerly KGB)

<sup>1</sup> Gideon Greif, 1995, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen “Sonderkommandos” in Auschwitz*. Böhlau, Cologne, 1995; idem, *We Wept without Tears: Interviews with Jewish Survivors of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando*. Yale University Press, New Haven, 2005.

- GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
- PRO: *Public Record Office*, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain
- RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Military Archive), Moscow.
- ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (State Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
- USHMM *United States Holocaust Memorial Museum*
- :

## Bibliography

- “Germanskij ‘lager smerti’ v Pol’she,” *Pravda*, 24 March 1944, p. 4
- “Kombinat smerti v Osvetzyme,” *Pravda*, 2 February 1945, p. 4
- “Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj,” *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Oświęcim 1968
- “Statement of the Extraordinary State Committee for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates,” in: *Information Bulletin, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics* (Washington, D.C.), Vol. 5, No. 54, 29 May 1945
- Aronéanu, Eugène, Jacques Billiet, *Camps de concentrations*, Service d’Information des Crimes de Guerre, Office Français d’Édition, Paris, 1946
- Aynat, Enrique Ecknes, “Auschwitz and the Exile Government of Poland in the ‘Polish Fortnightly Review,’” in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3 (1991), pp. 283-319.
- Aynat, Enrique Ecknes, “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944),” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166
- Aynat, Enrique Ecknes, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto,”* self-published, Valencia 1994
- Bardèche, Maurice, *Nuremberg ou la terre promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948
- Barkat, Amiram, “Soap said made from Jews in Holocaust found in Israel,” in: *Haaretz International*, 11 February 2005, online: [www.haaretz.com/yad-vashem-nazi-soap-stories-invention-1.149937](http://www.haaretz.com/yad-vashem-nazi-soap-stories-invention-1.149937) (last accessed on 9 January 2018)
- Baynac, Jacques, “Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat,” in: *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lousanne), 3 September 1996, p. 14
- Bogusławska-Świebocka, Renata (ed.), *KL Auschwitz: Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980
- Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*, No. 1., Centralny komitet żydów polskich, Wojewódzka żydowska komisja historyczna, Krakow, 1945
- Brugioni, Dina A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979



- Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978
- Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Hitlerowski obóz masowej zagłady*, Interpress, Warsaw, 1977
- Cavaliere, Alberto (ed.), *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*, Editrice Sonzogno, Milan, 1945
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*, La Découverte, Paris, 1987
- Czech, Danuta, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nos. 2-4, 6-8
- Czech, Danuta, “Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka,” *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Nos. 2-4, 6, 7
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
- de Jong, Louis, “Die Niederlande und Auschwitz,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, January 1969, pp. 1-16
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2000
- *Forfaits hitlériens: Documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva/Paris, 1945
- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświęcim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*, Krakow, 1945
- Gilbert, Gustave M., *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Straus & Co., New York, 1947
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz & the Allies: The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow Books, London, 1984
- Glatstein, Jacob, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York, 1968
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, reprint of 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Greif, Gideon 1995, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen “Sonderkommandos” in Auschwitz*. Böhlau, Cologne, 1995
- Greif, Gideon 2005, *We Wept without Tears: Interviews with Jewish Survivors of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando*. Yale University Press, New Haven, 2005
- Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994
- Hackett, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Westview Press, Boulder/San Francisco/Oxford, 1995
- Heepke, Wilhlem, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle an der Saale, 1905
- Hinsley, F.H. *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1981
- International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals (IMT)*, Nuremberg 1947; online: [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject\\_menus/imt.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp)

- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich, 1946
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1958
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York, 1966
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Továrna na smrt: Dokument o Osvetimi*, Nase Vojsko, Prague, 1957
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prague, 1946
- Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987
- Lánik, Jozef, *Was Dante nicht sah*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967
- Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret: Suppression of the Truth about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Routledge, London, 2017 (Ebook)
- Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys*, Academy Chicago Publishers, Chicago, 1995
- Ludwig, Carl, Eduard von Steiger, et al., *La politique pratiquée par la Suisse à l'égard des réfugiés au cours des années 1933 à nos jours*. Report intended for the Conseil fédéral à l'intention des conseils législatifs, Chancellerie Fédérale, Basel/Berne
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2 (November 2005), pp. 167-187 (an earlier version of the present book); rough English translation: "Auschwitz – 27 January 1945 – 27 January 2005: Sixty Years of Propaganda. Origins, development and decline of the 'gas chamber' propaganda lie"; <https://jan27.org/sixty-years-by-carlo-mattogno/>
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-37
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On Cremations in Pits in the Alleged Extermination Camps of the Third Reich," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Contribution to the History of the Family Camp at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 2 (2005), pp. 146-163
- Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda: Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (April 2003), pp. 30-36

- Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2<sup>a</sup> ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (December 2001), pp. 381-395
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Dr. Mengele’s ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2013); <https://codoh.com/library/document/dr-mengeles-medical-experiments-on-twins-in-the/>
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 393-399
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (2014); <https://codoh.com/library/document/gypsy-holocaust/>
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, April 2006, pp. 293-300
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*, Effepi, Genoa, 2008
- Mattogno, Carlo, “J.-C. Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report,” in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4 (winter 1990/91), pp. 461-485
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Kurt Prüfers Notiz vom 8.9.1942 und die Fantasien des ‘Holocaust History Project,’” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 4, August 2006, pp. 447-457
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944, Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa, 2007
- Mattogno, Carlo, “La verità sulle camere a gas?” *Anatomia della “testimonianza unica” di Shlomo Venezia*, Effepi, Genoa, 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her “Auschwitz Chronicle”*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, “My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac,” in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 432-435
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Olo-Dilettanti in Web*, Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2005
- Mattogno, Carlo, “On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 131-139
- Mattogno, Carlo, “‘Schlüsseldokument’ – eine alternative Interpretation. Zum Fälschungsverdacht des Briefes der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 28.6.1943 betreffs der Kapazität der Krematorien,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, June 2000, pp. 50-56
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021

- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallas-town, 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account,” <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to-july-1944/>
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-154
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, August 2004, pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits,” *Inconvenient History*, 6(3) 2014; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-recovery-of-human-fat-in-the-cremation-pits/>
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
- Meyer, Fritjof, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,” *Osteuropa*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641
- Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich, 1979
- Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz: Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, Bonn, 1965
- Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality (ed.), *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, Vol. VI, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946
- Phillips, Raimond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belzen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949
- Piazza, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*, Feltrinelli, Milan, 1956
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1980

- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchin dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953
- G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory,”* 3rd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2019
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
- Rüter, Christiaan F. et al. (ed.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1976, Vol. 13; 1979, Vol. 21
- Sehn, Jan, “Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau),” in: Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946, Vol. I, pp. 25-92
- Sehn, Jan, “Le Camp de concentration et d’extermination d’Oswiecim,” in: Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *Les Crimes Allemands en Pologne*, Warsaw, 1948, Vol. I, pp. 57-99
- Sehn, Jan, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Poznań, 1946, pp. 63-130
- Sehn, Jan, *Le camp de concentration d’ Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957
- Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956
- Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961
- Silberschein, Adolf, *Die Judenauströpfung in Polen*. Series Three, Section II.: “Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz),” Komitee zur Hilfeleistung für die kriegs-betroffene jüdische Bevölkerung, Geneva, 1944
- State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann: Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Israel State Archives, Jerusalem, 1993, Vol. III
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
- Venezia, Shlomo, Interview, *Le Point*, 20 January 2005, pp. 15f.
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, “Tesi sul revisionismo,” in: *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin, 1983, pp. 7f.
- Vihar, Béla, *Sárga könyv. Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborús szenvedéseiből 1941-1945*. Hechaluc – Kiadás, Budapest, 1945
- Vrbá, Rudolf, Allan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Sidgwick & Jackson, London, 1963
- Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981

## Nobody Denied It Happened?

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Last year, Professor Deborah Lipstadt gave a lecture about Holocaust denial at the University of Oxford.<sup>1</sup> There she stated:

*“In not one war-crimes trial since the end of World War Two has a perpetrator of any nationality ever said it didn’t happen.” (1:55)*

There are many, many people in fact who are under the same impression; they are quite certain that during the trials all the Nazis fell to their knees exclaiming “We did it!”. But is this true?

In order to find out we will have a look at several Nazi testimonies from the International Military Tribunal (IMT) and Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT) transcripts regarding the alleged attempt to exterminate the Jews – testimonies you will never find in history books.

We begin with Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel (IMT, v. 10, p. 594, 598):

*“DR. LATERNER: Do you know whether the higher military commanders at any time were informed of the intention of Hitler or Himmler to kill the Jews?”*

*KEITEL: According to my opinion, that was not the case, since I personally was not informed either. [...]*

*DR. HORN: In connection with the testimony by General Lahousen, I want to ask you one question. At the time of the Polish campaign, was there a directive or an order by Hitler to exterminate the Jews in the Polish Ukraine?*

*KEITEL: I cannot recall any such things. I know only that during the occupation of Poland – that is after the occupation – the problem of the Polish Jews played a part. In that connection I also put*



*Wilhelm Keitel*

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0ztdofPc8Rw>.

*a question once to Hitler to which, I believe, he answered that that area was well suited for settling the Jews there. I do not know or remember anything else."*

We continue with Reichskommissar Arthur Seyss-Inquart (v. 16, p. 19):

*"DR. HAENSEL: You said in your interrogation that a decree of Heydrich's caused you to have Jews transported from Holland. Did you see Hitler's decree to Heydrich?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: I think so – a decree from Hitler to Heydrich alone would not have been for Heydrich.*

*DR. HAENSEL: You picture the situation as if Heydrich had told you that he had this decree.*

*SEYSS-INQUART: Yes, he told me that, and a few weeks later he sent me this decree.*

*DR. HAENSEL: Was it in writing?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: Yes, it was in writing.*

*DR. HAENSEL: And what did the decree say?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: That he had complete charge of the final solution of the Jewish question as well as other matters dealing therewith.*

*DR. HAENSEL: And when was this? 1941? 1940?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: It was at about the time when the evacuations started. That was in 1942.*

*DR. HAENSEL: That must be wrong. It was 1941, not later.*

*SEYSS-INQUART: Perhaps he showed me the decree later. I do not know the date of the decree.*

*DR. HAENSEL: That must be the case. But this decree, you said, was conceived in general terms?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: General terms.*

*DR. HAENSEL: It could be interpreted one way or another? I mean, you know...*



Arthur Seyss-Inquart



*SEYSS-INQUART: Yes, I had the impression that in the occupied territories Heydrich was to carry through the evacuation, and at that time I was not quite sure whether that was to be a final evacuation – which, however, was possible. The most extreme possibility was that the Jews would be collected in camps and after the end of the war settled somewhere.*

*DR. HAENSEL: I beg your pardon, Witness, the most extreme possibility would certainly be that the Jews would be destroyed, is that not so?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: I am speaking of the most extreme possibility which I thought of at the time.”*

He also added (p. 20):

*“DR. HAENSEL: Before 1943 did you discuss these problems with Hitler?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: I was merely present when Hitler talked about these problems. It was always along this line, to eliminate the Jews from the German population and to send them somewhere abroad.*

*DR. HAENSEL: But there was no talk at all about destruction of the Jews?*

*SEYSS-INQUART: Never.”*

Now we turn to the Chief of the Reich Chancellery Hans Lammers (v. 11, pp. 50-53):

*“DR. THOMA: I have only one more question. Did you know anything regarding the fact that Hitler had decided to solve the Jewish question by the final solution, that is, by the annihilation of the Jews?*

*LAMMERS: Yes, I know a great deal about that. The final solution of the Jewish question became known to me for the first time in 1942. That is when I heard that the Führer supposedly, through Göring, had given an order to the SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich to achieve a solution of the Jewish question. I did not know the exact contents of that order and consequently, since this did not come within my jurisdiction, at the beginning I took a negative attitude, but then as I wanted to know something I, of course, had to contact Himmler. I asked him what was really meant by the idea of the final solution of the Jewish question. Himmler replied that he had received the order from the Führer to bring about the final solution of the Jewish problem – or rather Heydrich and his successor had that order – and that the main point of the order was that the Jews were to be evacuated from Germany. With that statement I was satisfied for the time and waited for further developments, since I assumed that I would now in some way – I really had no jurisdiction here*



– I would obtain some information from Heydrich or his successor, Kaltenbrunner. Since nothing did come I wanted to inform myself about this, and back in 1942 I announced a report to the Führer, whereupon the Führer told me that it was true that he had given Himmler the order for evacuation but that he did not want any further discussion about this Jewish question during the war. [...]

In the meantime I once more turned to Herr Himmler. He was of the opinion that it was necessary to discuss this question since

a number of problems would have to be solved, particularly since the intention of achieving a final solution of the Jewish question would probably extend to persons of mixed blood, first grade, and would also extend to the so-called 'privileged' marriages, that is to say, marriages where only one party was Aryan whereas the other party was Jewish. The Führer stated once more that he did not wish to have a report on it but that he had no objections to consultation on these problems. That some evacuations had taken place in the meantime had become known to me. At that time, at any rate, not the slightest thing was known, about the killing of Jews; if crass individual cases came up, I always addressed myself to Himmler and he was always very willing to settle these individual cases. Finally, however, in 1943, rumors cropped up that Jews were being killed. I had no jurisdiction in this field; it was merely that I occasionally received complaints and on the basis of these complaints I investigated the rumors. But, as far as I could tell, at any rate, these rumors always proved to be only rumors. Every one said he had heard it from somebody else and nobody wanted to make a definite statement. I am, in fact, of the opinion that these rumors were based mostly on foreign broadcasts and that the people just did not want to say from where they had the information. That caused me once more to undertake an investigation of this matter. First of all, since I, for my part, could not initiate investigations of matters under Himmler's juris-



Hans Lammers

*diction, I addressed myself to Himmler once again. Himmler denied any legal killings and told me, with reference to the order from the Führer, that it was his duty to evacuate the Jews and that during such evacuations, which also involved old and sick people, of course there were cases of death, there were accidents, there were attacks by enemy aircraft. He added too, that there were revolts, which of course he had to suppress severely and with bloodshed, as a warning. For the rest, he said that these people were being accommodated in camps in the East. He brought out a lot of pictures and albums and showed me the work that was being done in these camps by the Jews and how they worked for the war needs, the shoemakers shops, tailors shops, and so forth. He told me:*

*‘This is the order of the Führer; if you believe that you have to take action against it then tell the Führer and tell me the names of the people who have made these reports to you.’*

*Of course, I could not tell him the names, first of all because they did not want to be named, and secondly, they only knew these things from hearsay, so as I said, I could not have given him any definite material at all. Nevertheless, I once again reported this matter to the Führer, and on this occasion he gave me exactly the same reply which I had been given by Himmler. He said, ‘I shall later on decide where these Jews will be taken and in the meantime they are being cared for there.’ [...]*

*DR. THOMA: But, Witness, please be quite brief. I am now putting this question to you: Did Himmler ever tell you that the final solution of the Jewish problem would take place through the extermination of the Jews?*

*LAMMERS: That was never mentioned. He talked only about evacuation.*

*DR. THOMA: He talked only about evacuation?*

*LAMMERS: Yes, only about evacuation.*

*DR. THOMA: When did you hear that these 5 million Jews had been exterminated?*

*LAMMERS: I heard of that here a while ago.”*

And later (p. 115):

*“MAJOR JONES: Are you, as the head of the Reich Chancellery, the man who knew all the secrets of the Third Reich, saying to this Tribunal that you had no knowledge of the murder of millions and millions who were murdered under the Nazi regime?*

*LAMMERS: I mean to say that I knew nothing about it until the moment of the collapse, that is, the end of April 1945 or the beginning of May, when I heard such reports from foreign broadcasting stations. I did not believe them at the time, and only later on I found further material here, in the newspapers. If we are speaking now of the elimination of a harmful influence that is far from meaning annihilation. The Führer did not say a word about murder; no mention was ever made of such a plan."*

Lammers also testified at the Ministries Case (NMT, v. 13). Asked again about the Final Solution he affirmed (pp. 419-421):

*"Q. Witness, I must return to the killings of Jews. You stated that you had no knowledge of that. But I must nevertheless ask you, didn't you at least hear rumors of such killings of Jews, and what did you undertake on hearing them?"*

*A. Only in the year 1943 did such rumors come to my knowledge and this happened through private conversations and through a few anonymous and pseudonymous letters. But for me these rumors remained rumors. I looked into them. However, I never succeeded in ascertaining anything positive regarding the truth of such alleged facts. People bringing me such rumors never wished to stand their ground and withdrew when I tried to pin them down to their statements. It always turned out that they would name their informants or did not wish to and that they themselves were not eyewitnesses. I myself always had the impression that such rumors rested solely on the listening to foreign radios which was strictly forbidden and punishable and in the last analysis no one wished to confess this activity. So far as I looked into letters that were actually signed, I found out that these were pseudonymous letters, and so far as I wished to pin any individual down to an actual deposition of facts, that never came about because the persons did not wish to stick to their stories and could produce no actual recounting of facts, and were themselves not eyewitnesses. [...]*

*Q. In what then did the problem of the final solution consist so far as you understood that term at that time and I emphasize your understanding of the term at that time?*

*A. The solution was to lie in the evacuation of full-blooded Jews, and secondly, a regulation of some sort concerning the privileged Jews and the half-Jews.*

*Q. Witness, on the basis of the minutes of the three meetings of 20 January 1942, 6 March 1942, and 27 October 1942 put in by the prosecution, are you still of the opinion that no program for exterminating the*

*Jews was ever set up and that, secondly, with regard to including half-Jews and privileged Jews in the evacuation or other measures, no program was set up?*

*A. Yes. I am of that opinion. At least this program never came to my attention. The program cannot have been set up."*

Minister of Finance Johann Ludwig Graf Schwerin von Krosigk and Secretary of the Foreign Office Ernst von Weizsäcker were also examined during that trial. On the Final Solution, von Krosigk stated (p. 406):

*"Q. With reference to the problem of the treatment of the Jews I have one more question. These matters have been repeatedly discussed here. I would only like to hear your personal attitude. What did you know about the so-called Final Solution [Endlösung] of the Jewish Question?*

*A. I cannot remember ever having heard the term at all before the collapse. At any rate I was not aware of any physical extermination as a solution of the Jewish question.*

*Q. The prosecution naturally says that many people in Germany knew it and asks why you, as a minister, did not know it. Is it possible for you to explain that?*

*A. Of course it could not remain hidden from me that in wartime Jews were evacuated from Germany. All the less since the property they left behind them was transferred to my financial authority for administration and evaluation. But as far as a plan, the execution of such a plan went, that this evacuation was to lead to extermination, that is something of which I never heard anything at all. When I asked I was always told that these measures were equivalent to the internment of enemy nationals in wartime for security reasons.*

*Q. At that time were you ever given the name of a place where they were taken?*



Johann Ludwig Graf Schwerin  
von Krosigk

*A. The East was mentioned quite generally. I only heard one name. That was Theresienstadt. That was given to me as a place which had been evacuated by other inhabitants and made available for the settlement of German Jews."*

And von Weizsäcker (p. 437):

*"Q. Were you kept currently informed about what was happening to the Jews and what extent the extermination [Vernichtung] had assumed?*

*A. From the very beginning I considered many atrocious actions possible, but my imagination did not suffice to picture what I actually learned after the collapse.*

*Q. Didn't you know of the plan of the so-called Final Solution [Endlösung], I mean the plan regarding the final extermination of all the Jews who were reported to the East?*

*A. This plan was completely unknown to me."*

We return to Nuremberg with the testimony of Julius Streicher (IMT, v. 12, p. 374):

*"LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES: We will go on. Now, I just want to put one or two further articles of your own to you. You remember what I am suggesting, that you are inciting the German people to murder. We know now that at least you had read one article in the Israelitisches Wochenblatt where murder is mentioned. I just want to see what you go on to publish in your own paper after that date. Would you look at Page 47-A. This is an article by yourself on 6 January 1944. This is after you had been living on your estate for some time.*

*'After the National Socialist uprising in Germany, a development began in Europe, too, from which one can expect that it will free this continent for all time of the Jewish disintegrator and exploiter of nations; and, over and above this, that the German example will, after a victorious termination of the second World War, bring about the destruction of the Jewish world tormentor on the other continents as well.'*

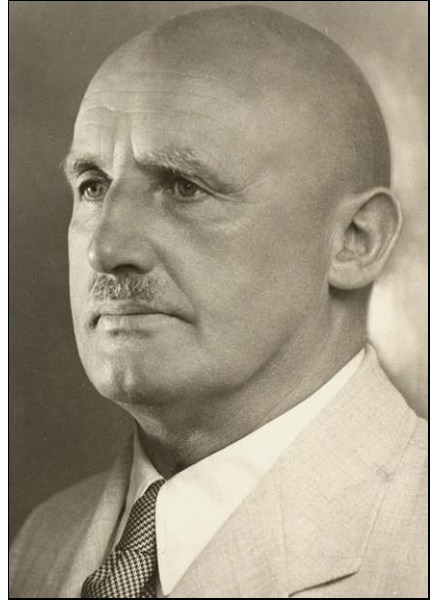



---

*Ernst von Weizsäcker*

*What example was the German nation setting to the other nations of the world? What example do you mean there?*

*STREICHER: This article corroborates what I have been saying all along. I spoke of an international solution of the Jewish question. I was convinced that if Germany had won this war or had been victorious over Bolshevism, then the world would have agreed that an understanding should be reached with the other nations for an international solution of the Jewish question. If I wrote here about destruction, it is not to be understood as destruction by mass killing; as I have said, that*




---

*Julius Streicher*

---

*is an expression; I have to point out that I do not believe that Erich Kauffmann<sup>[2]</sup> really wanted to kill the German people by sterilization, but he wrote it, and we sometimes wrote in the same manner, echoing the sounds that we heard in the other camp.*

*LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES: You have not yet told us what is this international solution that you are advocating by talking about extermination; if it is not murder, what is it? What is the solution?*

*STREICHER: I have already said that I founded the Anti-Semitic Union, and through this Anti-Semitic Union we wanted to create movements among the nations which should, above and beyond governments, act in such a way that an international possibility would be created, such as has been represented today here in this Trial – thus I conceived it, to form an international congress center which would solve the Jewish question by the creation of a Jewish state and thereby destroy the power of the Jews within the nations.*

*LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES: That is your answer – that you were advocating a Jewish state? Is that all that this comes to? Is it simply that you were advocating a Jewish national home? Is that what you have been talking about in all these extracts that we have read? Is that the solution which you are advocating?*

---

<sup>2</sup> Theodore N. Kaufman, author of *Germany Must Perish*.

*STREICHER: Well, I do not know what you want with that question.*

*Of course, that is the solution.*

*LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES:*

*Very well. Let us just go on now.*

*Turn to Page 48-A now, will you?*

*This is 24 January 1944, 'Whoever does what a Jew does is a scoundrel, a criminal, and he who repeats and wishes to copy him deserves the same fate – annihilation, death.'*

*Are you still advocating a national Jewish home?*

*STREICHER: Yes, that has nothing to do with the big political plan. If you take every statement by a writer, every statement from a daily newspaper, as an exam-*

*ple, and want to prove a political aim by it, then you miss the point. You have to distinguish between a newspaper article and a great political aim."*



*Alfred Jodl*

Next, Chief of the Wehrmacht Alfred Jodl (v. 15, p. 332):

*"DR. EXNER: As we are just talking of the Jews, will you tell the Court what you knew about the extermination of Jews? I remind you that you are under oath.*

*JODL: I know just how improbable these explanations sound, but very often the improbable is true and the probable untrue. I can only say, fully conscious of my responsibility, that I never heard, either by hint or by written or spoken word, of an extermination of Jews. On one single occasion I had doubts, and that was when Himmler spoke about the revolt in the Jewish Ghetto. I did not quite believe in this heroic fight; but Himmler immediately supplied photographs showing the concrete dug-outs which had been built there, and he said, 'Not only the Jews but also Polish Nationalists have taken refuge there and they are offering bitter resistance'. And with that he removed my suspicions.*

*THE PRESIDENT: Are you speaking of Warsaw? What example was the German nation setting to the other nations of the world? What example do you mean there?*



*JODL: I am speaking of the uprising in the Warsaw Ghetto of which I heard through a personal report from Himmler given in our presence, in the presence of soldiers at the Fuehrer's headquarters. Himmler spoke only of an uprising and of bitter fighting. As far as the activities of the Police are concerned, of the so-called action groups, Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos – a conception, incidentally, of which I first heard here in detail – there was never any explanation through the Fuehrer himself other than that these police units were necessary to quell uprisings, rebellions, and partisan actions before they grew into a menace.*



*Alfred Rosenberg*

*This was not a task for the Armed Forces, but for the Police, and for that reason the Police had to enter the operational areas of the Army. I have never had any private information on the extermination of the Jews; and on my word, as sure as I am sitting here, I heard all these things for the first time after the end of the war."*

We continue with Alfred Rosenberg (v. 22, p. 382):

*"The thought of a physical annihilation of Slavs and Jews, that is to say, the actual murder of entire peoples, has never entered my mind and I most certainly did not advocate it in any way. I was of the opinion that the existing Jewish question would have to be solved by the creation of a minority right, by emigration, or by settling the Jews in a national territory over a ten-year period of time. The White Paper of the British Government of 24 July 1946 shows how historical developments can bring about measures which were never previously planned."*

And finally, Reich Marshal Hermann Göring (v. 9, p. 619):

*"SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: You heard what I read to you about Hitler, what he said to Horthy and what Ribbentrop said, that the Jews must be exterminated or taken to concentration camps. Hitler said the Jews must either work or be shot. That was in April 1943. Do you still*



*say that neither Hitler nor you knew of this policy to exterminate the Jews?*

*GOERING: For the correctness of the document.*

*SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Will you please answer my question. Do you still say neither Hitler nor you knew of the policy to exterminate the Jews?*

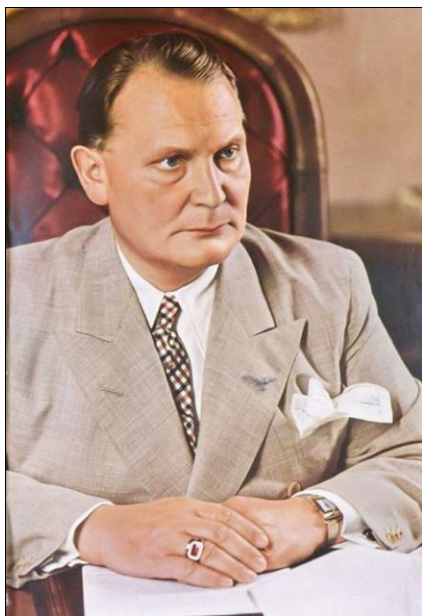
*GOERING: As far as Hitler is concerned, I have said I do not think so. As far as I am concerned, I have said that I did not know, even approximately, to what extent these things were taking place.*

*SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE:*

*You did not know to what degree, but you knew there was a policy that aimed at the extermination of the Jews?*

*GOERING: No, a policy of emigration, not liquidation of the Jews. I knew only that there had been isolated cases of such perpetrations."*

So here is the question: Is Dr. Deborah Lipstadt aware of all this? If yes, then she is deliberately misleading the public. If not, she is just an ignoramus who should probably stick to giving lectures on making birthday cakes.



*Hermann Göring*

## British Torture at Bad Nenndorf

*Johannes Heyne*

Bad Nenndorf is a bathing resort in the fringe of the uplands of the River Weser's watershed where people with joint ailments are treated with mud baths and soaks in sulfurous waters. On the grounds of the spa suffused with sulfur fumes stands a stately mud-bath house from the 19th Century. At the entrance, cure-seekers are greeted by the goddess Hygeia. Late in the 1920s, the bathhouse was extended into a massive complex with innumerable bathing huts.

### War-Criminal Headquarters

After the end of the war, Bad Nenndorf wound up in the British Zone of occupation. In violation of the Hague Convention for Land Warfare, the occupiers subjugated the civil order and persecuted civilians, in particular political leaders, of the conquered land. In the Potsdam Protocol of August 2, 1945, the following is proclaimed (III A, Para. 5.):

*"War criminals and those who have participated in planning or carrying out Nazi enterprises involving or resulting in atrocities or war crimes shall be arrested and brought to judgment. Nazi leaders, influential Nazi supporters and high officials of Nazi organizations and institutions and any other persons dangerous to the occupation or its objectives shall be arrested and interned."*

In accordance therewith, the area surrounding the mud-bath house was designated a Civil Internment Camp in early August 1945.<sup>1</sup> 1200 residents of

---

<sup>1</sup> The records of the Bad Nenndorf Civil Internment Camp are lodged, like all the records of the British military government, in London. In German archives is only an index to the available files that bear the appurtenant legend: *Akten der britischen Militärregierung in Deutschland*, editors Adolf M. Birke, Hans Booms, Otto Merken. German Historical Institute London of the Central Archive of Hannover, Lower Saxony, Munich, 1993. The following files are labelled Bad Nenndorf: 1. Vol. 7, p. 158, Entry 19784, *Civil Internment Camps, August 1946 – August 1947*, AZ: FO 1067 No. 79. Bad Nenndorf is mentioned here among other camps. 2. Vol. 2, pp. 67f, entries 3691 – 3702, *Assistant Inspector General, Public Safety, Report on Bad Nenndorf, Detailed Interrogation Centre, Contents of Mr. T. Hayward's (Assistant Inspector General, Public Safety) report on Bad Nenndorf Detailed Interrogation Centre*. Ten individual reports follow this, all labeled *Report on Bad Nenndorf Detailed Interrogation Centre, File retained by department of origin*, AZ: FO 1030 No. 271– 282. The German administration records of the period contain nothing about Camp Bad Nenndorf.



*The mud-bath house in Bad Nenndorf*

the area had to vacate their houses. The area was fenced off with barbed wire. The mud-bath house received a new function: registration center and prison for Germans who were to be charged as war criminals. In the bathing huts, the fixtures were removed and the tubs in the floors cemented over. From this resulted functional prison cells with tiled walls.

NSDAP functionaries, members of the SS, officers from every branch of the Wehrmacht, diplomats and industrialists were confined in the cells in order to be “prepared” for the coming war-criminal trials. But here also were kept defecting Soviet officers and mere illegal immigrants who were suspected of being spies for the Soviet Union – that same Soviet Union that was still an ally of Great Britain in 1945 and 1946.

The guard staff consisted of members of a British punishment company, who hoped by faithful performance in this assignment to recover the ranks that they had been stripped of.

## Report of Victim Oswald Pohl

There are only two reports of conditions in the mud-bath house at Bad Nenndorf. One report comes from the head of the *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* of the SS (Economic and Administrative Main Office), SS

General Oswald Pohl, who was confined for a time at Camp Bad Nenndorf at the end of May 1945. In the last communication before his execution, he wrote:<sup>2</sup>

*"Our treatment by the English in Bad Nenndorf was inhuman. I was confined alone in a cell in which there were four plank beds. My handcuffs were not removed in the locked and watched cell neither by day nor by night, neither when I ate nor when I attended to bodily needs. Indeed, at night with my hands still tied, I was bound by yet another fetter to the posts of the plank bed so that I could not move and for that reason was unable to sleep. I was hustled to my interviews down a long corridor to the interrogation room, during which some of the warders pushed me from behind, and others were to either side, who occasionally knocked me down with tripping and kicks. In front of the door of the interrogation room, I was forced to run in place until the beginning of the interview, which the warders forced to an ever-higher tempo by kicks in the ass and curses and threats. All this happened under the gaze of the sergeant posted at the scene. The way back to my cell consisted of the same gauntlet, wherein I was often knocked down by tripping, and ran headlong into the wall. On the second day, a chair was brought into my cell. I had to sit down to be 'shaved.' Even though I was shackled, two warders held me down on the chair while a third pulled my head back unmercifully by the hair so that I fell backward several times.*

*A fourth warder smeared my face with something that burned like acid while he slapped my face back and forth. After he had thoroughly 'lathered' me, he scraped my face with a dull razor so roughly that my blood dripped onto my jacket. During this procedure, his helpers continually spewed violent threats and imprecations in my face.*

*Finally, as though on command, everyone in the cell – there must have been eight or ten of them – set upon me, yanked me up, and pummeled me blindly, bound and defenseless as I was. Blows of fists rained down on my head and kicks hit me in every part of my body. Tottering on my legs, I careened from corner to corner until I collapsed unconscious from a massive blow or kick to the area of the stomach.*

*When I came to, all was quiet in my cell. I lay on a plank bed and I noticed that two doctors were attending me, one of whom took my pulse. My handcuffs were off. I passed out again.*

---

<sup>2</sup> From "The Postwar Fate of SS General Oswald Pohl, Last Records". *Historische Tatsachen* No. 47, Vlotho, 1991, pp. 35f.

# Der Dritte Grad

*Behind the Scenes of the Postwar Period*

## **The Third Degree**

*The Allies have finally agreed to a review of the sentences passed against real and supposed war criminals. Quick has moved at this time to publish this report so that the judges of these crimes, faced with the unconscionable implications of the decisions that lay in their hands, are made aware that not all the war criminals were German, but that judgment of such crimes depends essentially upon which side the criminals were on.*

---

*Introduction to the mentioned article in the German weekly magazine Quick of 1952, Vol. 5, No. 10, March 9, 1952, pp. 28–31.*

---

*I was only able to guess how long all this had taken after night had fallen. Since it was almost dark when I woke up, it must have been around eight o'clock; the beating must have begun around five. Someone handed me a cup of strong coffee and then I was brought to my last interview, this time without having to run a gauntlet. This interrogation lasted until long past midnight. The interrogating officer, noting my condition, inquired as to how it had come about. I gave him a brief account of the above. He stood up outraged and apologized in the name of the British Army. Then he left the room for a long while to – as he assured me – arrange with the commandant for punishment of the perpetrators. The affray had caused me the loss of an incisor and a molar. The next morning at 7 o'clock I was transported, bound, in a truck to Nuremberg."*

## **Another Report**

The second report comes from the hand of the Nenndorfer Heinrich Steinmeyer and his wife Marie. The report was published in 1952 in the German weekly magazine *Quick*,<sup>3</sup> and further circulates in Bad Nenndorf

---

<sup>3</sup> "Behind the Scenes of the Postwar Period: The Third Degree". *Quick*. Vol. 5, No. 10, March 9, 1952, pp. 28-31.

in various reproductions. Heinrich Steinmeyer was an inmate of the prison and died in 1948 from the effects of his imprisonment.

*“British Interrogation Camp Bad Nenndorf 1945 – 1947*

*[...] the bathhouse [was] hermetically sealed away from the rest of the world. Except for the British officers, who automatically had clearance, and those British warders to whom clearance had been issued, no one knew of the existence of any such prison as this one. The Germans, of course, least of all, since whoever was consigned to this inferno was immediately rendered mute, invisible, obliterated.*

*No reports ever came out to next of kin from Bad Nenndorf. The British authorities, who were situated in Herford, gave information neither to next of kin, to the Red Cross which had been tipped off, nor even to the Quakers, who wished mercifully to provide aid. They even denied, when specific identification of a prisoner was submitted, that the man was even in Nenndorf. [...]*

*[The tiled walls of the cells] became [...] a great source of fun for the British guards, and a source of misery for the prisoners because the soldiers systematically smeared the walls with feces and the prisoners then had to clean the walls spotlessly with their fingers or a toothbrush. The individual cells were never heated and in the bitter cold winter of 1946-47, the water faucet in the dayroom froze up. The floors and walls were icy cold. One plank bed. No sack of straw. Two sheets. And all night long, the electric light was on, and every hour the guard noisily opened the door and two times every night came officer's rounds. The prisoners had to get up, stand still and give their number. For twenty minutes, one had to hear the slamming of the doors, the tramping of the guards, the bellowing of the accompanying soldiers.*

*This Is How They Passed Their Days ...*

*The guard staff were a hand-picked motley crew of thugs who probably possessed but little feeling, and certainly never any sympathy whatsoever. They were all members of a penal company who had to atone for a criminal offense, and here worked out their obligated tours of duty. And they made their remaining time as entertaining and pleasant for themselves as they possibly could. Now and then they had wild disputes among themselves and the prisoners then heard some of the grievances the boys nursed, and they realized in whose hands they lay. Sodomy, thievery, fraud, burglary, attempted murder, desertion. The threat to the prisoners lay in the fact that for every one of these brigands, a shining reward lay in the offing. A fierce struggle for survival drove them back and forth.*

*Each had earlier held a military rank. And each had a chance to win their honor back. But to the detriment of the inmates, this opportunity lay in subjecting the inmates to the roughest and most-brutal treatment possible. For this reason, the boys worked up the most-sadistic, private methods each of them could by which to torture the prisoners.*

*Every prisoner at Nenndorf reported that, after having fallen asleep with great effort, he was then awakened in great disturbance. In between were days, one like the other.*

*Rising time was 4:30. If the sergeant was in a bad mood, he came around at 3:30 or 4:00. The prisoners stumbled out of bed – that is, from their plank beds. Five minutes later, both sheets were to be drawn drum-tight across the bed. During the day, none was to sit, nor to lie. If any poor sod happened to sit or lie for a second or two – denial of food. The day consisted of pacing back and forth in their cells from 4 in the morning to 9:30 at night, or standing against the wall. They stood against the wall until they felt they would go crazy.*

*Every prisoner knew within minutes of his arrival at Nenndorf that he was lost here, since 5 minutes after his arrival he stood in the intake room, where a sergeant tore the clothes from his body. It may be said of the Nenndorf garb that every arrival looked like a clown – jacket too small, pants too wide or too narrow, and everything stiff with dirt. Laundry was never done. In the issuance of shoes, the sergeant in charge was not satisfied unless the size of shoes issued was at least four sizes too large. That sounds harmless enough, but it gave rise to unimaginable torture. There were no shoelaces, our shoes just hung on our feet, and since every step we took outside our cells had to be on the double, we constantly stumbled and fell, the while driven onward with screams and pokes with rifle butts. After 3-4 hours: weak tea and perhaps a little porridge. After this, standing or pacing in the cell until one again thought oneself driven to madness.*

### *The Man with the Uppercut*

*Before the evening officer's rounds, we had to take off our jackets, pants, and shoes and lay them in front of our cells, standing behind them in shirt and underpants. The commandant of Nenndorf, whose name no one will ever forget, Colonel Stevens, took pleasure in conducting the evening harangue. Rotund with broad shoulders and a face that was always dark red and many campaign ribbons on his chest, he looked askance at the pitiable, half-frozen forms in their underclothes*

*with his small, cold eyes. Now and then he would randomly shout at one or another. This inarticulate yelp contained a question, which the prisoner invariably could not understand. Colonel Stevens would never wait for an answer, but rather immediately strike the man under the chin with his fist.*

*Then began a vicious ceremony under the gaze of the watchstanders. As soon as this tour was over, two or three prisoners were fetched from their cells. They had to sluice water, that had been placed specifically for this fiendish routine, down the long corridor and just so that the insensate bodies of the prisoners were soaked in the filthy froth. So their clothes, if they could be called clothes, lay until dawn in the swill until they awoke and had to clutch the totally besmirched and frozen rags against their bodies.*

*Of course there were interviews and interrogations. A huge number of witnesses have testified that British officers punched and kicked German army officers, officers of the Waffen SS and party functionaries mercilessly until they received the testimony they desired. Every prisoner in his cell either held his ears shut or trembled in every fiber of his body or ran uncontrollably back and forth in his narrow space whenever the deafening yelling, screaming, howling, crying and babbling of the tortured prisoners inescapably echoed down the corridor from the interrogation rooms, punctuated by the ferocious curses of the British interrogation officers.*

### *Experiences in Hell*

*SS Obersturmbannführer Dr. Oebser-Roeder was beaten unconscious by several British officers on Good Friday 1946, such that he had to be carried back to his cell. It took months for his grave injuries to heal.*

*SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Hahnke, chief of legations in the cultural-political section of the foreign ministry was so badly beaten up that for the rest of his life he had a game leg.*

*The last head of the film department of the propaganda ministry, Pabel, not only was flogged upon his arrival, but was consigned by a British major, a former German, to the feared and notorious Cell 12. In this place, buckets of water were continually poured so that the prisoner, barefoot in only a shirt and pants, had to either stand or pace back and forth all night in the wet. The poor soul spent fully eight days and nights in this hell and his condition even moved the minimal pity of one of the warders, who secretly took him out, gave him shoes and let him rest for an hour on the seat of the privy.*



*Captain Langham presided over most of the beating incidents. His name is unforgettable to Nenndorfers. He made sure that the unconscious were taken to the shower, there to be revived so that the beatings could resume.*

*Most of the torturers were sergeants. It speaks for the gallows humor of the prisoners that in the midst of this misery, they made up nicknames for one and another of these hangmen. One of these was called Henry VIII because he was bursting at the seams and continually roaring with a purple face. Another was called Red-eye for reasons that require no explanation. Another was called Smiley, and he was the worst of the beasts since he would appear in their cells in the middle of the night wearing an ice-cold smile, sweep them out of their bunks and make them do strenuous exercises until they were half-broken.*

*Escape attempts were hopeless, but nonetheless two prisoners who lived in the day room tried it: one of them got away; the other was caught near the camp in the search that ensued the detection of their absence, in which the entire guard staff took part. The unfortunate was interrogated at length and was so beaten that he finally gave away who had supplied him with civilian clothes. This was a miner who worked during the day in Barsinghausen, and on whose door the fugitive knocked one night. As the miner hesitated, his wife said to him, 'Help him, for Christ's sake.' The miner was detained a few weeks and what this man, an old Social Democrat, had to undergo in that period was cruel in the extreme. He had to throw up at every meal; by the time of his release he also was a complete wreck. The escapee himself was beaten thoroughly and then his handcuffs were chained to the shackles on his legs so that to get around, he had to walk or stagger completely bent over. Many saw him in this condition.*

*No Nenndorfer will ever forget the British 'military doctor' assigned to look after them, Captain Smith. A haggard, grizzled, emaciated figure that personified resignation. He would glance into each cell, listen absent-mindedly when anyone complained about this or that, and then growl, 'No personal remark.' (Nothing to report.)*

*Anyone who had a toothache was entirely neglected, and many had toothaches from being struck repeatedly in the mouth. There was no dentist. The dentures of Dr. H. C. Winkler, that venerable Mayor Winkler, who had directed the film industry and financed other major enterprises of the Third Reich, broke when he was thrown into jail at the age of 72. He could no longer chew. Captain Smith listened to the old*

*man, who finally said he would starve to death. Smith responded drily, 'Then you'll starve to death.'*

### *Oh, You Holy Christmastime*

*Anyone who spent Christmastime 1945 in Bad Nenndorf will never forget it their whole life.*

*The prisoners employed in the kitchen had scrimped and expended the most strenuous efforts to produce a little cheer on that evening. They had managed to produce ginger bread from their meager resources. And on that Christmas Eve, a faint glimmer of light in the thick fog of mutual hostility appeared. One of the guards, of Polish descent, visited each cell and to its occupant wished a 'Merry Christmas' in his heavily accented English.*

*His own people had received gross mistreatment in the war, perhaps he himself, maybe even by some of those that night confined in this prison, but this night, he spoke from his heart.*

*He had no inkling what a wave of Hell was about to break over the heads of the prisoners in a few hours. The entire British staff, falling-down drunk, wandered from cell to cell and beat, punched, and kicked anything that came between their fists and their boots, the whole night through. A night of much [...]*

### *A Certain Type Must Be Eliminated*

*Verbatim quotation from an interrogation: 'We know very well that you and your friends weren't Nazis. But you're out of luck. You're of a type that we want to eliminate even more than we do the Nazis.'*

*It was the mill of collective guilt.*

*But there were also God's mills, which grind slowly but surely what is cried to Heaven to spread it by rumor throughout the rest of the world. Prisoners who were released, spoke. And it became clear that in Nenndorf, things happened at the hands of the English that were as bad as, even worse than, since they were committed in the name of liberation and democracy, things for which Germans at Nuremberg were hanged or sentenced to prison. Many of the prisoners had been sworn to silence. But many were not silent.*

*The ball started rolling. The Catholic camp chaplain of Civil Internment Camp III in Fallingb., Vicar Magar, heard the rumors and sought particulars of another Nenndorfer, Mr. Parbel, which he immediately passed on to the bishop of Hildesheim. And within a few weeks, this venerated dignitary came to Nenndorf and held mass in full regalia*

*and delivered himself of the most scathing condemnation of the torture huts operated by the Britons as described by several prisoners. He swore to relay the information in full force to Cardinal Griffy in England.*

*On the first Pentecost of 1947, the deputized member of Parliament Stokes stood at the door of Bad Nenndorf and demanded admittance. The British officers, feigning all innocence, had to let him in. The deputy went from cell to cell and made report of all. What he saw was enough: pitiful, beaten, half-starved, sick, intimidated, broken shells of persons.*

*On the same evening, the British guard staff, who had for more than a year plagued and tortured the defenseless, came on the run with friendly but distracted faces from cell to cell and shared out their own rations of cigarettes, chocolate and bon-bons. But the ball was still rolling...*

*Senior officers of the London constabulary Scotland Yard appeared and gathered evidence as to the conditions theretofore. They made no secret of the fact that they were preparing for a trial of the commandant and guard staff of the English interrogation camp. [...]*

*Acquittal for the Torturers: 'I Didn't Know,' and 'I Followed Orders'*

*The trial in London went on and on. The defendants included the commandant of Camp Bad Nenndorf, Colonel Stevens, one of the most-brutal interrogation officers, First Lieutenant Langham, the camp doctor Captain Smith and some other offenders. It was embarrassing for Lieutenant Langham in that he was shown to be a former citizen of Germany. But much more was amiss. The commandant of the camp Colonel Stevens was let off on the grounds that he didn't know about the brutality. [...] Even the sergeants Red-Eye, Henry VIII and Smiley were acquitted, and on no less than the excuse that they were just carrying out orders. [...] The only sentence arising from the trials was that passed on Captain Smith. His sentence consisted of his being discharged from the British Army. It was no punishment, since Captain Smith was an old man, long ready for departure, long since not an active military doctor, and he fastened upon this basis for mitigation."*

After the trial in London, Camp Nenndorf was liquidated in August 1947.

## Victor and Vanquished

The British co-victors exacted their revenge on the enemy in their fashion, whom they were able to conquer only with the help of foreigners and the

sacrifice of their empire. It was the revenge of collapse. The conquered have long since absorbed the revenge and still bear the onus of the guilty. Since the “confessions” of those tortured not only in Bad Nenndorf but in many, many other places have formed the basis for the present comity among us, it is now considered very bad form to speak of that torture.

In the mud-bath house of Nenndorf, Hygeia has been cleansed, and the bathing huts have been restored to their original state. The screams of pain of its captives are long-since died away.

### Died away to Where?

No seekers of cures come to Bad Nenndorf. It is quiet in the long halls of the mud-bath house. Seniors who practice their last steps with walkers on the promenade now occupy the clinics. Turkish boys now romp through the flowerbeds. Businesses are shuttered.

The ground on which the fatherland has rested since the end of the war is moldering. It even suffuses Bad Nenndorf with a foul odor that does not come from healing sulfur. Furtively, as though in the commission of a sin, the report of the Steinmeyer couple is passed from hand to hand.

\* \* \*

First published in German as “Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*. Vol. 9 (2005), No. 1, pp. 14-19; translated by N. Joseph Potts.

## The Gruesome Secret of Hamelin

*Hans Flessner and Erich Kern*

In order that the reader may ascertain whether Bad Nenndorf, as described in the previous article, is a unique exception to British occupation policy in post-war Germany, articles from the German weekly newspaper *Deutschen Wochenzeitung* are reprinted in translation below.<sup>1</sup> They also show that, for the past 30 years, anyone who wished to inform himself as to British occupation policy since 1945 could easily do so.

The British hangman Albert Pierrepont reigned in Hamelin in 1945.<sup>2</sup> In the prison yard of that town, those who had been sentenced to death by the conveyor-belt British military tribunals died by his hand. They were about 200 Germans, men and women.

First there were the eleven members of the Bergen-Belsen camp staff who had obeyed orders to stay at their posts in order to turn over to the English the camp, which had been reduced to starvation by the Allied bombing campaign.

In addition to them were many men and women whose only crime was to have obeyed their orders and fulfilled their duties in the hardest of times. Such as Captain Mackensen, who at first was released from PoW detention by the British without further ado, only to be hanged in the end. He had commanded a prisoner-of-war camp in Thorn, Poland. His lawyer Bernhard Pfad never succeeded in addressing the court, his widow never received notice of his sentence. She learned of the death of her husband in the newspaper.

### The Canadian Murder Orders

Battalion Commander Bernhard Siebken was hanged in 1949. His defense attorney Mrs. A. Oehlert, since all her efforts came to naught, turned to Archbishop Hertrich and wrote:

*"I defended Battalion Commander of the 12<sup>th</sup> SS Armored Division "HJ" Bernhard Siebken at the Curiohaus in Hamburg. Mr. Siebken is accused of having taken part in the shooting of three Canadian soldiers*

<sup>1</sup> Taken from the issues of *Deutsche Wochenzeitung* No. 42, 10 October 10, 1975, page 7; No. 39, 30 September 30, 1977; No. 41, 14 October 14, 1977, page 7.

<sup>2</sup> See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert\\_Pierrepont](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert_Pierrepont).

*in the headquarters of his battalion on June 9, 1944. The British military tribunal in the Curiohaus sentenced him to death by hanging on November 9, 1948. The case is styled in the British calendar as 'Le Mesnil Patry Oase.'*

*I have defended many such cases in the Curiohaus, but never have I seen such a gross miscarriage of justice as in this case. The verdict and the sentence stand in clear contradiction to the implications of the evidence taken in court. While I have been able, in previous cases in the Curiohaus in which I have functioned as defendant's counsel, to reconcile in fairness the conclusions of the rights consultant with the verdicts entered, I must solemnly state in this case that the summation of the evidence given in this case fails to meet even the most-rudimentary standards of objectivity. Many witnesses for the defense (and these were numerous) were never mentioned in the trial record, much less evaluated. It is true that the three Canadian soldiers were shot on the morning of June 9, 1944 in Le Mesnil Patry (area of Bayeux-Caen) by soldiers in the battalion of my client.*

*I have, however, proven through testimony no longer deniable in open court not only by witnesses of the Waffen SS but also by officers of the General Staff of the Army, that Canadian divisional orders were found in this sector of the front already on June 7, 1944 that these Canadian troops were commanded to take no prisoners. I have further shown through these witnesses that the Canadian units to which these orders applied, followed them. A captain of the German army who, with his men in the sector of the battalion of my client had surrendered, was shot down together with them in cold blood after having given up their weapons.*

*By happenstance he remained alive and was later rescued by members of my client's battalion. This captain, the present-day citizen of Austria Count Clary-Aldringen, recounted this heinous event in great detail. On the basis of that report, the regimental commander of my client ordered the shooting of three Canadian soldiers captured shortly after the incident, in order to put a stop to the enemy's practice of violating human rights. My claim that this shooting of the three Canadian soldiers was a justifiable reprisal was rejected by the court as inadmissible.*

*My claim, under the doctrine of tu quoque, that one party may not prosecute another party for rights violations when the prosecuting party himself is guilty of the same violations, and in greater measure, was likewise rejected.*

*Later in the course of taking evidence, I established, unambiguously in my opinion, through various witnesses that my client not only countermanded the order of his regimental commander, but further did everything he could to prevent the order being carried out. All these exonerating circumstances went entirely unmentioned in the court's decision."*

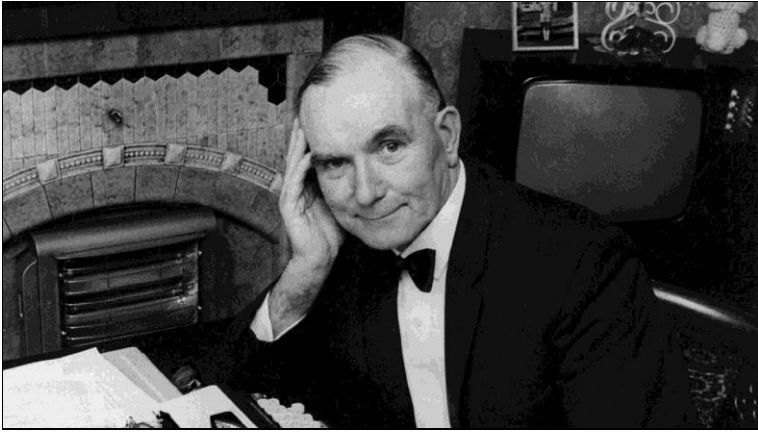
## Hangman Made in England

On a foggy afternoon in December 1945 a transport aircraft of the Royal Air Force left the air base at Northolt near London. Among the officers and officials of the "British Military Government of Germany" aboard was also England's professional hangman Albert Pierrepoint. His destination was the penitentiary at Hamelin on the Weser, now called "B.O.A.R. War Crimes Prison No. 1." His assignment was to execute 13 German "war criminals," eleven of whom were members of the staff at Bergen-Belsen who had been sentenced in November 1945 to death by hanging by an English military tribunal. Among the condemned were three women of ages between 22 and 52 years; the 22-year-old Irma Grese, the 26-year-old head matron Elisabeth Volkenrath and the 52-year-old Johanna Bormann.

In order to avoid his becoming confused with the civilians on board, Pierrepoint had been made an honorary lieutenant colonel and he enjoyed his newfound importance, since he had never previously been a soldier. He had been needed for other work during World War II. He hanged murderers, American soldiers sentenced to death by courts martial, and 16 spies of various nationalities including Britons and Germans. One of these, a powerful North German, had made the task very difficult for him, for which reason he held no good opinion of Germans.

## Battle on Death Row

Five years earlier, during the "Battle of Britain," he took his first German victim on the gallows in Wandsworth Prison. A German agent had parachuted from a Dornier aircraft in 1940 near a village in Hertfordshire County and subsequently captured by the English police. We'll call him Gerhard Buchner here, since his true identity remains a secret of World War II to this time. [Since revealed to be Karel Richard Richter, a Sudeten German – Ed.] His gravesite is marked with the number 149 on the wall of the prison.



*Albert Pierrepoint, years after the war*

The trial was held under strictest secrecy in the Central Criminal Court of London and concluded with the sentencing of Buchner to death by hanging. Despite all the machinations and chicanery of the British MI5 counter-espionage agency, Buchner revealed no secrets to them!

On the day before the execution, Pierrepoint observed through a window the blond German who, accompanied by two burly guards, spent his exercise hour in the prison courtyard. At 6 feet, one inch and 265 pounds, Buchner made an imposing figure even in the gloomy shadows of the high prison walls.

The next morning shortly before 9 o'clock, the British executioner and his assistant waited before the door of the execution chamber. They both held the leather straps with which to bind their victim's hands behind his back. As the door opened, Buchner was no longer sitting, as before, with his back to the door, but had moved around behind the table and stood with clenched fists ready to take on his malefactors. As Pierrepoint approached him, he broke loose from his restrainers and made a lunge for the door. One guard managed to grab his left arm, and with a sudden tug, Buchner slammed into the cell wall with full force. He bled from a forehead wound, shook his head like an angry bull, and jumped back into the fray.

The attending prison chaplain sought his deliverance in flight. Both guards set upon the German and received help from two colleagues standing in the hall. The German defended himself with sheer bodily strength, punched wildly about himself with his fists, and aimed well-placed kicks. They finally wrestled the blond Hun to the floor, and Pierrepoint succeeded in binding him. The guards pulled him up and shoved him toward the execution chamber. But suddenly, he was free again. With superhuman



strength, he had broken loose from his fetters and again attacked his torturers.

A wild melee followed with punches and kicks, but finally the weight of five against one told. Holding the dangerous German down with a knee in the back, Pierrepont reapplied the fetters, this time so tight that they cut into his skin and Buchner cried out with pain. Then they hustled him onto the gallows, where the witnesses, who had watched the proceedings passively, were waiting. His legs were bound, the hangman pulled a sack over his head and put the noose around his neck. Two guards, one left and one to the right of the trap door, held him upright, but even as Pierrepont pulled the lever to open the trap door, he managed to jump forward. As the body fell through the door, the noose had loosened and shifted upwards and tightened with a heavy shock between the nose and the upper lip. Buchner's face was thus badly mangled, but the prison doctor determined that death had been brought about by breaking the neck, and he congratulated Pierrepont on his "good work." Thus experienced, he arrived in Germany.

### "Conveyor-Belt" Executions

His plane landed in the late afternoon of December 11, 1945 at the Bückeburg airport and Pierrepont was received by an English major and his driver, who in a three-quarter-hour drive through the devastated landscape brought him to the penitentiary in Hamelin. A conference with army officers was held immediately upon his arrival. The discussion was much consumed by negotiations, since the execution of 13 persons in one day, three women among them, had never previously been called for, and would impose a significant challenge even to a practiced man such as Pierrepont.

Preparations began the next morning. The gallows was erected on the second floor at the end of a prison wing and equipped with two trap doors so that two executions could be performed at the same time. In contrast to the American hangings in Landsberg, in which after each hanging, the noose used was cut off with shears and the rope lengthened, Pierrepont had developed a method in which one noose could be used for a number of executions. He attached a chain to the crossbeam of the gallows that could be shortened or lengthened according to the weight and height of his victims, and by this means the length of the rope was longer or shorter. A staff sergeant of the English Control Commission, one RSM O'Neill, was appointed assistant to Pierrepont, since he spoke German fluently. "I've nev-

er seen an execution,” he noted with satisfaction, “but I’ll see one now, since I will be your assistant.” He would remain this for some time, since he took part in the executions of several hundred Germans.

Workers were busy in the prison courtyard digging a mass grave. The earth was frozen solid, and the picking and shoveling were clearly audible. The prisoners must also have understood from standing at their cell windows and seeing their executioners walking slowly by. The camp commandant of Bergen-Belsen, Josef Kramer, had been assigned the last cell, probably to make his last walk as hard as possible for him and to provide the waiting journalists with a sensation.

## The Sufferings of the Condemned of Hamelin

The eleven condemned of the “Belsen Trial” as well as two other Germans condemned by another military tribunal had been transported to Hamelin from the Lüneburg Trial Prison under heavy guard four days before their execution. Their sufferings had begun with their arrest in the Belsen camp and continued in the prisons of Celle and Lüneburg. They were subjected to the worst mistreatment and oppression the entire time. Now they awaited their deaths.

These faces distorted by sustained mistreatment affected even the hangman Pierrepont. A soldier later commenting on this repeated, “These beasts deserve no other fate.” (!)

Next, they tested the gallows. Two heavy sandbags were attached to the ropes and several times allowed to drop through the trap doors to the ground floor. The hangmen were satisfied that the gallows functioned flawlessly; the builders had done their job well. In order to pre-tension the cables, the sandbags were left hanging overnight.

Now the next task could proceed, but first they fortified themselves with a hearty lunch, while the prisoners in their frigid cells received a thin, watery soup.

The gallows was lit brightly with spotlights, and the individual prisoners were brought out of their cells in order to be weighed and measured. Six German guards helped in this procedure, because even though this prison was under English governance, German staff continued to be used for its operation. They stayed on their jobs in order to enjoy extra rations, while it must be said to the credit of some few of them, they gave up their jobs when the planned executions became known.

Josef Kramer was the first in line. The Wehrmacht doctor Klein followed him and after him, the other nine; the three women came last. Their cells were right next to the gallows.

At this point Pierrepoint went to his room and calculated by hand his specification for the length of the rope for each execution. He decided to do the women first and then the men in order of their height and weight. So that no mix-up should occur, he wrote out a list and consulted it while on the gallows. His victims' eyes followed his gaze as it traversed up and down the corridor.

## Friday, December 13, 1945

On the following day, December 13, 1945, the hangman was early to rise.

While the people of Hamelin went about their daily business, a tragedy began to unfold in the prison completely commandeered by English soldiers and surrounded by their armored vehicles.

The first witnesses straggled in, among them Brigadier General Paton-Walsh, former deputy warden of the English penitentiary Wandsworth and with him Miss Wilson, the deputy warden of the women's prison in Manchester.

Shortly before 9 o'clock, all the invited witnesses were assembled, and the group reported to the second floor. They went past death row and formed a half-circle around the gallows. The executions could begin.

The English Brigadier Paton held his wristwatch in his hand. Just before nine o'clock he gave Pierrepoint a signal, and Pierrepoint summoned Irma Grese. The German attendants threw the bolts on the door and opened the door of the first cell. The 22-year-old Irma Grese came out of her cell and her hands were tied behind her back in the corridor. "Follow me!" commanded Pierrepoint and his assistant O'Neil translated, "*Folgen Sie mir!*" Two German attendants followed the group to the gallows.

Irma Grese stood upright and scanned the faces of the witnesses gathered around her for a moment. Her gaze fell upon the faces of her countrymen. Then she stood in the middle of the trap door, which Pierrepoint had marked out with chalk. The attendants' grips restrained her. The hangman threw a white hood over her head and placed the noose on her. Her last word was "fast" as Pierrepoint stepped back and threw the lever.

The body fell into the first floor where the English doctor after 20 minutes confirmed death. The lifeless body was freed of the noose, stripped of its clothing and placed in a waiting coffin. Only the precaution-

ary rubber pants were left undisturbed, and these, as left on all the other women executed, were of help to the German authorities in identifying the bodies when they took over the facility and made these grisly discoveries.

Ten minutes later the hangman had marked off Elisabeth Volkenrath and Johanna Bormann followed her half an hour later.

Then followed a break for tea and then the gallows were rearranged for double hangings.

Josef Kramer was the first to be brought from his cell. The hangman bound him, placed him on the gallows, threw the hood over his head and then placed the noose around his neck. He was left standing that way

until Dr. Fritz Klein was brought up and stood next to him. One minute elapsed during which Kramer awaited his death and Dr. Klein was prepared for his own, and both bodies fell.



*Irma Grese, while she still could laugh.*

## The Death Schedule – Confirmed Times of Death

9:34 Irma Grese

10:03 Elisabeth Volkenrath

10:38 Johanna Bormann

12:11 Obersturmbannführer Josef Kramer and Dr. Fritz Klein

12:46 Karl Franzioch and Peter Weingärtner

1:00 – 3:00 lunch

3:37 Ansgar Plchen and Franz Hössler

4:16 Wilhelm Dörr and Franz Starfl

Hangman Pierrepont struck off each name from his list, until there were no names left. The long suffering of the staff of Bergen-Belsen was complete.

At the end of the executions, it was noted that one too few coffins had been delivered. The 13<sup>th</sup> body was summarily stuffed into a sack and thrown into the grave with the twelve coffins.

In the evening the Englishmen celebrated in their club and presented Pierrepont with a clock with the date and a memorial engraved on it.

## Celebrated Hangman in England

The English hangman got his best business in Hamelin, especially on October 8, 1946, when he executed 16 Germans.

One of the last victims of the gallows of Hamelin was SS *Obersturmbannführer* and bearer of the Knight's Cross Bernhard Siebken, battalion commander of the 12<sup>th</sup> "Hitler Youth" Division, who died there on January 20, 1949.

The last execution occurred on December 6, 1949, as a 25-year-old German had to die because of his having been found possessing five cartridges. After that, the gallows was dismantled and shipped to England. The victory dance of the victors' justice of the English occupation authorities was at an end.

After the mass executions in Hamelin, Pierrepont was feted like a hero upon his return to England. Indeed, more work awaited him, as on December 19, 1949 at 9:00AM he hanged John Amery, son of the minister for India L. S. Amery in the Wandsworth Penitentiary. John Amery was convicted of treason because, in German captivity, he had raised a British legion to fight against Bolshevism. He had at that time promoted this legion in German radio broadcasts together with the likewise-later-hanged William Joyce.

## Injustice

In vain was the staff of Bergen-Belsen subjected to foul injustice. In Himmler's network of concentration camps dispersed over Germany and the occupied countries, Bergen-Belsen was one of the best-run. The treatment of the inmates was correct to the very end. The high death toll was due not only to the four-fold overfilling (with the exception of the "luxury quarters" occupied by the Jewish diamond traders and diamond cutters, which were not affected by this) toward the end of the war and the consequent epidemics and infestations ensuing therefrom, but also to the catastrophic disruption of supplies toward the end of the war. The staff members under their commandant Josef Kramer stayed at their posts until the end, in reliance on the agreement with the English army according to which they would be dealt with as prisoners of war per the Geneva Con-



*Irma Grese, shown in detention with Josef Kramer, with signs of his torture.*

vention and be guaranteed free release to rejoin units of the Wehrmacht that were still fighting. They had no awareness of any guilt on their part for the conditions in the camp, and thus became one of the first German units whose case disclosed what the enemy's agreements and word of honor were actually worth.

## German Accomplices without Honor

The conduct of the German supervisory personnel in the holding prisons of Celle and Lüneburg as well as the Hamelin penitentiary give occasion for criticism. With few exceptions, it amounted to collaboration with the English and slighted the fortunes of their countrymen.

The number of Germans executed and killed by mistreatment in the Celle, Lüneburg and Hamelin prisons is estimated at around 407. A large number of these victims are buried in the Cemetery on the Wehl in Hamelin who found their final resting places there after exhumation from the Hamelin Penitentiary.

When control of the penitentiary was returned to the Germans in 1950, a large number of bodies were found in the courtyard that had been piled up in several layers there. Later in other places a great heap of bones, which absent any means of identification were interred in a mass grave in

the Cemetery on the Wehl. Ten of the bodies were women, as could be discerned from the presence on them of the precautionary rubber pants. Their death certificates showed their ages to be from 20 to 61.

## Greater Germany on the Gallows

In the penal institution of Hamelin, the victims of the victors' gallows were: Berliners, Viennese, Prussians, Austrians, Bavarians, Volksdeutsche, West Germans and even Ukrainians. We present below the lists of those hanged at Hamelin. [date format d/m/yyyy]

Johanna Bormann  
born 10/9/1893  
executed 13/12/1945

Irma Grese  
born 7/10/1923  
executed 13/12/1945

Greta Bösel  
born 9/5/1908  
executed 2/5/1947

Elisabeth Volkenrath  
born 5/9/1919  
executed 13/12/1945

Elisabeth Marschall  
born 24/5/1886  
executed 2/5/1947

Dorothea Dinz  
born 16/3/1920  
executed 2/5/1947

(Note: Oskar W. Koch, Langenscheidt/Diez, came upon evidence in his research into the fates of the victims that some of the women were raped before their execution. Oral remark to the author.)

Otto Sandrock,  
born 05/11/1898,  
executed 13/12/1945

Karl Franzioch  
born 15/10/1912  
executed 13/12/1945

Otto Franke  
born 23/04/1914  
executed 08/03/1946

Ludwig Schweinsberger  
born 03/08/1901  
executed 13/12/1945

Ansgar Pichen  
born 26/09/1913  
executed 13/12/1945

Erich Heyer  
born 27/09/1887  
executed 08/03/1946

Josef Kramer  
born 10/11/1906  
executed 13/12/1945

Franz Starfl  
born 05/10/1915  
executed 13/12/1945

Friedrich König  
born 26/03/1895  
executed 08/03/1946

Dr. Fritz Klein  
born 24/11/1888  
executed 13/12/1945

Wilhelm Dörr  
born 09/02/1921  
executed 13/12/1945

Willy Mackensen  
born 09/12/1893  
executed 08/03/1946

Peter Weingärtner  
born 14/06/1913  
executed 13/12/1945

Johannes Braschoss  
born 19/09/1899  
executed 08/03/1946

Johannes Renoth  
born 30/06/1896  
executed 08/03/1946

Franz Hössler  
born 04/02/1906  
executed 13/12/1945

Alfred Büttner  
born 10/05/1902  
executed 08/03/1946

August Bühnig  
born 14/01/1896  
executed 08/03/1946

Herbert Gernoth born 12/01/1906 executed 16/04/1946	Friedrich Beck born 05/08/1886 executed 16/05/1946	Max Pauly born 01/06/1907 executed 08/10/1946
Wilhelm Hardler born 14/02/1898 executed 16/04/1946	Erwin Knop born 16/08/1905 executed 16/05/1946	Johann Reese born 05/05/1906 executed 08/10/1946
Dr. Eberhard Schöngarth born 22/04/1903 executed 15/05/1946	Bruno Tesch born 14/08/1890 executed 16/05/1946	Heinrich Ruge born 01/12/1912 executed 08/10/1946
Karl Amberger born 09/03/1914 executed 15/05/1946	Karl Weinbacher born 23/06/1898 executed 16/05/1946	Adolf Speck born 14/10/1911 executed 08/10/1946
Bruno Böttcher born 09/09/1897 executed 15/05/1946	Wilhelm Friedrich Bahr born 25/04/1907 executed 08/10/1946	Dr. Alfred Trzebinski born 29/08/1902 executed 08/10/1946
Otto Bopf born 17/07/1895 executed 15/05/1946	Andreas Brehms born 12/01/1913 executed 08/10/1946	Anton Thumann born 31/10/1912 executed 08/10/1946
Emil Günther born 02/10/1899 executed 15/05/1946	Wilhelm Dreimann born 18/03/1904 executed 08/10/1946	Willi Warnke born 28/04/1907 executed 08/10/1946
Erich Hoffmann born 23/04/1900 executed 15/05/1946	Heinrich Gerike born 22/02/1904 executed 08/10/1946	Franz Berg born 17/10/1903 executed 11/10/1946
Franz Kirchner born 08/07/1904 executed 15/05/1946	Walter Grimm born 23/01/1911 executed 08/10/1946	Kasimir Cegielski born 28/07/1915 executed 11/10/1946
Hermann Lommes born 01/05/1899 executed 15/05/1946	Georg Hessling born 20/02/1889 executed 08/10/1946	Friedrich Fischer born 20/02/1909 executed 11/10/1946
Ludwig Lang born 08/09/1899 executed 15/05/1946	Ludwig Knorr born 14/04/1896 executed 08/10/1946	Johann Frahm born 28/04/1901 executed 11/10/1946
Wilhelm Scharschmidt born 02/06/1907 executed 15/05/1946	Dr. Bruno Kitt born 09/08/1906 executed 08/10/1946	Heinz-Züder Heidemann born 23/04/1908 executed 11/10/1946
Friedrich Uhrig born 05/03/1912 executed 15/05/1946	Karl Mumm born 30/12/1901 executed 08/10/1946	Georg Hartleb born 12/05/1893 executed 11/10/1946



Ewald Jauch born 23/04/1902 executed 11/10/1946	Wilhelm Niklas born 16/11/1911 executed 23/01/1947	Karl Truschel born 03/10/1894 executed 02/05/1947
Walter Quakernack born 09/07/1907 executed 11/10/1946	Sebastian Schipper born 16/09/1911 executed 23/01/1947	Heinz Stumpp born 05/07/1912 executed 02/05/1947
Heinrich Redehase born 03/05/1893 executed 11/10/1946	Wilhelm Schneider born 11/12/1907 executed 23/01/1947	Artur Grosse born 12/05/1906 executed 02/05/1947
Werner Rohde born 11/06/1904 executed 11/10/1946	Anton Brunke born 15/01/1909 executed 23/01/1947	Gustav Binder born 13/04/1910 executed 03/05/1947
Peter Straub born 12/12/1907 executed 11/10/1946	Emil Hoffmann born 03/07/1912 executed 23/01/1947	Ludwig Ramdohr born 15/06/1909 executed 03/05/1947
Adolf Wolfert born 12/06/1901 executed 11/10/1946	Max Markwart born 17/01/1889 executed 23/01/1947	Dr. Gerhard Scheidlausky born 14/01/1906 executed 03/05/1947
Johannes Esser born 28/03/1896 executed 23/01/1947	Albert Ernst born 01/06/1910 executed 23/01/1947	Dr. Rolf Rosenthal born 22/01/1911 executed 03/05/1947
Fritz Hollborn born 17/06/1911 executed 23/01/1947	Dr. Hansg Koerbel born 02/06/1909 executed 07/03/1947	Johann Schwarzhuber born 29/08/1904 executed 03/05/1947
Hans-Chr. Knab born 06/06/1887 executed 23/01/1947	Friedrich Ebsen born 06/06/1888 executed 02/05/1947	
Max Köchlin born 19/02/1918 executed 23/01/1947	Johann Heitz born 18/10/1923 executed 02/05/1947	

## At the Cemetery on the Wehl

These 91 victims of Allied vengeance were buried where they fell. In 1954, they were reinterred in the Cemetery on the Wehl. It was not permitted to raise any burial mounds nor did the English permit markings of any other sort. A few weeks later, the cemetery management received a list of the names of the disinterred bodies. The cemetery management then undertook a re-exhumation and managed to identify a number of the dead. It hap-

pened that a number of families were thus able to reclaim the bodies of their loved ones. These were ultimately few, however.

There are cases in which the women whose husbands had disappeared mysteriously and who discovered only indirectly that they had been executed, have not received official notice of the executions to this day. The vital statistics office in the Hamelin city hall maintains a resolute silence on this matter.

These 91 were in no way the only victims of British revenge trials. A new wave of executions swept through in 1947. 105 men and four women were executed after a single trial:

Vera Salvequart  
born 11/26/1919  
executed 6/26/1947

Emma Zimmer, née Menzel  
born 8/14/1888  
executed 9/17/1948

Ruth Closius, née Hartmann  
born 7/5/1920  
executed 7/29/1948

Gertrud Sehreiter  
born 12/27/1912  
executed 9/20/1948

(Note: During his research into the fates of the victims, Oskar W. Koch, Langenscheidt/Diez, came upon evidence that some of the women were raped before their execution. Oral remark to the author.)

Theophil Walasek  
born 29/11/1923  
executed 15/08/1946

Wilhelm Keus  
born 20/05/1901  
executed 26/06/1947

Friedrich Hochstätter  
born 15/12/1901  
executed 05/09/1947

Kazinierz Bachor  
born 16/03/1912  
executed 26/06/1947

Hans Kieffer  
born 04/12/1900  
executed 26/06/1947

Heinz Stellpflug  
born 08/11/1911  
executed 05/09/1947

Waclaw Winiatski  
born 03/07/1923  
executed 26/06/1947

Richard Schnur  
born 12/11/1909  
executed 26/06/1947

Josef Knoth  
born 22/10/1890  
executed 05/09/1947

Zongin Nowakowski  
born 27/11/1906  
executed 26/06/1947

Karl Haug  
born 27/10/1895  
executed 26/06/1947

Johann Lutfring  
born 20/02/1908  
executed 05/09/1947

Josef Klingler  
born 24/02/1904  
executed 26/06/1947

Kurt Rasche  
born 19/04/1909  
executed 26/06/1947

Karl Cremer  
born 04/08/1910  
executed 05/09/1947

Gustav Jepsen  
born 01/10/1908  
executed 26/06/1947

Alfred Peck  
born 25/04/1909  
executed 26/06/1947

Tadeusz Kun  
born 02/02/1928  
executed 05/09/1947

Albert Zutkemeyer  
born 17/06/1911  
executed 26/06/1947

Wilhelm Dammann  
born 27/03/1910  
executed 05/09/1947

Eduard Kubik  
born 09/10/1922  
executed 05/09/1947

Stefan Streit  
born 04/12/1914  
executed 05/09/1947

Franz Smok  
born 12/02/1924  
executed 05/09/1947

Michael Rotschopf  
born 13/12/1920  
executed 05/09/1947

Albert Rösener  
born 30/12/1911  
executed 05/09/1947

Karl Schwanz  
born 19/07/1898  
executed 05/09/1947

Fritz Schulze  
born 16/03/1898  
executed 14/11/1947

Josef Bussem  
born 29/04/1917  
executed 14/11/1947

Hermann Dingel  
born 27/01/1892  
executed 14/11/1947

Georg Gawliczek  
born 02/01/1909  
executed 14/11/1947

Marian Bisset  
born 17/05/1922  
executed 14/11/1947

Josef Stanczyk  
born 17/04/1920  
executed 14/11/1947

Tadeus Bielski  
born 16/08/1923  
executed 14/11/1947

Stanislaw Dziekn  
born 17/03/1916  
executed 14/11/1947

Jan Waskiewicz  
born 24/12/1920  
executed 14/11/1947

Kasimir Bogdanowicz  
born 07/01/1923  
executed 14/11/1947

Wasillie Kiwiak  
born 23/03/1925  
executed 14/11/1947

Hubert Sternicki  
born 13/05/1927  
executed 14/11/1947

Jan Borkowski  
born 26/05/1926  
executed 14/11/1947

Franz Soltys  
born 09/04/1927  
executed 14/11/1947

Wladislaw Gowronski  
born 18/11/1915  
executed 14/11/1947

Cornelius Kayser  
born 14/04/1915  
executed 14/11/1947

Udo Kettenbeil  
born 16/05/1907  
executed 29/01/1948

Ansis Zunde  
born 08/11/1922  
executed 29/01/1948

Peter Bartsch  
born 24/02/1922  
executed 29/01/1948

Wilhelm Hennings  
born 13/09/1913  
executed 29/01/1948

Otto Fricke  
born 08/01/1901  
executed 29/01/1948

Willi Tessmann  
born 15/01/1908  
executed 29/01/1948

Otto Schütte  
born 02/01/1890  
executed 29/01/1948

Mihaylo Kordic  
born 21/11/1919  
executed 29/01/1948

Pasaka Mehmedovic  
born 20/09/1923  
executed 29/01/1948

Monaylo Nicolic  
born 10/05/1922  
executed 29/01/1948

Stojadin Mitrasinowic  
born 15/04/1914  
executed 29/01/1948

Franc Safranauskas  
born 24/01/1902  
executed 29/01/1948

Milosan Pavkovic  
born 12/12/1923  
executed 29/01/1948

Czeslaw Borowicz  
born 08/10/1924  
executed 29/01/1948

Andrey Patuszkiewicz  
born 09/11/1915  
executed 29/01/1948

Friedrich Opitz  
born 07/08/1898  
executed 26/02/1948

Johann Schneider  
born 20/09/1909  
executed 26/02/1948

Emil Schulz  
born 17/08/1907  
executed 26/02/1948

Oskar Schmidt born 01/06/1901 executed 26/02/1948	Wasył Iwanowitsch (alias Zenon Lichola) born 17/03/1923 executed 24/03/1948	Dr. Walter Sonntag born 13/05/1907 executed 17/09/1948
Johannes Post born 11/11/1908 executed 26/02/1948	Wasył Skiba born 03/08/1924 executed 24/03/1948	Artur Conrad born 26/06/1910 executed 17/09/1948
Alfred Schimmel born 05/04/1906 executed 26/02/1948	Nikolay Naumow (alias Stebłinski) born 17/06/1926 executed 24/03/1948	Dr. med. Benno Orendi born 29/03/1913 executed 17/09/1948
Hans Kähler born 03/05/1911 executed 26/02/1948	Jurko Dobocz born 05/05/1924 executed 09/06/1948	Friedrich Dikty born 28/03/1905 executed 29/09/1948
Walter Herberg born 13/08/1905 executed 26/02/1948	Josef Czerwick born 07/04/1924 executed 09/06/1948	Adolf Wodenko born 17/07/1921 executed 09/12/1948
Walter Jacobs born 03/03/1913 executed 26/02/1948	Georg Griesel born 26/07/1915 executed 09/06/1948	Roland Zylinski born 03/01/1922 executed 09/12/1948
Friedrich Hauser born 28/04/1901 executed 26/02/1948	Karl Finkenrath born 19/04/1909 executed 09/06/1948	Günther Kuhl born 14/12/1907 executed 09/12/1948
Eduard Geith born 23/09/1899 executed 26/02/1948	Heinrich Heeren born 08/12/1914 executed 09/06/1948	Stanislaus Fialkowski born 07/11/1923 executed 09/12/1948
Josef Gmeiner born 22/12/1904 executed 26/02/1948	Peter Klos born 11/04/1914 executed 09/06/1948	Bernhard Siebken born 05/04/1910 executed 20/01/1949
Emil Weil born 01/01/1910 executed 26/02/1948	Otto Mohr born 05/06/1898 executed 09/06/1948	Czesław Swiderski born 15/05/1923 executed 20/01/1949
Otto Preiss born 21/07/1906 executed 26/02/1948	Otto Baumann born 17/08/1908 executed 09/06/1948	Dietrich Schnabel born 16/06/1920 executed 20/01/1949
Erich Zacharias born 16/12/1911 executed 26/02/1948	Alois Schmid born 08/03/1908 executed 29/07/1948	Friedrich Knöchlein born 27/05/1911 executed 21/01/1949
Johannes Hehmann born 01/04/1898 executed 24/03/1948	Jerczy Trawinski born 17/04/1925 executed 29/07/1948	Theodor Jaremchuk born 13/09/1919 executed 17/02/1949

Josef Cieplak born 24/01/1924 executed 18/05/1949	Friedrich Theilengerdes born 09/10/1894 executed 26/07/1949	Mieczeslaw Antenowicz born 10/10/1926 executed 30/09/1949
Casper Schmidt born 07/01/1924 executed 26/07/1949	Roman Klinske (alias Szymund Zarzycky) born 22/10/1922 executed 30/09/1949	Jerzy Andziak born unbekannt executed 06/12/1949

*“An oath of silence has cloaked the shameful fate of these graves for all these years, an oath we now break,” wrote Erich Kern of himself in the German Weekly (Vol. 10, No. 42, October 10, 1975, p. 7.) “We know that the Gardens and Cemeteries Department of Hamelin no longer maintains the individual graves. Shall these graves, which bear witness to the one-sided war-crimes proceedings now be effaced? Is it hoped thereby to obliterate the tragedy from the memory of man?”*

In 1986, these graves were in fact leveled. While Holocaust memorials spring up everywhere, we Germans do denied the memory of our own dead and above all of the victims of the brutal occupation regime.

\* \* \*

First (re)published as “Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln [sic]” in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 4 (2005), pp. 419-428; translated from German by N. Joseph Potts.

## American Jurists and Attorneys Opposing Injustice at Nuremberg

*John Wear*

The Nuremberg and later trials were organized primarily for political purposes rather than to dispense impartial justice. This article will discuss the efforts of three American attorneys to expose and correct the injustice of these trials.

---

### Charles F. Wennerstrum

Iowa Supreme Court Justice Charles F. Wennerstrum, who served as the presiding judge in the Nuremberg trial of German generals, resigned his appointment in disgust at the proceedings. In an interview with the *Chicago Tribune*, he criticized the one-sided handling of evidence in the trials. Wennerstrum said that selection of the evidence in the trials was made by the prosecution from the large tonnage of captured German records. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.<sup>1</sup>

Justice Wennerstrum also said that the prosecution and staff at Nuremberg were more interested in revenge than justice. He stated:<sup>1</sup>

*"The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions... The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors."*

Wennerstrum stated:<sup>1</sup>

*"The entire atmosphere is un-*



*Justice Charles F. Wennerstrum*

---

<sup>1</sup> Foust, Hal, "Nazi Trial Judge Rips Injustice," *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948, pp. 1-2.

*wholesome. [...] Lawyers, clerks, interpreters, and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were embedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. [...] If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here. [...] The high ideals announced as the motives for creating these tribunals have not been evident."*

The lack of appeal in the Nuremberg cases left Wennerstrum "with a feeling that justice has been denied."

## Edward L. Van Roden

Pennsylvania judge Edward L. Van Roden and Texas Supreme Court Justice Gordon Simpson were members of a three-man commission to investigate the torture and abuse of German defendants in American-run war-crimes trials. Their Simpson Commission report examined the 139 death sentences against Germans which at that time had not been carried out. The cases against the 139 doomed men fell into three groups: Germans accused of involvement in crimes at the Dachau Concentration Camps, in the killing of the crews of downed American warplanes, or in the Malmedy incident.

Van Roden was quoted in an article in *The Progressive* magazine that he was shocked at the methods used to obtain confessions from German defendants:<sup>2</sup>

*"The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.*

*This solitary confinement proved sufficient in itself in some cases to persuade the Germans to sign prepared statements. These statements not only involved the signer, but often would involve other defendants. Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken.*

---

<sup>2</sup> E. L. Van Roden, "[American Atrocities in Germany](https://codoh.com/library/document/american-atrocities-in-germany/)," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; <https://codoh.com/library/document/american-atrocities-in-germany/>.

*All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators."*

Van Roden stated that German prisoners who still refused to sign false statements faced more-severe improper treatment:<sup>2</sup>

*"Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U.S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles*



*Judge Edward L. Van Roden*

*burning, one on each side. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.*

*The sham court passed a sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence; but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign.*

*We were shocked by the crucifix being used so mockingly."*

Van Roden concluded:<sup>2</sup>

*"Unless these crimes committed by Americans are exposed by us at home, the prestige of America and American justice will suffer permanent and irreparable damage."*

## Willis N. Everett, Jr.

American attorney Willis N. Everett, Jr. was assigned to defend the 74 German defendants accused in the Malmedy incident. The trial took place from May 16 to July 16, 1946 before a military tribunal of senior American officers operating under rules established by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2014, p. 148.



Everett and his defense staff of lawyers, interpreters and stenographers divided into several teams to interview the defendants. Everett wrote to his family of the experience:<sup>4</sup>

*“Several defendants today said they thought they had had a trial. [...] a Col. sat on the Court and his defense counsel rushed the proceedings through and he was to be hanged the next day so he might as well write up a confession and clear some of his fellows seeing he would be hanged. [...] another kind of court had black curtains. [...] The Lt. Col. sat as judge at a black-draped table which had a white cross on it and the only light was two candles on either end. He was tried and witnesses brought in and he was sentenced to death, but he would have to write down in his own handwriting a complete confession. Then the beatings and hang-man’s rope, black hood, eye gougers which they claimed would be used on them unless they confessed. Not a one yet wrote out his statement but each stated that the prosecution dictated their statements and they said it made no difference anyway as they would die the next day. So on and on it goes with each one of the defendants. The story of each must have some truth because they have each been in solitary confinement.”*

Jochen Peiper, the lead defendant in the Malmedy trial, made an extremely favorable impression on Everett. Peiper testified at the trial of the beating he received while being interrogated:<sup>5</sup>

*“On the last day of my stay in Schwäbisch Hall I was called for interrogation and received, as usual, a black hood over my head. And I had to wait down there in the hall of the prison for about five minutes, since the American sergeant who came for me went to get some other comrades of mine from their cell. During this occasion when I was standing there quietly waiting, I was struck in the face by a person unknown to me, and several times in my sexual parts with a stick.”*

All of the defendants at the Malmedy trial were found guilty, with Peiper and 42 other defendants sentenced to death by hanging. Peiper wrote a letter to Willis Everett after the trial expressing his gratitude for Everett’s work as his defense attorney.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, pp. 42-43.

<sup>5</sup> Parker, Danny S., *Hitler’s Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2014, p. 171.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 183.



*The International Military Tribunal in session, here hearing evidence against Ernst Kaltenbrunner*

*“Before our steps separate, I want to thank you especially for all help you gave us as a human being, as a soldier and chief counsel of the defense during the past eight weeks. In a time of deepest human disappointment, you and [Lt. Col. Harold] McCown have returned to me much faith I already had lost. This will remain one of the best remembrances and was worth the whole procedure of the Malmedy case.”*

#### Willis Everett on a Mission

Willis Everett was convinced that the Malmedy trial had been a justicial travesty. Approximately 100 of Everett’s friends and some additional American military officers advised Everett to forget about the Malmedy case and live in the present. Everett’s outrage, however, set him on a mission to obtain justice for the Malmedy defendants.<sup>7</sup>

Everett and another defense-team member prepared a 228-page critique of the investigation and trial, stating that the Malmedy convictions had been secured primarily on the basis of “illegal and fraudulently procured confessions.” The petition also argued that the trial was a travesty of justice to German soldiers since the Allies were also guilty of the same violations

<sup>7</sup> Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, pp. 119, 138.

of international law. Everett sent this document to Lt. Col. Clio Straight's office for inclusion in the internal review process that was mandatory before verdicts and sentences became final.<sup>8</sup>

Everett began to muster forces for a concerted campaign to reverse the Malmedy verdict. Everett read Charles Wennerstrum's article in the *Chicago Tribune*, and wrote to Wennerstrum of his struggle to get a rehearing in the Malmedy case:<sup>9</sup>

*"Consistently I have told the Commanding General EUCOM that I was going to the U.S. Supreme Court and the papers if they do not send the case back for retrial. Frankly I know of no way to get to the Supreme Court but have done a lot of 'bluffing' along this line to force them to send the case back for retrial. [...] We both think alike about war crimes trials except that I am a Rebel on the subject and you were gentle in your manner."*

Wennerstrum served as a source of sympathetic and judicious counsel for Everett in the months to come, and provided Everett with introductions to potentially supportive Midwestern politicians. Everett continued with a multipronged campaign of judicial appeal, publicity and congressional pressure to get a retrial of the Malmedy case.<sup>10</sup>

The U.S. Supreme Court refused a petition from Everett to rehear the Malmedy case. Everett then prepared an appeal to the International Court of Justice in The Hague (ICJ). Everett knew there was little chance the ICJ would accept his case since only states could be parties to cases before the ICJ. Everett discussed with Wennerstrum the innovative notion of arguing that since there was no German national government after Germany's unconditional surrender, there was no one but Everett to make the appeal. Both lawyers agreed it was worth a try.

Wennerstrum also advised that they add the even more adventurous argument that, while the court statute might prohibit individuals from filing cases, "international common law" might be alleged to require it.<sup>11</sup>

The ICJ predictably refused to hear Everett's appeal of the Malmedy case. Everett also received word on or about December 29, 1948, that some of the death sentences in the Malmedy case had been approved by Gen. Lucius Clay. Everett despaired that the U.S. Army was determined to protect itself at all costs, even at the price of hanging innocent men.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 120-122.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 144.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 145, 179.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 150, 175, 181-183.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 174.

## Justice Prevails, Late

The Simpson Commission report recommended that all of the death sentences not yet carried out in the Malmedy case be commuted to life imprisonment. The report affirmed Everett's misgivings about the mock trials and stated that the pretrial investigation had not been properly conducted. The turmoil resulting from the commission report along with the aforementioned article by Edward L. Van Roden caused the U.S. Senate to investigate the Malmedy trial.<sup>13</sup>

The investigation of the Malmedy trial conducted by the Senate Committee on Armed Services determined that there was "little or no evidence" to support Van Roden's claim that the Malmedy defendants had been physically abused.<sup>14</sup> Judge Edward L. Van Roden testified at this hearing that he never said that 137 of 139 German prisoners had their testicles damaged beyond repair as reported in *The Progressive* magazine.<sup>15</sup> However, the committee determined that improper pretrial procedures such as mock trials had adversely influenced the trial process, if not the outcome.<sup>16</sup>

On January 30, 1951, Gen. Thomas T. Handy, commander-in-chief of the U.S. European Command, commuted the death sentences not yet carried out of the Malmedy defendants to life in prison. Handy alluded to the fact that the killings had taken place in a confused and desperate combat situation to justify the commutation of the Malmedy sentences.<sup>17</sup>

Handy's decision produced jubilation among Malmedy critics and convicts. Peiper wrote to Everett:<sup>18</sup>

*"We have received a great victory and next to God it is you [from] whom our blessings flow. In all the long and dark years you have been the beacon flame for the forlorn souls of the Malmedy boys, the voice and the conscience of the good America, and yours is the present success against all the well-known overwhelming odds. May I therefore, Colonel, express the everlasting gratitude of the red-jacket [worn by prisoners sentenced to death] team (retired) as well as of all the families concerned."*

<sup>13</sup> Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2014, p. 187.

<sup>14</sup> [http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/pdf/Malmedy\\_report.pdf](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/Malmedy_report.pdf).

<sup>15</sup> <https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=12608> (currently defunct).

<sup>16</sup> Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2014, p. 187.

<sup>17</sup> Weingartner, James J., *Crossroads of Death: The Story of the Malmedy Massacre and Trial*, Berkeley, Cal.: University of California Press, 1979, 236.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 236-237.

The Malmedy defendants were gradually released from prison courtesy of the Annual Review Board and tensions resulting from the Cold War with the Soviet Union. Jochen Peiper was the last Malmedy defendant to leave prison, receiving his release on December 22, 1956.<sup>19</sup>

## Sacrifices by American Attorneys

Advocating the freeing of the Malmedy defendants had required great courage and personal sacrifice on the part of the American attorneys. Gen. Telford Taylor, chief counsel for war crimes at Nuremberg, publicly castigated Judge Charles Wennerstrum for having made statements “subversive of the interests and politics of the United States.” In an open letter to Wennerstrum, Gen. Taylor said that Wennerstrum had made a “deliberate, malicious, and totally unfounded attack on the trials.” Taylor’s letter to Wennerstrum concluded:<sup>20</sup>

*“If you in fact held the opinions you are quoted as expressing, you were guilty of grave misconduct in continuing to act in the case at all.”*

Edward L. Van Roden told Everett that he also paid a price for his involvement in the Malmedy case. Strong circumstantial evidence indicates that Van Roden had been blacklisted by the judge advocate general’s office and denied further active duty in the army reserves, with likely adverse effects on his retirement prospects.<sup>21</sup>

Willis Everett also made a huge personal and financial sacrifice to free the Malmedy defendants. The physical and emotional stress from the appeal process caused Everett to suffer from declining health and at least one heart attack. Everett estimated his out-of-pocket expenses to be as much as \$50,000, to which must be added the income lost through his neglect of his law practice. The West German consul in Atlanta later presented Everett with a check for \$5,000 as a gesture of appreciation for his exhaustive efforts on behalf of the Malmedy defendants.<sup>22</sup>

For American attorneys Charles Wennerstrum, Edward L. Van Roden, and Willis Everett, an old-fashioned sense of justice far outweighed the personal sacrifices they faced in criticizing the American-run war-crimes trials. Their actions on an ethical imperative and sense of moral values

<sup>19</sup> Parker, Danny S., *Hitler’s Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2014, pp. 194, 200.

<sup>20</sup> Foust, Hal, “Nazi Trial Judge Rips Injustice,” *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948, p. 2.

<sup>21</sup> Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, p. 209.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 199, 220.

were greatly appreciated by many Germans. Jochen Peiper wrote to Willis Everett:<sup>23</sup>

*“You have been America’s best ambassador to Germany, setting an example that was respected and recognized far beyond the defendants of the Malmedy case.”*

## Note

This article was corrected on October 27, 2019 to include Edward L. Roden’s denial of having claimed testicular injuries of 137 of 139 German prisoners.

---

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 222, 227.

## Eyewitnesses to the Treblinka “Gas Chambers”

John Wear

Traditional Holocaust historians state that Treblinka was a pure extermination camp in which approximately 870,000 Jews were murdered. The number of Jewish survivors of Treblinka is generally thought to have been between 40 and 70, and probably closer to the lower figure.<sup>1</sup> This article will examine the credibility of several Jewish survivors of Treblinka.

---

### Chil Rajchman

Chil Rajchman was a Jewish survivor of Treblinka who was interviewed by the US Office of Special Investigations in 1980. He later traveled to the United States to appear as a witness for the prosecution in the extradition trial of John Demjanjuk. Rajchman also took the witness stand in Jerusalem where Demjanjuk was put on trial for allegedly being a murderous guard at Treblinka.<sup>2</sup> The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that Demjanjuk's guilt had not been proven, and that the eyewitness testimony of Rajchman and four other witnesses failed to identify Demjanjuk credibly.<sup>3</sup>

Rajchman described the gas chambers at Treblinka in his memoirs:<sup>4</sup>

*“The Schlauch road is not long. In a few minutes you find yourself in a white structure, on which a Star of David is painted. On the steps of the structure stands a German, who points to the entrance and smiles – Bitte, bitte! The steps lead to a corridor lined with flowers and with long towels hanging on the walls.*

*The size of the gas chamber is seven by seven meters. In the middle of the chamber there are shower-heads through which the gas is introduced. On one of the walls a thick pipe serves as an exhaust to remove the air. Thick felt around the doors of the chamber renders them airtight.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Willenberg, Samuel, *Surviving Treblinka*, New York: Basil Blackwell Inc., 1989, p. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Kues, Thomas. “[Chil Rajchman and His Memoirs](https://codoh.com/library/document/chil-rajchmans-treblinka-memoirs/).” *Inconvenient History*, Vol.2, No. 1, Spring 2010; <https://codoh.com/library/document/chil-rajchmans-treblinka-memoirs/>.

<sup>3</sup> An excellent account of John Demjanjuk's trial is provided in Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending “Ivan the Terrible”: The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

<sup>4</sup> Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2011, pp. 11-12.

*In this building there are some 10 gas chambers. At a short distance from the main structure there is a smaller one with three gas chambers. By the doors stand several Germans who shove people inside. Their hands do not rest for a moment as they scream fiendishly – Faster, faster, keep moving!”*



*Chil Rajchman*

Rajchman wrote that exhaust gas from a Diesel engine was piped into the gas chambers.<sup>5</sup> However, Austrian engineer Walter Lüftl and American engineer Friedrich Paul Berg have both documented that exhaust from Diesel engines could not have been used for mass executions at Treblinka. Lüftl concludes in his report that the stories of gas chambers with Diesel engines and gas vans at places such as Treblinka can only be disinformation.<sup>6</sup>

Berg writes:<sup>7</sup>

*“However, the story [of mass gassings] becomes even more incredible when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans. Those other sources did not require either Diesel fuel or gasoline.”*

Rajchman in his memoirs also reported the following horrific incident:<sup>8</sup>

*“It once happened that an oven was brought next to a huge grave, where perhaps a quarter of a million people were buried. As usual the oven was loaded with the proper number of bodies and in the evening it was lit. But a strong wind carried the fire over to the huge grave and engulfed it in flames. The blood of some quarter of a million people began to flare, and thus burned for a night and a day. The whole camp administration came to look upon this marvel, gazing with satisfaction at the blaze. The blood came up to the surface and burned as if it were fuel.”*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 58.

<sup>6</sup> Lüftl, Walter, “The Lüftl Report,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter 1992-1993, pp. 391-406.

<sup>7</sup> Berg, Friedrich Paul, “The Diesel Gas Chamber: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 456.

<sup>8</sup> Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka: A Survivor’s Memory 1942-1943*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2011, pp. 91-92.



Since blood consists mostly of water and is nonflammable, Rajchman's story that blood burned as if it were fuel is totally absurd.<sup>9</sup>

Rajchman also reported other instances when the blood from gassed victims rose to the surface:<sup>10</sup>

*"I remember that every morning when we went out to work, we would notice that the surfaces of the pits had burst in dozens of places. By day the ground was firmly trodden down, but at night the blood pressed up to the surface. [...] The blood of tens of thousands of victims, unable to rest, thrust itself up to the surface."*

Rajchman's story that blood "pressed up to the surface" at night but was trodden down during the day is ludicrous. Rajchman's memoirs about his stay in Treblinka are no more credible than his testimony at the John Demjanjuk trial.

## Richard Glazar

Richard Glazar was a Jew sent to Treblinka at the beginning of October 1942. He said he spent 10 months in Treblinka before escaping from the camp.<sup>11</sup> Glazar in his memoirs also stated that exhaust gasses from motors were used in the gas chambers at Treblinka:<sup>12</sup>

*"The gas chambers are the only brick buildings in the entire camp. Actually, they comprise two structures. At first was built – somewhat farther from the entrance – a smaller structure with three gas chambers, each about five by five meters. Sometime in the fall of 1942 the second building, containing 10 gas chambers, was completed. This building is located very close to the Pipeline, at the point where it opens into the second part of the camp. There is a hallway running all the way down the middle of the new building. One enters the gas chambers, five on either side, from this hallway. The new gas chambers measure about seven by seven meters. The motor room is built onto the back wall, where the hallway ends. The exhaust gases from the motors are pumped into the gas chambers through conduits in the ceilings of the chambers. These conduits are disguised as showers."*

<sup>9</sup> Thomas Kues, "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 (spring 2010); <https://codoh.com/library/document/chil-raichmans-treblinka-memoirs/>.

<sup>10</sup> Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka*, *ibid.*, p. 79.

<sup>11</sup> Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1995, p. VIII.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 37.

Glazar made two major errors in his book. First, Glazar wrote that the Germans started to burn the corpses “one overcast November afternoon” in 1942.<sup>13</sup> This statement contradicts the standard Holocaust literature, which claims the incineration of corpses did not start until March/April 1943.<sup>14</sup>



Richard Glazar

Second, Glazar said that he was part of a camouflage unit that performed forestry work in the vicinity of Treblinka. Glazar wrote:<sup>15</sup>

*“The camouflage unit is the only one of the old work squads that still has enough real work to do...Several times a day...some part of the 25-man unit has to go out into the forest, climb into the trees, harvest large branches, and carry them back into the camp, where they will be used for repairs. The other part of the unit straightens and firms up the posts, tightens the barbed wire, and weaves the new pine boughs into the fence until there are no longer any gaps in the dense green wall.”*

Thus, according to Glazar, 25 inmates supplied Treblinka with its greenery for concealment. The “camouflage unit” would have been much larger if wood from the forest had been used to cremate the 870,000 corpses in Treblinka. The camouflage unit would also have chopped down the trees and then cut off the branches rather than engaging in tree-climbing activities. Yet Glazar apparently opines that such tree-felling never occurred during his time at Treblinka. Since historians universally state that there were no crematoria at Treblinka, this rules out the cremation of some 870,000 corpses using firewood.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 29.

<sup>14</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 39.

<sup>15</sup> Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*: Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1995, pp. 127-128.

<sup>16</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 39-40.

Air-photo evidence also indicates that the massive deforestation necessary to cremate 870,000 bodies never took place around Treblinka. Thomas Kues writes:<sup>17</sup>

*“By comparing a detailed 1936 map of the Treblinka area with air photos taken by the Luftwaffe in May and November 1944 we are able to estimate the scope of contemporary deforestation in the area. If 870,000 bodies had really been burned at Treblinka, then the procurement of the required fuel would have denuded the entire wooded area north of the camp site. The air photos show that this is clearly not the case. Rather, the visible possibly deforested areas – amounting to less than 10 hectares – indicate the cremation of at most some ten thousands of bodies.”*

The argument that only a fraction of the corpses was burned is not valid, since the Soviet and Polish forensic examinations of Treblinka would have discovered hundreds of thousands of corpses. The Allies would have shown these corpses to the world as proof of German genocide.

The only remaining conclusion is that most Jews at Treblinka were sent somewhere else, most likely to German-occupied Soviet territory. Richard Glazar’s memoirs inadvertently confirmed the revisionist thesis that Treblinka was a transit camp.<sup>17</sup>

## Jankiel Wiernik

Jankiel Wiernik escaped from Treblinka and published a document in May 1944 describing his experiences at Treblinka. Wiernik wrote:<sup>18</sup>

*“A Jew had been selected by the Germans to function as a supposed ‘bath attendant.’ He stood at the entrance of the building housing the chambers and urged everyone to hurry inside before the water got cold. What irony! Amidst shouts and blows, the people were chased into the chambers.*

*As I have already indicated, there was not much space in the gas chambers. People were smothered simply by overcrowding. The motor which generated the gas in the new chambers was defective, and so the helpless victims had to suffer for hours on end before they died. Satan himself could not have devised a more fiendish torture. When the chambers*

---

<sup>17</sup> Thomas Kues, “Tree-felling at Treblinka,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2; <https://codoh.com/library/document/tree-felling-at-treblinka/>.

<sup>18</sup> Donat, Alexander (editor), *The Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, pp. 163-164.

*were opened again, many of the victims were only half dead and had to be finished off with rifle butts, bullets or powerful kicks.*

*Often people were kept in the gas chambers overnight with the motor not turned on at all. Overcrowding and lack of air killed many of them in a very painful way. However, many survived the ordeal of such nights; particularly the children showed a remarkable degree of resistance. They were still alive when they were dragged out of the chambers in the morning, but revolvers used by the Germans made short work of them."*



*Jankiel Wiernik*

So according to Wiernik, the gas chambers at Treblinka were not very efficient. Many victims suffocated or had to be killed with bullets, rifle butts or powerful kicks.

Jankiel Wiernik wrote:<sup>19</sup>

*"Between 10,000 and 12,000 people were gassed each day."*

Wiernik also wrote:<sup>20</sup>

*"The number of transports grew daily, and there were periods when as many as 30,000 people were gassed in one day..."*

This is an incredibly large number of people killed by a defective motor that took "hours on end" to kill the victims and which was frequently left off overnight.

Wiernik also wrote that handsome Bulgarian Jews were discriminated against:<sup>21</sup>

*"These handsome Jews were not permitted an easy death. Only small quantities of gas were let into the chambers, so that their agony lasted through the night."*

This would have made the gassing process at Treblinka even more inefficient. I wonder how 870,000 Jews could have been killed by such inefficient methods.

Wiernik described the corpses of the alleged gassing victims:<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 159.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 164.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.

*"All were equal. There was no longer any beauty or ugliness, for they were all yellow from the gas."*

Actually, victims of carbon-monoxide poisoning exhibit a cherry-red or rosy red coloring.<sup>23</sup> Wiernik's statement that the victims were "all yellow from the gas" is obviously false.

Wiernik wrote in regard to the cremation of corpses:<sup>24</sup>

*"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires...When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst open. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb."*

The absurdities promulgated by Wiernik are really beyond description, yet he is probably the most prominent witness to the alleged gassings at Treblinka.<sup>25</sup>

## Abraham Goldfarb

Abraham Goldfarb arrived in Treblinka on August 25, 1942, and escaped from Treblinka during the revolt in 1943.<sup>26</sup> Goldfarb described the gassings at Treblinka:<sup>27</sup>

*"On the way to the gas chambers Germans with dogs stood along the fence on both sides. The dogs had been trained to attack people; they bit the men's genitals and the women's breasts, ripping off pieces of flesh. The Germans hit the people with whips and iron bars to spur them on, so that they would press forward into the 'showers' as quickly as possible. The screams of the women could be heard far away, even in the other parts of the camp. The Germans drove the running victims on with shouts of 'Faster, faster, the water is getting cold, and others still have to take a shower!' To escape from the blows, the victims ran to the gas chambers as quickly as they could, the stronger ones pushing the*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 159.

<sup>23</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 73.

<sup>24</sup> Donat, Alexander (editor), *The Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 170.

<sup>25</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 154.

<sup>26</sup> <http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/treblinkarememberme.html>.

<sup>27</sup> Kogon, Eugen, Langbein, Hermann, and Rückerl, Adalbert (editors), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1993, pp. 126-127.

*weaker ones aside. At the entrance to the gas chambers stood the two Ukrainians, Ivan Demjaniuk and Nikolai, one of them armed with an iron bar, the other with a sword. Even they drove the people inside with blows. [...]*

*As soon as the gas chambers were full, the Ukrainians closed the doors and started the engine. Some 20 to 25 minutes later an SS man or a Ukrainian looked through a window in the door. When he had made sure that everyone had been asphyxiated, the Jewish prisoners had to open the doors and remove the corpses. Because the chambers were overcrowded and the victims had held onto one another, they were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh."*

Goldfarb stated that dogs at Treblinka attacked the men's genitals and the women's breasts while the victims ran to the gas chambers. I wonder why the other survivors didn't report these vicious dog attacks of the gassing victims. Goldfarb's story is highly suspect.

Goldfarb's statement that the victims "were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh" is also not credible. Many of the dead victims would have fallen to the floor no matter how crowded the gas chambers. The dead victims would not have been "like one single mass of flesh."

## Conclusion

No documentary or credible material trace exists of the alleged gas chambers at Treblinka. We would know nothing about the Treblinka gas chambers except for the testimony of a small number of eyewitnesses.

A November 15, 1942 report produced by the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto originally stated that steam chambers were used to kill Jews at Treblinka. In 1944, Jankiel Wiernik converted the embarrassing "steam chambers," which characterized the first phase of the Treblinka atrocity propaganda, into "gas chambers." Official historiography now considers the gas chambers of Treblinka as established historical fact.<sup>28</sup>

However, as discussed in this article, the eyewitness testimony of the Treblinka gas chambers is not credible. Such testimony cannot be used to prove that Germany mass murdered Jews at Treblinka. Germar Rudolf writes:<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 51-62, 299.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 307.

*“Thus, if 100 witnesses and 100 confessions state that the moon is made of green cheese or that 870,000 corpses can be burned within a few months without fuel and without leaving traces, both assertions being of a similar intellectual quality, then we have to conclude – in light of all the forensic evidence – that the witnesses and the defendants are wrong. Like it or not!”*

## PROFILE IN HISTORY

---

Robert Faurisson, 1929 – 2018

Arthur R. Butz

For the occasion of Robert Faurisson's 75<sup>th</sup> birthday, in 2004, I wrote a little piece assessing his revisionist career.<sup>1</sup> Now I must write his eulogy, but that 2004 piece can be considered part of this eulogy. There is nothing there to retract, leaving aside one objection he raised (message to me of Feb. 5, 2004: He had in fact published a little monograph I had forgotten, namely *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, 1980, with a foreword by Noam Chomsky).

Also, I should note that, while the sole formal author of the 1980 book *Vérité Historique ou Vérité Politique?* was Serge Thion, it would be more realistic to consider Faurisson at least co-author. The book presented Faurisson's analysis of *The Diary of Anne Frank*, by Otto Frank.

My earlier concern that his work has not been adequately expressed or summarized remains. He left us with the situation largely unchanged in that respect, but it may now be possible to create a summary of his work that will satisfy us, though not Robert, wherever he is.

Let me explain.

Revisionists are difficult people. Their characters are necessarily individualistic, and they are the last to agree on anything for the sake of harmony. Flipping through a dictionary, I wondered if I should describe Robert as not being a "concordant" person, but I kept thinking only an idiom would do: he was "not a team player". It is not difficult to see why it is inevitable that revisionists are temperamentally difficult. We must accept them on these terms; otherwise, we would not have them. A compliant or agreeable revisionist is no more possible than a married bachelor.

I am proud to say I share some of those features, and I realized very early that any significant joint project with Robert, such as coauthoring an article, was out of the question. The little bit of friction I had with him, over the more than forty-two years of our relationship, was handled in brief private communications, but I know of cases of sincere comrades trying

---

<sup>1</sup> A.R. Butz, "Robert Faurisson – A Long View," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 7-10; <https://codoh.com/library/document/robert-faurisson-a-long-view/>.



close cooperation with explosive results, creating significant periods of actual hostility, and provoking the lash of Robert's words.

Now that he has gone where we are all headed, publication of a summary or condensation of his work, written by a very able revisionist, may be possible.

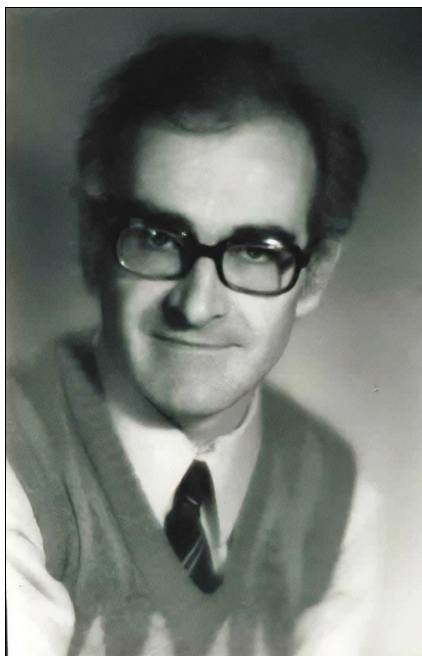
Robert's passing will even be fur-  
tively upsetting to his enemies, as he  
played a role in France unlike any-  
thing we know in the USA. Every-  
body knew who Robert Faurisson  
was (Marine Le Pen called the 1990  
Fabius-Gaysot law the "loi Fauris-  
son" – RF mail of 2/27/18), because  
he was Goldstein for the media hye-  
nas and pseudo-intellectual poseurs.  
On 23 August 2012, I wrote Germar

Rudolf and others in connection with an article published by Ariane Chemin in *Le Monde*, and which Faurisson challenged in court (of course he eventually lost the case in June 2017 and appealed, unsuccessfully, in February 2018). I noted:

*"RF is their Goldstein. They would be lost if he were to pass from the scene."*

I once read an account of a meeting in Paris during which, it seemed to me, each speaker tried to outdo the others in denouncing Robert, thereby reminding me of Orwell's "two minutes hate." I could easily imagine a participant heaving a volume of the *Grand Larousse* (The dictionary has 7 volumes; the encyclopedia has 10 volumes) at a TV screen depicting Robert-as-Goldstein on horseback, at the head of a column of Nazi soldiers passing through the Arc de Triomphe. In fact, I could even imagine each speaker given his own volume to heave.

Given those considerations, consider an article that appeared in *Le Monde* on 8 February 2018, about Faurisson's appeal against the Ariane Chemin article, entitled "The final battle [*L'ultime bataille*] of the Holocaust denier Robert Faurisson." Early in the story, it was noted Faurisson was 89. I could not help but interpret this story as expressing, among other



*Robert Faurisson, 1975*

things, both glee and regret that this Goldstein would soon be gone. To paraphrase a recent US president, they won't have Robert Faurisson to kick around anymore.

It will take time for his departure to sink in. Then there will be an awful void for many American revisionists; it could seem France no longer exists. On the other hand, it may now be possible for an able revisionist to attempt to summarize his work, but that person should be forewarned: an angry voice may come down from the clouds booming:

*"Idiot! You have not understood at all!"*

Arthur R. Butz, 22 October 2018

# ROBERT FAURISSON

L'Archive Faurisson / The Faurisson Archive

**HISTOIRE | POLITIQUE**

**Quarante ans ont passé...**

Le 29 décembre 1978 à Paris aura été, pour reprendre une expression bien connue de Stendhal, un coup de pistolet dans un concert. À la page 8 du journal Le Monde paraissait « Le problème des chambres à gaz » ou « La rumeur d'Auschwitz » La nette brièveté du texte paru en droit de réponse marquait là...

PLUS / MORE


**HISTOIRE | POLITIQUE**

**Interview inédite de Robert Faurisson enregistrée le 30 septembre 1999**

Note de l'Archive : Feu le Professeur Faurisson avait perdu de vue cette transcription d'un entretien oral avec une personne dont il ne se souvenait pas de l'identité, et a ainsi omis de la faire publier dans le tome V de ses *Écrits Révisionnistes* (1999-2004) comme dans les tomes ultérieurs. C'est le 7 septembre 2018 qu'il nous...

PLUS / MORE

**ROBERT FAURISSON (1929-2018)**



**RECHERCHE / SEARCH**

**CATEGORIES**

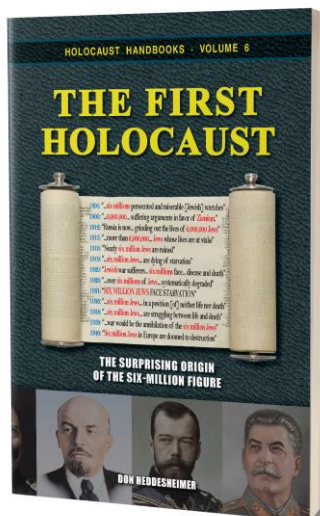
Access the legacy of Robert Faurisson at <https://robert-faurisson.com/>.

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

### 3rd Edition of *The First Holocaust*

Don Heddesheimer's bestselling book *The First Holocaust* was issued in July 2018 in its 3rd edition, now bearing the more-pertinent subtitle *The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*. It includes a vastly improved, extended preface, which is based on the transcript of Germar Rudolf's documentary of the same title. Read, download, buy or watch this book at

<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-first-holocaust/>.



### Various German Book

Castle Hill issued several new books and new editions/reprints of older books in the German language:

- C. Cox, *Auschwitz: forensisch untersucht*, new edition
- W.N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, new edition (Holocaust Handbücher, Vol. 29)
- J.G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, reprint
- P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit*, annotated reprint
- P. Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, annotated reprint
- G. Rudolf, *Eine Zensur findet statt!*, new edition
- J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Augenzeugenberichte und Tätergeständnisse des Holocaust*, new book (Holocaust Handbücher, Vol. 36)

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 10 · NUMBER 4 · 2018

---



## EDITORIAL

## Revisionism Going Viral

*Germar Rudolf*

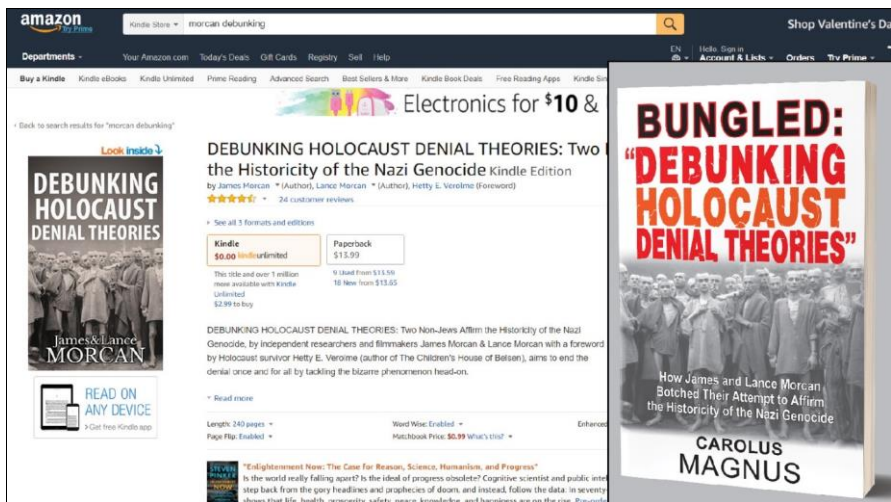
In early 2016, the Kindle version of a book by two New Zealand authors – James and Lance Morcan – was launched which claimed to refute revisionist theories on the Holocaust. Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno promptly debunked this primitive “refutation” with a scathing book-length critique, which Castle Hill was happy to publish.<sup>1</sup>

By pure chance, on the very same day when Carlo Mattogno’s counter-book was switched free on Amazon (print and Kindle version), the print version of the Morcans’ book was also launched on Amazon. We had designed our book to closely resemble the Morcans’ book by both title and cover design, while making it very clear that this is a refutation of their book. Hence, when searching for either of these two books, Amazon’s search algorithm would automatically pull up the other book right next to it. Potential book buyers would see book and counter-book, thesis and antithesis. It was then up to Amazon’s customers to decide which book to buy, or maybe even to buy both and make up their own mind: Who is right, and who is wrong? Who has the better arguments? It was the ideal of the free marketplace of ideas. Amazon offered it.

For weeks, we followed the sales dynamics of both books. Initially. Amazon’s customers bought both books with roughly the same frequency: The one confirming the orthodox Holocaust narrative, and the other revising it. That dynamic changed, however, when the New Zealand media picked up on that feud, decrying our successful instrumentalization of Amazon’s search algorithm.<sup>2</sup> While sales for the Morcans’ book stayed pretty much flat after this New Zealand media blitz, sales of Mattogno’s counter-attack increased considerably, clearly overtaking the botched mainstream “refutation.” This proves once more that, if you are an isolated and cen-

<sup>1</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Fail: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”: How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016. The current 2nd edition has “Bungled” instead of “Fail” in its title; see <https://t.ly/43x13>.

<sup>2</sup> “Holocaust deniers target new book that debunks denialism,” *Scoop*, July 21, 2016; [www.scoop.co.nz/stories/CU1607/S00265/holocaust-deniers-target-new-book-that-debunks-denialism.htm](http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/CU1607/S00265/holocaust-deniers-target-new-book-that-debunks-denialism.htm).



*Amazon's sales page for the Morcans' attempt at debunking revisionist research, and as an inset Carlo Mattogno's rebuttal (cover art of the second, post-censorship edition with slightly changed title and pen name)*

sored minority that cannot make their voices heard, there is no such thing as bad news. I realized that I had struck a gold mine. Hence, I devised a plan...

Castle Hill subsequently issued a series of books that we strategically placed in the Amazon market by giving them titles and cover designs which resembled books we were targeting, criticizing and refuting. I have documented this story in detail in my book *The Day Amazon Murdered History*. (See the book announcement in Issue No. 2 of this volume.)

In each case, sales of our counter-books pulled equal or even overtook our opponents' books. The message this sent is quite clear: If allowing equal opportunity on a level playing field, Holocaust revisionism would come out on top, and would rather quickly prevail and trigger a historical paradigm shift by sheer popular vote.

The consequence of this success story was that Amazon pulled the plug on us, after a series of false-flag operations were launched that were designed to blame alleged (fake) anti-Semitic act on us.

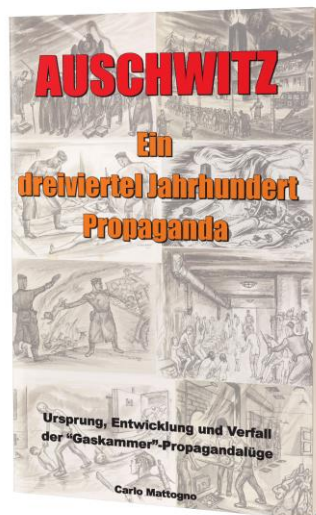
We're not the kind of people who give up when facing temporary setbacks. What this event taught us is the clear fact that the other side can keep the upper hand *only* because of censorship. If freedom reigns, we will win! Hence, we won't go away. You tyrants out there, listen carefully: you will either have to kill us all, or eventually have to admit defeat!

To highlight this fact that revisionist victory is prevented only by brutal censorship, let me give another example, which actually caused me to write

this editorial. In May 2018, Castle Hill Publishers launched the German edition of *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (see the illustration). This succinct exposure of lies and rumors bandied about for decades – and admitted by the orthodoxy to have been untrue – is a perfect introduction to revisionism. It has the power to sway even the most stubborn and dogmatic mind.

In order to prove my point, let me elaborate. This very German book lived a shadow existence on Amazon ever since we published it. How could this be, you may ask? After all, didn't Amazon pull the plug on us in March 2017? Well, Amazon could only close our account we had with *them*. However, we always *also* had an account with Ingram Spark, the small-press publishing branch of Ingram Content Group. Ingram Content Group has a monopoly in book distribution in the U.S. Any bookstore in the U.S. – online or offline, big or small – which cannot or does not want to buy books directly from publishers, gets it from Ingram. That also applies to Amazon. Except for best-selling titles that are purchased in bulk from major publishers, all the rest of the million books, some 95% of all titles, Amazon gets from Ingram. In fact, Amazon's database is directly linked to Ingram's database. What you see on Amazon regarding book information and availability is basically a reflection of Ingram's book-title information in their database of "books in print." Amazon has a constant live ftp feed from Ingram into their database, getting daily updates about new or revised books, and old books removed from circulation. That inter-dependency goes even further. Ingram's print-on-demand branch CreateSpace (now rebranded as Amazon KDP) actually has all its books printed and shipped directly by Ingram (meaning their print-on-demand branch Lightning Source). There is no such thing as Amazon print-on-demand. It's all Ingram behind the scenes.

This means that, if someone adds a new book to the Ingram database, it will show up on Amazon with the next ftp updated. Hence, if we publish or list a new book with Ingram, it will show up on Amazon that very day or the next day at the latest. There is nothing Amazon can do about it, short of changing their own database to allow certain ISBN numbers to be blocked, and then manually block them, once unwanted books have been discov-





ered. This is exactly what they started doing systematically in March 2017, with our entire collection of books being the first victim.

Usually, it takes Amazon only a few days or weeks to block and ban a new book of ours after its release. For some inscrutable reason, the German edition of *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, added by us to Ingram's database in May 2018 and promptly added to Amazon's websites, had escaped the attention of those at Amazon, or of those who complain to Amazon (the usual suspects; you name them) until January 2019, hence some eight months.

Then, in mid-January 2019, sales of that book suddenly skyrocketed. On the first day of this event, the occasional single daily sale went up to a few copies sold. The next day, a few dozen copies were sold. The day after that, more than 200 copies were sold. Sales were rising exponentially.

The day after that, there were zero sales... Amazon had banned the book. What had lingered unnoticed for eight months, suddenly drew attention due to the enormous spike in sales. That attention was probably triggered by the book conspicuously showing up on Amazon's best-seller list, thus attracting more attention, thus potentially leading to a run-away chain reaction.

This is why this event was met with the usual tyrannical solution of total elimination.

We do not know what triggered this sudden sales success. All we know is that the book suddenly went viral within the German unofficial media sphere, and that the powers that be quickly pulled the plug on it.

What would have happened if they hadn't done it?

I'd be a multi-millionaire, and revisionism would be a generally accepted historical school of thought, leading to all kinds of unpredictable political tectonic shifts. That's why they want to prevent our inexorable success under any circumstances.

Well, I'm still struggling to make ends meet, and revisionism remains a pariah of Western thought.

Only because of censorship.

Censorship works – for now.

But we'll keep trying, so you better watch out!

## PAPERS

## Gleiwitz: A False, False Flag?

Veronica Clark

Nothing unusual happened at the Gleiwitz transmitter station on the night/early morning of 31 August. There was certainly no false-flag event initiated by SS or SD troops there. However, a few vexing questions remain unanswered.

According to most historians, the Gleiwitz Incident is the “false flag” that touched off World War II in Europe. Put simply, it was the Nazis’ *casus belli* “heard ‘round the world.” This is what most of us accept as true. The reality is far simpler and less exciting, however...

Nothing unusual happened at the Gleiwitz transmitter station in Germany near the Polish border on the night/early morning of 31 August. There was certainly no false-flag event initiated by SS or SD troops there. However, a few vexing questions remain unanswered. I will ask and try to answer a few right now, and then I will ask and offer a few more alternative answers later on as we proceed through the sordid details.

Before I proceed, a brief word about the White Book. The German White Book (*Das Deutsche Weißbuch*) was one of several official records produced and kept by the German government. In fact, the White Book concept dates back to World War I. It contains reports, memos, etc. of German officials, such as Joachim von Ribbentrop, in support of the German government and its agenda. The White Book we are concerned with in this case was produced by the *Auswärtiges Amt* (Foreign Office).

Incidentally, Ernst Heinrich Freiherr von Weizsäcker, a traitor and anti-Hitler conspirator, served as State Secretary at the Foreign Office from 1938 to 1943. Together with Admiral Wilhelm Canaris and General Ludwig Beck, Mr. Weizsäcker was a leader of the “anti-war” group in the German government. The relevance of these details will become clear as we proceed, since Weizsäcker and Canaris may have originated and/or fabricated the ‘Gleiwitz Incident’ report as documented in the White Book.<sup>1</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> Please consult the English translation of the relevant reports at <http://www.allworldwars.com/German%20White%20Book.html> (accessed December 20, 2018).

the light of the evidence I have researched, this is the most compelling circumstantial case thus far.

Firstly, we do not know who the source for the official White Book report is for this purported event. There is an entry in the White Book for 31 August 1939 which is attributed to the police president of Gleiwitz. There is a problem with this, however. The police president at the time was a certain Mr. Schade, and he was murdered in a post-war Polish camp after his IMT (International Military Tribunal) interrogation in 1945.<sup>2</sup> He was never cross-examined during the trial,<sup>3</sup> so his testimony to confirm that he is the actual source will not be had. It is possible that this man was in cahoots with the SS men who appeared at the transmitter station to conduct a brief (and seemingly innocent) radio exercise over the weather channel and who then promptly left. (*More about them later*). Did Mr. Schade (have to) take a vow of silence in this regard? If this is the case, then the report as well as the broadcast about a supposed “shoot-out and fatal wounding” at the station were SS fabrications. In any case, they were bogus. Nothing happened and the fake report was planted to deceitfully implicate Poland in a scuffle and fatal



*The wooden radio tower at Gleiwitz/Gliwice stands to this day. It is an important memorial in Poland's phony victim narrative.*

<sup>2</sup> I am currently inquiring about the testimony of Mr. Schade and I will publish an update as soon as I have that information. It is possible that Mr. Schade based his report on what he heard from the Breslau broadcast, assuming he did hear it that night and that it contained all the necessary details, but without seeing his testimony I cannot confirm or deny this. We do not know how he got the details for this report. We also do not know exactly what was said in that broadcast. “Earwitnesses” offer conflicting testimony in this regard.

<sup>3</sup> Cross-examination is when the defense attorney questions the prosecution’s witness(es), in this case Mr. Schade, during a trial. Cross-examination allows the defense to present evidence via witnesses of their choosing.

shootout at the station, an event and death which never happened but which the Allies claimed did happen. Put simply, this was a fictitious report and broadcast that ultimately backfired on the SS and was in fact used against them with all kinds of lurid details added *post facto* by the Allies. This is a possible explanation. But there is *another* possible explanation. What if these SS men were not actually SS men, but imposters with fake credentials? Without Schade's *honest* account, we will likely never know if either of these explanations is correct.

Secondly, we do not know the source for the presumably live broadcast from nearby Breslau supporting the claim that the station was in Polish hands and that some sort of commotion was happening there at 20:00 hours. There was a Breslau broadcast in this regard because Captain Otto Radek<sup>4</sup>, whom we will revisit later on, and a few other "earwitnesses" heard the broadcast. They got all excited about it since there were reportedly numerous such separate border shootouts/events that took place that night – none of which Hitler mentioned by name in his "infamous" war-proclamation speech the following day. At any rate, unless the "few SS men" were responsible for this broadcast and the station personnel on duty that night were in cahoots with them to keep quiet about it, then they cannot be the source for this broadcast. All we know is that eyewitnesses at the station, including Radek's own subordinates with whom he spoke that night, testified that "a few SS men" showed up and conducted a radio exercise there at the station and then promptly left. There was no shooting, no disturbance, nothing. All was quiet, they asserted. If this is the case, then these SS men were innocent of creating a fictitious commotion and broadcast, and some *other* source is responsible. The questions to ask given this scenario are *who* was it and *how* was it done? We may never be able to answer these questions, but they must be asked since we do not have sufficient answers.

There is one other problem I must mention up front. Unlike the SS, the *Grenzpolizei* is mentioned by name in the White Book entry regarding the Gleiwitz transmitter station. It turns out that the *Grenzpolizei* worked intimately with Admiral Wilhelm Canaris's *Abwehr* (German Military Intelligence Service<sup>5</sup>) on sabotage missions against Poland prior to the outbreak of war.<sup>6</sup> The significance of this oft-overlooked detail will become clear as we delve into the details of the incident at Mosty.

---

<sup>4</sup> See footnote 11.

<sup>5</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abwehr>

<sup>6</sup> See p. 437 in Vol. 1 of my Gleiwitz book:

<https://www.findbookprices.com/isbn/9781517072926/>

One can see how and why the official record is so convoluted. The official narrative actually consists of many conflicting narratives featuring a whole range of improbable characters. We won't get into all the details here, but suffice it to say that the official story is nothing more than fanciful fiction. And poorly written fiction at that!

Let us briefly examine just a few details to unscramble this mess as best as possible. Historians overwhelmingly accept as true, as do most people who know of this "incident," that the SS, SD and Gestapo worked together to concoct an elaborate fake raid on the radio-transmitter station located in Gleiwitz (now known as Gliwice<sup>7</sup>), a small border town located on the Polish-German frontier. By most accounts, a handful of either SS or SD men – historians are unable to agree on which – purportedly dressed up as "Polish soldiers" or "insurgents" and staged a shootout at the transmitter station. This shootout was purportedly led by the notorious Nazi turncoat Alfred Naujocks<sup>8</sup>, the sole source behind the Nuremberg account of the raid. These SS and/or SD men were supposed to have left a body – only recently identified as a Polish citizen of German descent named Franz Honiok (minus any proof)<sup>9</sup> – at the scene as evidence that much more than just a scuffle took place there.<sup>10</sup> However, some historians, such as Dennis Whitehead,<sup>11</sup> seem to think that the SS/SD shot and killed a few of their *own* men to make the whole thing seem real, and that in fact hundreds of men took place in this whole covert operation (300, to be exact) – which includes two other "false-flag" raids at Hohenlinden or Hochlinden (hence-

<sup>7</sup> Pronounced "Glee-veets-uh"

<sup>8</sup> During an attempted kidnapping gone sour, Alfred Naujocks accidentally shot and killed Rudolf Formis, the radio technician who was operating an illegal station near Prague in behalf of Hitler's personal enemy, Otto Strasser. Reinhard Heydrich, his superior at the time, was furious. At Venlo, just across the Dutch border, Mr. Naujocks nearly bungled the kidnapping of two British SIS agents suspected of assisting Georg Elser in the assassination attempt on Hitler at the *Bürgerbräukeller* – Mr. Stevens and Mr. Best. Since Mr. Naujocks did pull off the mission successfully, he was awarded the Iron Cross by Adolf Hitler.

<sup>9</sup> See Bob Graham, "World War II's first victim," August 29, 2009, *The Telegraph on the Web*, <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/history/world-war-two/6106566/World-War-II-s-first-victim.html> (accessed November 28, 2018).

<sup>10</sup> Most mainstream historians assert that deceased concentration camp inmates (referred to as Heinrich Müller's "canned goods") were left at the scene as opposed to just a single man. However, few of these historians agree on the *number* of bodies purportedly left at the scene; nor does any of these historians support their claims with reliable evidence. They all rely on conjecture and hearsay. See Heinz Höhne's thesis, for example. (*Heinrich Müller was Chief of the Gestapo throughout the war. He disappeared or died in 1945.*)

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/stores/Dennis-Whitehead/author/B00N19QEFC>; see his *The Day Before the War: The Events of August 31, 1939 That Ignited World War II*, CreateSpace, 2014.

forth, H/H; historians cannot agree on which location it was) and Pitschen. In a nutshell, Mr. Whitehead merged several contradictory versions of the Gleiwitz Incident in an attempt to sell the entire “Nazi false-flag” story as legit. He failed in his mission because two (or more) fictional accounts are no better than one. My own research into this incident, and the other two purported false flags at H/H and Pitschen, proves that not a single one of these historians’ claims is verified. *Not a single one.*

As it stands, the Gleiwitz Nazi “false-flag” incident is nothing more than a hoax. It is a media fabrication that may have originated with (and/or been expanded upon by) the traitorous Wilhelm Canaris and Co. residing safely behind the security of the much-respected *Abwehr*<sup>12</sup>, abetted by fellow traitors such as General Halder, Erwin Lahousen, Herbert Mehlhorn, Hans Oster, and a handful of other traitors and sellouts during and after the war. I say this with relative confidence because the official account of what happened at Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen is nearly identical to the real story of the incident at Mosty. I will recount this incident now, minus the fine details.

Wilhelm Canaris’s *Abwehr* SO- and KO-Groups were entrusted to destroy or secure certain strategic points behind enemy lines prior to Germany’s official invasion of Poland. At the last minute, and much to Canaris’s chagrin if his surviving colleagues are to be believed, Hitler called off the invasion awaiting an answer from Italy concerning support for his Polish endeavor. Canaris’s *Abwehr* men had to scramble back out of Poland and retreat to Slovakia pending further notice from above. One of Canaris’s men was caught (Josef Kulik), however, and an official inquiry was conducted by Polish military authorities as to why this German was cavorting about in their territory. He was able to assuage the Poles by feigning to have gotten lost and confused as to the border demarcations between Poland and Slovakia, and after a brief interrogation and investigation he was apparently released. This is so uncannily similar to how the story of Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen is told by Mr. Whitehead and other historians that one is impelled to take a second look and to compare them. Upon doing this, I have concluded that the Gleiwitz/H/H/Pitschen macro-incident is nothing more than a tall tale modeled on the real incident at Mosty, perhaps to clear the name of Canaris and the reputation of the *Abwehr*, instead

---

<sup>12</sup> There are two more possibilities as to the origins of the Gleiwitz report/incident, one of which is that it is an *Abwehr/Grenzpolizei* fabrication, the other of which it is a Polish-British fabrication. I explore both hypotheses in detail, accompanied by a wide range of evidence, in my two-volume book on the topic. Please see Volumes 1 and 2 of *The Gleiwitz Incident: Nazi False Flag or Media Hoax?*, which is available directly from me or from Amazon.

indicting and condemning specifically “Nazi” state organs (SS, SD and Gestapo). In other words, the Gleiwitz White Book report may be a case of cover (for the *Abwehr*) and projection (onto the Nazis). (I explain in my two-volume book a range of possible Allied motives for doing this.) If correct, this may explain why “*Abwehr*” and “*Grenzpolizei*”<sup>13</sup> are both mentioned in that White Book entry and why zero references to the SS, SD or Gestapo are present in that same entry.<sup>14</sup> There is zero doubt that *Abwehr* traitors and fellow travelers expanded upon the fictitious incident with wild and lurid details implicating every Nazi organ they possibly could during and after the war, most notably during the IMT. This is beyond any doubt. But, moving along here, also curiously missing from this entry is Captain Otto Radek and *3rd Company of Border Guard Battalion 1/68*.<sup>15</sup> He and his border guard, not the border/frontier police or anyone else, were in charge of station security that evening. Thus, when Capt. Radek heard some sort of commotion at the station via the nightly Breslau broadcast, he was taken aback and immediately made for the station via motorcar. To his complete surprise, all was quiet upon his arrival and his fellow guardsmen reported that nothing had happened there. The traitorous *Abwehr* appears to be the missing link that makes sense amidst all the conflicting information surrounding this entry and the purported “Nazi false flag” at Gleiwitz,<sup>16</sup>

<sup>13</sup> The *Abwehr* and *Grenzpolizei* worked intimately together throughout Canaris’s sabotage mission in Poland prior to the outbreak of war (i.e., leading up to the incident at Mosty). Unlike the SS, SD and Gestapo, IMT testimony exonerating these three agencies aside, neither the *Abwehr* nor the *Grenzpolizei* was implicated and/or condemned as criminal organizations during the IMT.

<sup>14</sup> If the SS was trying to be clandestine and circumspect about conducting fake border incidents, then why are they mentioned by name (*SS-Verfügungstruppe*) in the official White Book entry of 31 August 1939 as Entry #5? Were the Nazis so stupid? Not to mention this border incident happened at Hoflinden, not Hohenlinden or Hochlinden.

<sup>15</sup> Otto Radek, first lieutenant and later captain in World War I, was instructed to set up the border guard in the Gleiwitz area; he was also appointed commander in charge. Radek was a reserve officer and public-school teacher, an upstanding citizen. Beginning on 24 August 1939 the border guard was deployed in full force; they received live ammunition with the objective to safeguard the region. The Gleiwitz transmitter station was secured by 3rd Company of Border Guard Battalion 1/68.

<sup>16</sup> Sometime in March 1937, senior *Abwehr* Officer Paul Thümmel provided much significant information about the German intelligence services to Czech agents who in turn, forwarded the data to SIS London. Thümmel also delivered details about “military capabilities, and intentions” as well as “detailed information on the organization and structure of the *Abwehr* and SD” along with “the near-complete order of battle of the Wehrmacht and Luftwaffe, and German mobilization plans.” He later provided advance warnings of the German annexation of the Sudetenland as well as the invasions of Czechoslovakia and Poland.” (See Jeffrey Richelson, *Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995), 85.)

Before Spring 1938 came to an end, the conservative members of the German Foreign Office and many officers in the military had expressed fears about the risks of a Europe-

which I thoroughly explain and explore in my two books.<sup>17</sup> One has to read both books to piece the entire case against the *Abwehr* and other traitors together, as there are many layers to this rotten onion.

In this instance, “*Abwehr*” is an inapposite term to use in this entry seeing as how *Die Abwehr* was the name of Germany’s military intelligence service at the time. We are expected to accept without question that *no other term* was appropriate in this entry and context. It just strikes me as odd. And again, this particular entry is attributed to none other than Police President W. Schade, a man murdered not by Nazis but, as I will address again later, by Poles in a postwar concentration camp in 1945.<sup>18</sup> After the war, when Capt. Radek attempted to properly investigate what did take place at the station that night, if anything, his efforts were thwarted in interesting ways.<sup>19</sup> It seems obvious who was silencing whom here.

---

an war initiated by Hitler. A conspiratorial group formed around General Erwin von Witzleben and Admiral Canaris as a result. Throughout the process, Canaris and subordinates such as Helmuth Groscurth worked to prevent war. Canaris participated in the plots among the military leadership for a coup against Hitler and attempted to establish covert communication lines with the British. Before the invasion of Poland occurred, the *Abwehr* went so far as to send a special emissary, Ewald von Kleist-Schmenzin, to London in order to warn them. (See Klaus Hildebrand, *The Foreign Policy of the Third Reich* (Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1973), 70–71; Richard Bassett, *Hitler’s Spy Chief: The Wilhelm Canaris Betrayal* (New York: Pegasus Books, 2011), 147–164; and Gerhard Weinberg, *Hitler’s Foreign Policy 1933–1939: The Road to World War II* (New York: Enigma Books, 2005), 585.

<sup>17</sup> The only rival explanation (i.e., the official revisionist explanation) which is not without its own problems is that Polish insurgents operating out of a local bank front (i.e., the “posh Polish-bank branch” as described by Revisionist Carlos Porter) really did attack the station, and this whole thing was covered up by the Allies *post facto*. The incident was then turned around on the Nazis, hence the need for Alfred Naujocks’s affidavits for the IMT. But this explanation ignores the Mosty parallels completely, and it does not account for *who* was behind the Breslau broadcast about a shootout and scuffle at the radio transmitter station that certain “earwitnesses” claim to have heard. Of course, not only the shootout and scuffle but the Breslau broadcast in Polish and German could have been conducted by Polish insurgents, but there are conflicting eyewitness/earwitness reports asserting that NOTHING at all happened at the station. No insurgents, no nothing. I explore *all* possibilities in my books, without committing myself 100% to any *single* explanation owing to a few unanswerable questions. My hope is that my books will prompt further inquiry and perhaps we will get some definitive answers at last. What I can say with 100% certainty is that the Nazis did not conduct a false flag there or anywhere else on the border that evening/early morning.

<sup>18</sup> Might Mr. Schade have been working with *Abwehr/Grenzpolizei* subversives/traitors in this regard? Yet another possibility. It would certainly explain why he could not be cross-examined (*Abwehr* and fellow traitors had to be protected throughout the IMT for the prosecution’s sake) and why he had to be murdered by the Allies as quickly as possible, so as not to be further questioned or allowed to talk to the public or write contradictory memoirs *post facto*. Bear in mind too that the Gleiwitz station manager, Herr Klose, was murdered by partisans in 1945. Odd, no?

<sup>19</sup> I detail all of this in my books.



Permit me to further speculate about the transmitter entry as a possible *Abwehr/Grenzpolizei* fake. The source for the White Book entry must also have been the source (or was in close touch with the source) for the Gleiwitz incident news stories/reports put out by the DNB (*Deutsches Nachrichtenbüro*<sup>20</sup>) and the *Völkischer Beobachter* (VB). Whoever that source was, it seems to me, was trying to make the Nazi press look bad. And it is a fact that several *Abwehr* traitors along with their allies were working to subvert Hitler since 1937, especially regarding his diplomacy concerning Poland. Maybe said source planted this White Book entry knowing that not only the Nazi press but the Allied press too would pick up on it and use it against Germany (i.e., that Hitler had “started the war with a lie”). In other words, maybe the Allied press was tipped off about this purported “incident” (along with the two others at H/H and Pitschen, which the British press also reported on) and subsequent White Book report, and so they could utilize it how they wanted against Germany. Indeed, the British press had reported on these incidents (Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen) before they were even completed! As well, both the DNB and VB agencies reported an incident at Gleiwitz featuring contradictory details to those of the White Book and to those of the Allied versions (including that of Mr. Naujocks).

Let’s move on.

Deeper research into the purported Gleiwitz Incident indicates that nothing happened at the transmitter station aside from the brief SS radio exercise/test. There was no commotion, no shootout and no fake Polish soldiers or ruffians. The Gleiwitz hoax was laid to rest for the remainder of the war. Even most mainstream historians refer to it as “forgotten,” “little known” or “insignificant.” However, it was resurrected for the IMT to indict the Nazis in particular as the sole guilty party for the outbreak of war with Poland, and all by most murderous and deceitful means! Germany had to look bad. Because, as we all know, the USSR really was bad. The worst kind of bad. And Britain was bad too. The British leadership, notably Sir Winston Churchill, was very interested in war breaking out on the Continent to the benefit of the Empire’s longstanding “Divide and Conquer” strategy. Somehow the Nazis had to look worse than everyone else.

The spotlight of condemnation had to remain on Germany. Touching off the world’s worst war by needless murder and clandestine trickery was the perfect indictment of an otherwise honorable nation. Throughout the IMT, it only got worse for Germany. Indeed, this Gleiwitz incident set the

<sup>20</sup> The *Deutsches Nachrichtenbüro GmbH* (DNB) was the official, central press agency of the German Reich at the time of National Socialism.

stage for the entire Allied *casus belli* against Germany. Germany, and Germany alone, was the sole culprit for the outbreak of war. By any means necessary. I would also venture to guess that the incident at Venlo, during which the Germans seized two English SIS spies just across the Dutch border, had something to do with the resurrection of the Gleiwitz hoax for the IMT.<sup>21</sup>

The Gleiwitz fiasco is best known to historians and the public as either *Operation Himmler* or *Operation Tannenberg*. Yes, you read that right folks! Historians cannot even agree on the name of this “false flag” without which Hitler had no just cause for war against Poland. Had so many lives not been lost in that conflagration, and had not so much needless guilt and personal smearing been meted out against otherwise innocent parties and persons, this whole thing would be comical.

I must digress for just a moment and recap because the following two points need to be appreciated fully. First, qualified historians cannot even agree on *what* this “false flag” operation was *called*. Yet, *without* this operation (and the two others that supposedly went along with it at H/H and Pitschen), (we are told that) Hitler couldn’t even hope to sell his invasion of Poland to the German people as legit, let alone to the world. It was, per the official historical record, his “*casus belli*”. Secondly, historians cannot decide if it was the Gestapo, SS or SD, or all three(!), that led the three purported border raids, nor how many men were involved in each. The official narratives are a shambles. Really, these two points alone establish the untenability of the official historical record regarding Gleiwitz. And if the record is this problematic, why should Germans (then or now) bear any guilt in this regard? This is in fact why the truth about what did and did not happen at the Gleiwitz transmitter station is so important to determine. Germans have been bearing needless guilt and shame regarding this aspect of World War II. I believe historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof has called it “the war that had MANY fathers,” not just one father.<sup>22</sup> Moreover, as with Lord Dacre’s *Table Talk*, which Dr. Richard Carrier has again blasted as essentially worthless as a record of Hitler’s utterings<sup>23</sup>, real Third Reich

---

<sup>21</sup> CODOH readers may consult my two-volume set entitled *The Gleiwitz Incident: Nazi False Flag or Media Hoax?* for those (and many more) details:  
<https://wilkmocypublishers.com/catalog-page-3/>.

<sup>22</sup> Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, 1939 – *The War that had Many Fathers: The Long Run-Up to the Second World War*, Olzog, Munich, 2011;  
<https://search.worldcat.org/title/781639287>

<sup>23</sup> He wrote on his blog, “historians are so annoyed that they don’t have good sources, that they start unconsciously acting like the sources they do have are good. Because, you know, “it’s all we have,” and “we have to work with what we have.” Historians all too often leverage sources with hope rather than fact: a source sucks and is unreliable, but is

history (Real3R) has been eluding the public for decades. It is high past time to set the entire World War II record straight.

In a nutshell, my tentative conclusion about Gleiwitz is as follows:

The German White Book ‘Gleiwitz Incident’ entry of 31 August 1939 originates with 1) *Abwehr/Grenzpolizei* traitors, or 2) Police President W. Schade. Since Herr Schade was conveniently murdered in a postwar Polish concentration camp in 1945, as aforesaid, he is not the likeliest suspect. Unfortunately, Canaris was killed by the Nazi state for his long-time duplicity, so there will likely never be a sure way to confirm who, precisely, originated this official report. Suffice it to say that in the light of all the evidence, or lack thereof, as well as the Mosty Incident, which implicates the *Abwehr*, *Grenzpolizei* and Canaris in provable ‘war crimes’ as well as in regard to violation of Poland’s sovereignty when war was not yet on, the *Abwehr*, *Grenzpolizei* and Canaris are the likeliest suspects. I hardly need mention that Hitler called the war off on 25 August<sup>24</sup>, so if he was going to utilize alleged “false flag” raids at Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen as his reason(s) for war, why would all three “false flags” *only* be planned for (and actually take place on) 31 August and not also on the evening/early morning of 24/25 August as with Mosty? Talk about playing with fire! Please recall that the invasion took place on 1 September, not on 26 August as originally planned. It was not until *recently* that the official narrative tried to mitigate this blatant error. *Every single account* has asserted that all three “raids” took place on the evening/early morning of 31 August. Moreover, why did Hitler neglect to mention a *single one* of these most-coveted of false-flag events by name in his declaration of war speech the next day? That’s a huge problem that not a single historian has addressed. Until now, of course.

I will now ask a couple more vexing questions, which I explore in my two-book set.

The Allied press, specifically in Britain and the US, as well as the *Völkischer Beobachter* (official NSDAP newspaper) and the DNB (semi-official news agency with Allied connections and employees) put out conflicting and disputable versions of the alleged incident.

---

all they have, so they treat it as authoritative and reliable. This has happened with *Hitler’s Table Talk*: the vast suspicion that surrounds its reliability is ignored, and it continues to be treated as the verbatim words of Hitler, when in fact it appears actually to be the words of minions recording their recollections of him, and later editors who changed up what they wanted.” See Richard Carrier, “History as a Science,” October 7, 2016, <https://www.richardcarrier.info/archives/11311> (accessed November 27, 2018).

<sup>24</sup> Hitler had set the invasion of Poland date as August 26, but on August 25 he called off the attack when he heard that Britain had signed a new treaty with Poland promising military support.

Why?

Who delivered the Breslau broadcast about what reportedly happened at the Gleiwitz transmitter station? Was it a traitor? An Allied mole?

Let's ponder these possibilities for a moment.

A traitor or mole would be motivated to sabotage Hitler's war effort and/or to undermine his credibility and/or honorable conduct. This was in fact one of the earliest goals of the traitors in the *Abwehr* (their collective sabotage of Hitler's diplomatic efforts commenced in 1937).

The Allied press reported soon after Hitler's invasion of Poland in 1939 that he had "started the war with a lie." Who fed the Allied press this line? That "lie" consisted of the "false flags" perpetrated by the instruments of the NSDAP itself (Gestapo, SS and SD) at Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen. However, not one of these "false flags" has any evidence to support it.

Revisionist historian Carlos W. Porter mentions a "posh Polish-bank branch" near the border which did "very little business." It was allowed to exist and operate with the German authorities' permission. Oddly, it disappeared right around the time of the purported Gleiwitz "false flag." Did any of these folks have British and/or *Abwehr*/*Grenzpolizei* traitor connections or contacts? If so, might their involvement in this "false-flag" hoax (at the time) explain the murder of Gleiwitz transmitter station manager Klose (murdered by partisans in 1945) as well as the murder of Gleiwitz police president Schade? If this Polish-bank branch was involved at any level in this "false-flag" hoax, then my hypothesis accounts for both its existence and sudden disappearance, something that has thus far eluded historians. Perhaps the *Abwehr* and/or *Grenzpolizei* had something to do with it.

In any event, why was this "false-flag" hoax resurrected after the war, and why did it receive so much attention during the IMT and after the war as it pertains to the Allied narrative? (*See accompanying appendix of actual IMT testimony.*) Remember, it was "insignificant" and "little known" at the time (even though it was supposed to be Hitler's *casus belli* Number One). One sensible explanation is that the *Abwehr*'s traitorous agents – e.g., Erwin Lahousen and Wilhelm Canaris in absentia – as well as SD/SS turncoats, such as Alfred Naujocks (who defected to the Allies toward the end of the war) and even Heinrich Himmler's adjutant Karl Wolff, were needed as star witnesses for the prosecution (and later on for the Cold War as American agents). As such, these people's 'war crimes' and the *Abwehr*'s 'war crimes' at Mosty et. al were simply dismissed or apparently attributed to dead men and/or the SS, SD and Gestapo via Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen.

The *Abwehr*'s and these other traitors' suspected role in concocting these "false-flag" reports and stories – either at the time (in 1939) or later on during the IMT, or in postwar memoirs and magazine interviews like the one featuring Herbert Mehlhorn in *Stern* in 1952 – seems undeniable. The purported "false flags" at Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen mirrored their own sabotage missions in Poland nearly to a tee. That's uncanny. Not to mention Alfred Naujocks's two missions against Formis and the SIS agents resemble the Gleiwitz scene enough to render Gleiwitz a fictional knock-off.

Lastly, we must ask why Alfred Naujocks's IMT affidavits mention only *two* "false flag" sites (Gleiwitz and Hohenlinden) while the IMT and postwar accounts of other suspected actors in this hoax (e.g., Lahousen and Mehlhorn) mention *three* sites, one of which is incorrect (Hochlinden)? Is this because the IMT "evidence" and postwar "history" had to match Hitler's actual 1 September proclamation, wherein he casually mentioned *three* sites and not just two? It sure makes one wonder, especially since Hitler failed to name them specifically. Indeed, he failed to exploit any of them as his *casus belli*. Instead, he and Dr. Goebbels's propaganda machine exploited the Bromberg Massacre (which took place two days after the invasion on 3 September)<sup>25</sup> and other alleged Polish atrocities and persecutions against German minorities residing in Poland. Just check out the book on *Polish atrocities against ethnic Germans*, edited on behalf of the German Foreign Office.<sup>26</sup> What's more, the British already knew Hitler's real *casus belli*, which is featured in the secret Whitehall Report.<sup>27</sup>

I must admit, the Allies were clever. But they were also sloppy. They were equally sloppy regarding the Crystal Night "telexes" that they concocted out of whole cloth for the IMT prosecution.

Let's recap the main points of our inquiry thus far.

The Gleiwitz false flag never took place.

What reportedly did take place was a brief radio exercise or test conducted by a few purported SS men who properly identified themselves to station personnel on duty that night. Since the Gleiwitz station's weather channel was not intended to broadcast far and wide but only locally (another glaring problem with the official narrative), it was the perfect station

<sup>25</sup> [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bromberger\\_Blutsonntag](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bromberger_Blutsonntag);  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bloody\\_Sunday\\_\(1939\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bloody_Sunday_(1939))

<sup>26</sup> Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Die polnischen Greuelthaten an den Volksdeutschen in Polen*, Volk-und-Reich-Verlag, Berlin, 1940; <https://search.worldcat.org/title/1284658723>

<sup>27</sup> Paul Winter, *Defeating Hitler: Whitehall's Secret Report on Why Hitler Lost the War*, Bloomsbury USA Academic, New York, 2013;  
<https://search.worldcat.org/title/849207605>

to conduct a relatively private test or exercise. (*It was also the perfect station to serve as setting for a media hoax.*) What these SS men's motives were for conducting said exercise/test remains unclear. My own research has revealed that communications were cut or failing all along the frontier leading up to the war, so it may be that they were simply interested to see whether the station was still functioning as intended. Perhaps they might need to use it for local communications purposes. It's hard to say, but nothing untoward happened at that station and there are several witnesses who have attested to that. Those who have contradicted this version of what happened there, or could have contradicted it, are all confirmed traitors and/or IMT prosecution star witnesses. Or, they were murdered or died untimely deaths.

Convenient, isn't it?

The Gleiwitz false flag is based on a real *Abwehr/Grenzpolizei* sabotage ("crime against peace") mission behind Polish lines (i.e., the incident at Mosty).

It should not surprise anyone to learn that all of the surviving "stars" of the Gleiwitz, H/H and Pitschen stories were *Abwehr* traitors or SD/SS turncoats. What's more, many of these same "stars" featured prominently for the IMT prosecution.

What a coincidence, eh?

The Gleiwitz hoax may have originated with *Abwehr/Grenzpolizei* traitors and was resurrected during the IMT as revenge for the Venlo affair.

After all, it was none other than Mr. Naujocks who successfully pulled off the kidnapping of two British SIS agents, Stevens and Best, by brazenly dashing across the Dutch border and hauling them off by motorcar after a brief scuffle and shootout. Churchill was furious and had to revamp the entire SIS as a direct result. This affair embarrassed Britain immensely – to be involved in such shenanigans! What's more, the Dutch had violated their own neutrality by allowing said agents to use their country as a spies' playground. Hitler exploited this incident for all it was worth, which was quite a lot. It was such a lethal blow to British prestige and fair play that Winston Churchill and his fellow British authorities would have had good reason to use the very man who captured their agents, a man who had caused them so much political pain and international embarrassment, for their IMT *casus belli* against Germany. That man was none other than Mr. Naujocks.

Hence the resurrection of the Gleiwitz hoax for the IMT featuring Alfred Naujocks as star witness! The IMT scene likely went something like

this: “We wrote up these nice affidavits for you, Mr. Naujocks. You sign your name to them, and we let you go. Sound good?”

After signing off on the Gleiwitz affidavit (along with two others), Naujocks disappeared – until his strange death in the 1960s. You see, Naujocks was just about to be brought to trial by the West German government for the death of a man at the Gleiwitz transmitter station – because that’s what the official 1961 Gleiwitz movie put out by the communist East German government claimed had happened!<sup>28</sup> – when he just up and died. Or he disappeared. Historians are not *exactly* sure which it was. But the craziest thing about that trial is that Naujocks was cleared of all charges (in absentia). The man who was allegedly shot and left for dead at the Gleiwitz station could not be identified. In fact, the prosecution could not establish that a shooting or murder had even taken place there! Yeah, the rabbit hole does go deep on this one.

I could go on and on with the curious details of this incident, but that would defeat the purpose of my two-volume book on this topic. I recommend interested persons read both books in order to know the Gleiwitz incident, and so much more, inside it and out.

Hitler did not utilize the Gleiwitz incident to make his case for war. Uncanny, really, seeing as how it was supposed to have made his case for war with Poland and all. Among the most pressing problems about what purportedly transpired at Gleiwitz, at least as I see it, is that there are countless versions of this most ‘singular’ event. How is this possible since there is only ever one version of the truth?

To my knowledge, there is not a single historian who claims that the purported “false flag” at Gleiwitz was legitimate. Some historians have supported Hitler’s real motives for invading Poland, which are fully fleshed out in my two-volume book set, though said historians are few and far between. Most historians condemn every move Hitler and Germany made because that is what political correctness guides them to do. They are shackled by the official World War II narrative, which must always be anti-Nazi.

Having said that, *Time Magazine* ran the following story on Monday, 29 May 1939:

*“King Alexander of Yugoslavia and French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou were murdered at Marseille in 1934 by a professional assassin whose Italian connections were carefully hushed. Two years ago British Ambassador to China Sir Hughe M. Knatchbull-Hugessen was ma-*

<sup>28</sup> Gerhard Klein (director), *Der Fall Gleiwitz (The Gleiwitz Case)*, East Germany 1961; <https://www.imdb.com/title/tt0054864/>

*chine-gunned and dangerously wounded by a Japanese plane. During the Spanish Civil War "pirate" submarines torpedoed British and French merchantmen. If an incident were needed to start a war, the world has recently had plenty of them.*" (emphasis added)

Yes, the world, including Hitler himself, had witnessed many incidents that could rightly have been used as pretexts for war. If this was the case, then why were and are Hitler's reasons considered "unjust"? The fact of the matter is that Hitler did not need a raid at the Gleiwitz station to justify invading Poland. In fact, an incident concerning a certain Mr. Gruebner is recognized by the media here as a valid case for war. The *Time* journalist was in fact wondering whether Hitler would use this man's murder as his *casus belli* against Poland.

The *Time* article went on to report that

*"Early this week there was another, this one at Kaltof in highly inflammable Danzig. Involved was no highly placed ruler or diplomat, but a German butcher named Gustav Gruebner, who was killed by a shot fired from an official Polish automobile. Since incidents amount to what nations want to make them, Führer Adolf Hitler could give Butcher Gruebner a sure niche in history by deciding that this was just the right kind of provocation he needed to march into Danzig."*

Hmm...I thought that the Gleiwitz raid was "just the sort of incident" Hitler needed? What happened to that?

We then read:

*"There are always two versions to diplomatic incidents, and l'affaire Gruebner was no exception. The Polish account: the Polish Vice-Commissioner to Danzig went to Kaltof to investigate the sacking of a Polish customs house by a German mob; his party was attacked, compelling his chauffeur to fire in self-defense. To this the German version bears little resemblance: there was merely an orderly demonstration against 'molestations' of German girls by Polish officials, and Gustav Gruebner was plugged for no reason at all. The Nazi-controlled Danzig Government through the Senate President promptly demanded compensation for Butcher Gustav's bereaved relatives, apologies, and the surrender of the 'murderer.' The Poles made counter-demands: punishment of those guilty of the attack on the customs house, compensation for damages and assurances for the protection of Polish interests."*

As we can see, both sides were antagonizing one another, and both sides had legitimate grievances. Germany was no more nor less guilty for touch-



ing off World War II than Poland (or Britain, or France, or the US, or the USSR).

As the old saying goes, “it takes two to tango.”<sup>29</sup>

## Appendix

*(relevant IMT testimony; all emphasis added)*

27 Aug. 46

“As a Crime against Peace the SD is accused of having staged so-called border incidents before the outbreak of the war to give Hitler an excuse for starting the war. The Prosecution, however, referred to only one border incident in which the SD is alleged to have participated. That is the alleged attack on the Gleiwitz radio station.

In this connection the Prosecution made reference to the affidavit of Alfred Naujocks of 20 November 1945. This is Prosecution Document 2751-PS. The deponent of Document 2751-PS, Alfred Naujocks, was heard before the Commission. On that occasion he declared that the execution of the attack on the Gleiwitz radio station was not included in the aims and purposes of Amts III and VI.

The witness further testified that no sections of Amts III and VI were used for the execution of that border incident in Gleiwitz and that the men who with him attacked the Gleiwitz station did not belong to the SD, Amt III.

The witness also stated that by the term ‘SD men’ in his affidavit of 20 November 1945 he did not mean the members of any definite office of the RSHA; but common usage of the term ‘SD men’ referred to RSHA members of all offices which were subordinate to Heydrich.

---

<sup>29</sup> For much more detail about this *Time* article and Hitler’s real reasons for war against Poland, please consult my book co-written with J. A. Sexton entitled [\*The Hitler Worship Cult: Distortion, Justification & Mythmaking\*](#). We have included countless important details, such as the following: “...the German death figure of about 5,000 blew up into 58,000, and then 300,000 by the time Hitler heard about it...actual conference minutes of Hitler and his generals confirm the thesis that Hitler was willing to use force against Poland as early as March 1939 (five months prior to the alleged ‘anti-German massacres and atrocities’ and the physical invasion in August).” “This Hitler Worship Cult myth just collapsed. Totally. Poland was not in a position to launch an offensive war against Germany, which is why Hitler used the alleged mass persecution of ethnic Germans in Poland as his public *casus belli*. He could not sell his war to the German (or world) public otherwise.” (p. 29) Hitler never cited the purported Gleiwitz incident, not privately or publicly.

The witness further stated that he was charged with the execution of the border incident at Gleiwitz, not because he belonged to Amt VI and worked there, but that exclusively personal reasons were responsible for that decision.<sup>30</sup> The witness testified that on the basis of the conversation he had had with Heydrich he had gained the impression that Heydrich would have given him that assignment even if he had not been a member of Amt VI and the SS. The order for the execution of this assignment reached the witness Naujocks not through the official channels of the chiefs of Aemter III or VI. The chiefs of Aemter III and VI had no knowledge of this action.

The members of the SD, Amt III and Amt VI, had no knowledge that the attack was carried out by Naujocks, a member of Amt VI. Particularly the members of the SD-Leitabschnitt which was in charge of Gleiwitz, and the outpost of the SD, had no knowledge of this activity and could not have had, because Naujocks had been forbidden to get in touch with any members of the SD whatsoever in that territory.

...I also submitted 215 affidavits for the office of the RSHA as well as for all territories of the SD-Leitabschnitte and the SD-Abschnitte, particularly for those situated in the regions of Katowice, Danzig, and Saxony. Those affidavits testify that the members of the SD during the critical time had no knowledge of the faked border incidents or the participation of the SD in them.

The affidavit by the witness Dr. Mildner (2479-PS) is refuted by the testimony of the witness Naujocks and Affidavit Number SD-11, Dr. Marx. This subject matter does not provide sufficient grounds to declare the SD to have been criminal, since this would presuppose proof of the fact that the SD as an organization was employed in the aggression, and that its members had cognizance thereof."

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/08-27-46.asp>)

29 Aug. 46

"The Gestapo and SD were likewise involved in the commission of Crimes against Peace. The very incident that served as an excuse for the invasion of Poland, and thus set off the entire war, was executed by the Gestapo and the SD. I refer to the simulated Polish attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz, where concentration camp prisoners were dressed in Polish, uni-

---

<sup>30</sup> Why would Heydrich request Naujocks after he (Naujocks) nearly blew the kidnapping of Stevens and Best at Venlo, and completely blew the mission to kidnap Formis? Naujocks is unreliable. Period.

forms, murdered, and left as evidence of a Polish raid, so as to afford Hitler a justification for the attack upon Poland.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/08-29-46.asp>)

23 Aug. 46

“In this connection the Indictment makes the charge that the Gestapo, together with the SD, had artificially created border incidents in order to give Hitler a pretext for a war with Poland. Two border incidents are cited, the attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz and a feigned attack by a Polish group at Hohenlinden.

The attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz was not carried out with the participation of Gestapo officials. The witness Naujocks,

who was the leader of this undertaking but did not belong to the Gestapo, has confirmed unequivocally that no member of the Gestapo participated in this action. Instructions for this undertaking emanated directly from Heydrich and were transmitted orally by him directly to Naujocks.

Instructions concerning the feigned attack at Hohenlinden were transmitted by Mueller, the chief of Amt IV of the RSHA, to Naujocks; however, Naujocks, who directed this action, has expressly denied any participation by Amt IV.”

### Afternoon Session

“DR. MERKEL: I had gone as far as the testimony of the witness Naujocks regarding the attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz and the attack of that group near Hohenlinden. He stated that, quite naturally, it was not one of the tasks of Amt IV of the RSHA to engineer border incidents. Nor did Mueller select members of Amt IV for the purpose of staging the above-mentioned border incident, but only individuals who were in his confidence; for Heydrich did not trust the Gestapo with respect to secrecy and reliability.

Naujocks stated literally: ‘I cannot identify Mueller with the organization of the Gestapo.’”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/08-23-46.asp>)

“DR. LATERNSEER: Did you have knowledge of the attack on the Gleiwitz radio station?

VON RUNDSTEDT: No.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/08-12-46.asp>)

“DR. FRITZ: Please give us examples of cases wherein you felt you were deceived.

FRITZSCHE: During this Trial the news was discussed which circulated at the beginning of the Polish war about the attack on the Gleiwitz radio station. At that time I firmly believed in the truth of the official German news. I need say nothing about this case.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/06-27-46.asp>)

20 Dec. 45

“3. I went to Gleiwitz and waited there a fortnight. Then I requested permission of Heydrich to return to Berlin but was told to stay in Gleiwitz. Between the 25th and 31st of August I went to see Heinrich Muller, head of the Gestapo<sup>31</sup>, who was then nearby at Oppeln. In my presence Muller discussed with a man named Mehlhorn plans for another border incident, in which it should be made to appear that Polish soldiers were attacking German troops .... Germans in the approximate strength of a company were to be used. Muller stated that he had 12 or 13 condemned criminals who were to be dressed in Polish uniforms and left dead on the ground at the scene of the incident to show that they had been killed while attacking. For this purpose they were to be given fatal injections by a doctor employed by Heydrich. Then they were also to be given gunshot wounds. After the assault members of the press and other persons were to be taken to the spot of the incident.<sup>32</sup> A police report was subsequently to be prepared.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/12-20-45.asp>)

4 April 46

“DR. NELTE: You know, of course, that this matter was connected with the subsequent attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz. Do you know anything of this incident?

KEITEL: This incident, this action came to my knowledge for the first time here through the testimony of witnesses. I never found out who was charged to carry out such things and I knew nothing of the raid on the radio station at Gleiwitz until I heard the testimonies given here before the Tribunal. Neither do I recall having heard at that time that such an incident had occurred.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/04-04-46.asp>)

---

<sup>31</sup> But we just read in the afternoon session of 23 August 1946 that “Naujocks stated literally: ‘I cannot identify Mueller with the organization of the Gestapo’.”

<sup>32</sup> Members of the press and other persons were *never* taken to the scene of the incident.

30 Nov. 45

“COL. AMEN: Will you explain to the Tribunal the nature of the assistance required?”

LAHOUSEN The affair on which I am now giving testimony is one of the most mysterious actions which took place within the Amt Ausland-Abwehr. A few days, or sometime before – I believe it was the middle of August – the precise date can be found in the diary of the division – Abwehr Division I, as well as my division, Abwehr Division II, were given the task of providing Polish uniforms and equipment such as identification cards and so on, for an Undertaking Himmler. This request, according to an entry in the diary of the division which was kept not by me, but by my adjutant, was received by Canaris from the Wehrmacht Operations Staff or from the National Defense Department. I believe the name of General Warlimont is mentioned.

COL. AMEN: Do you know where this request originated?

LAHOUSEN: Where the request originated I cannot say, I can only say that it reached us in the form of an order. It was, to be sure, an order on which we, the divisional chiefs concerned, already had some misgivings without knowing what, in the last analysis, it meant. The name Himmler, however, spoke for itself, and that is also evident from entries of the diary which record my question why Herr Himmler should come to receive uniforms from us.

COL. AMEN: To whom was the Polish material to be furnished by the Abwehr?

LAHOUSEN: These articles of equipment had to be kept in readiness, and one day some man from the SS or the SD – the name is given in the official war diary of the division – collected them.

COL. AMEN: At what time was the Abwehr informed as to how this Polish material was to be used?

LAHOUSEN: The real purpose was unknown to us then; we do not know its details even today. All of us, however, had the reasonable suspicion that something entirely crooked was being planned; the name of the mission was sufficient indictment for that.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/11-30-45.asp>)

8 March 46

“MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: And would you care to tell the Tribunal what you know about the fictitious incidents along the Polish border?”

BODENSCHATZ: I do not know anything positive. I was asked by Colonel Williams whether I knew in advance about the incident of the Gleiwitz broadcasting section. I told him I knew nothing about it. It was only that the incidents on the Polish border were very similar to those which happened on the Czech border. It may have been presumed – that was only my opinion – that they were perhaps deliberate. But I had no positive proof that anything had been staged on our part.”

(Source: <http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/03-08-46.asp>)

## The *Einsatzgruppen* Structure, Missions and Reports

Carlo Mattogno

### Editor's Remark

*Einsatzgruppen* was the name of German task-force groups of the Second World War operating in the temporarily occupied areas of the Soviet Union. Their task was to analyze and organize civilian life in these territories, fight partisans, and, if we are to believe the orthodox narrative, systematically murder all the Jews they could lay their hands on.

To a large degree, the *Einsatzgruppen* have been in the blind spot of revisionism. Few critical assessments have been written about them. One reason for this may be that there is nothing intrinsically technically or forensically impossible with what is claimed about the *Einsatzgruppen*'s mass shootings. It's different with the so-called *Aktion 1005*, the alleged clean-up operation that is said to have started in 1943, with German irregular formations attempting to obliterate the traces of the many mass graves presumably created by the *Einsatzgruppen*'s mass shootings. Here, the same logistical and technical issues arise as are known for the alleged extermination camps, inviting the usual revisionist critique.

In 2004, I acquired a complete set of microfilm copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports as stored in the U.S. National Archives, and shipped them to Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno, who set out to analyze them and subsequently started working on a major work covering the entire territory.

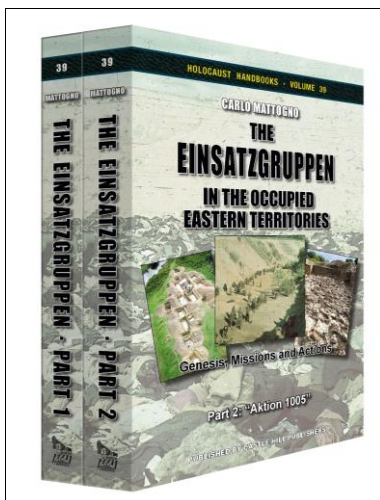
After many years of hard work, frequently interrupted by other projects taking temporary precedent, Carlo Mattogno finally submitted his finished typescript on the *Einsatzgruppen* and *Aktion 1005* in July of 2017. It had more than 1,000 pages and more than 2,500 footnotes! It took our translator Carlos Porter until March 2018 to translate it. However, when we received his translation, we realized that he had translated an outdated version – significantly outdated. While Carlos was translating, Carlo kept adding new material and rewriting entire passages without ever telling Carlos or anyone else.

When I started editing this heck-of-a-mess, I almost despaired. Cutting the ensuing long story short, I identified all changes, made the necessary translations and adjustments, and streamlined the way sources are quoted,

thus reducing the number of footnotes to only a quarter of the original, which cut the book down to just over 800 pages.

Below, we print the first chapter of Part One of Carlo Mattogno's new *magnum opus*, hence some 7% of the entire book. You can get hardcopies as well as eBook editions of the complete book from the publisher's website.

[We print here the text of the current, 2nd edition; it is currently available at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk); references to monographs in the text and in footnotes point to entries in the bibliography; to consult it, see the print, eBook or online edition of the book; Editor.]



Carlo Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, 820 pages, 6"×9" paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-196-6. Online at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-einsatzgruppen-in-the-occupied-eastern-territories/>. [The current edition has two separate volumes of a total of 851 pages].

## 1. The *Einsatzgruppen* in the Polish Campaign

The *Einsatzgruppen* that operated in 1941 within the framework of "Operation Barbarossa" had their forerunners in the *Einsatzgruppen* which were deployed in 1939 (Matthäus *et al.* 2014, pp. 2f.):

*"During the Polish campaign, the Einsatzgruppen and their subunits, the Einsatzkommandos (EK), consisted of a force of roughly two thousand members of the German security police (Sicherheitspolizei, Sipo) – a combination of the Criminal Police (Kriminalpolizei, Kripo) and the secret state police (the notorious Geheime Staatspolizei, Gestapo) under the command of Reinhard Heydrich – and the Nazi Party's (NSDAP) intelligence service (Sicherheitsdienst, or SD, also headed by Heydrich). These Sipo/SD units, subordinated since late September 1939 to the newly created Reich Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA) with Heydrich at the helm, were established in*



*the planning phase of the war to cooperate closely with the German military in the goal of 'pacifying' the occupied Polish territories. Almost immediately they became a deadly tool in the repertoire of Nazi subjugation policies, targeting thousands of real or imagined 'enemies of the Reich' ('Reichsfeinde') and enforcing the 'Germanization' of vast parts of Poland. According to estimates, ten thousand civilians were executed during the fighting. Up to the end of October, the German military, SS, and police units shot an additional sixteen thousand Polish noncombatants, among them an unknown number of Jews."*

At first, and during the Polish Campaign, the Germans deployed a variety of units:

- *Einsatzgruppe I*, based in Vienna: this was commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Bruno Streckenbach and consisted of 4 *Einsatzkommandos* of 90 men each; their field of action was western Galicia and eastern Slovakia;
- *Einsatzgruppe II*, based in Oppeln (today's Opole), under the command of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Emanuel Schäfer, with 2 *Einsatzkommandos*;
- *Einsatzgruppe III*, based in Breslau (today's Wrocław), commanded by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hans Fischer, with 300 men;
- *Einsatzgruppe IV*, based in Dramburg (today's Drawsko Pomorskie), commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Lothar Beutel, with 200-250 men;
- *Einsatzgruppe V*, based in Allenstein (today's Olsztyn), Prussia, commanded by SS *Standartenführer* Ernst Damzog, initially had 2 *Einsatzkommandos* consisting of 250 men each, to which a third was later added;
- *Einsatzgruppe VI*, based in Frankfurt/Main, led by SS *Oberführer* Erich Naumann, included 2 *Einsatzkommandos*;
- *Einsatzgruppe z.b.V.* (*zur besonderen Verwendung*, for special use), under the command of SS *Obergruppenführer* Udo von Woyrsch, consisted of 4 battalions of *Ordnungspolizei* (regular German police) and 1 *Sonderkommando* of the Security Police (*Sicherheitspolizei*), with 350 men;
- *Einsatzkommando 16*, formed at Danzig (today's Gdansk) on 12 September 1939 with a strength of 100 men; its command was entrusted to SS *Obergruppenführer* Udo von Woyrsch (*ibid.*, pp. 9-12).

An agreement between the *Wehrmacht* and Sipo/SD regarding "Guidelines for the Foreign Deployment of the Security Police and the SD," undated (August 1939), describes the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* as follows (*ibid.*, Doc. 1, p. 32):

*“The mission of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos has been determined by agreement with the Army High Command (OKH), as is confirmed in a letter from the Army High Command (6. Abt.-II-Gen-StdH. No. 1299/39 g.Kdos) dated July 31, 1939: ‘The mission of the Security Police Einsatzkommandos is to combat all elements hostile to the Reich and to Germans in enemy territory to the rear of the combat troops.’”*

The collection of documents from which the above data are derived dedicates a special section to the topic of “Persecuting Jews,” consisting of 20 documents (Nos. 42-61; *ibid.*, pp. 89-120), made up, for the most part, of testimonies and interrogations, photographs and quotations from books – there are only five contemporary German documents, only two of which are *Einsatzgruppen* reports.

Document 56 is a daily report from *Einsatzgruppe VI* by the Chief of the Sipo/SD dated 20 September 1939. These few lines are the **only ones** mentioning Jews: the document calls for the formation of “special commissioners to liquidate businesses whose Jewish owners have fled” and informs us that “a total of 40 Jewish businesses in the City of Posen are closed” (*ibid.*, p. 112).

The express letter from *Einsatzgruppe z.b.V.*, Kattowitz, to the Sipo in Berlin, dated 8 November 1939 has as its subject “Jewish population” (*Jüdische Bevölkerung*). It contains a list of six municipalities (*Gemeinden*) from the Kattowitz District, indicating the total number of inhabitants for each of them, the total number of ethnic Germans (*Volksdeutsche*) living there, of Jews, and whether a “Jewish council of elders” (*Judenrat*) exists there. The total number of Jews is very small: 1,875 out of a total population of 251,201 persons. The letter states that “the number of Jews is constantly declining as a result of illegal emigration [*Abwanderung*] or the deportations [*Abtransporte*] from here” (*ibid.*, p. 118).

Document 52 is Heydrich’s notorious express letter dated 21 September 1939 (PS-3363) addressed “to the heads of all task forces of the Security Police,” which has as its subject the “Jewish Question in the occupied territory” (*ibid.*, pp. 104-108). In it, Heydrich sets forth his plans, based on the distinction between:

*“1) the final goal [Endziel] (which requires a longer time frame), and  
2) the stages [Abschnitten] in the fulfillment of this final goal (which can be carried out in the short term).”*

His directives are delineated in five paragraphs, the first of which reads:

*"The first prerequisite for the final goal is initially to concentrate the Jews from rural areas in the larger cities."*

This is followed by instructions for the formation of a "Jewish council of elders" ("In each Jewish community, a council of Jewish elders is to be established, composed, if possible, of remaining influential individuals and rabbis. The council of elders is to consist of up to 24 male Jews (depending on the size of the Jewish community)"); the necessary measures were taken in close collaboration with the authorities of the local civil and military administration. Paragraph IV addressed the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* with regard to the Jews:

*"The chiefs of the Einsatzgruppen will report to me on an ongoing basis regarding the following matters:*

*1) Numerical overview of the Jews present in their areas (if possible, broken down into the categories indicated above). Here the numbers of Jews being evacuated [zur Abwanderung gebracht] from the countryside and the numbers of Jews already in the cities are to be stated separately.*

*2) Names of the cities that have been designated as points of concentration [Konzentrierungspunkte].*

*3) The deadlines set for moving [zur Abwanderung] the Jews to the cities.*

*4) Overview of all Jewish-owned branches of industry and enterprises within their areas that are of vital and strategic importance or are relevant to the Four Year Plan."*

The "final goal" referred to deportation or expulsion, as may be deduced from Document 54, a file memo by RSHA "resettlement" expert SS *Hauptsturmführer* Adolf Eichmann dated 6 October 1939, which refers to a discussion with *Gauleiter* Wagner at Kattowitz "regarding the expulsion of 70,000 to 80,000 Jews from the Kattowitz District" and to a concurrent expulsion of Jews from the town of Mährisch Ostrau (*ibid.*, pp. 109f.).

In June 1939, Walter Stahlecker, the future commandant of *Einsatzgruppe* A, was appointed Commander of the Security Police and the SD at Prague. A file memo dated 16 October informs us that on 12 October, SS *Oberführer* Stahlecker, together with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eichmann, had traveled from Mährisch Ostrau to Cracow to discuss the "Establishment of an appropriate area for the settlement of Jews" and reports.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> YVA, O.53-87, p. 129.

*"In addition to the establishment of an appropriate area, the food conditions, housing possibilities, if any, and the transport's travel route should be clarified with the prospective terminus."*

This was in relation to the plan for a Jewish reservation in the area of the town of Nisko, located near the River San in southeastern Poland. The first Jewish transport from Mährisch Ostrau left on the morning of 15 October to build a "transit camp" at Nisko as stated in the related "daily report" from the head of the SD office at Mährisch Ostrau.<sup>2</sup> In other documents the camp is called "retraining camp"<sup>3</sup> or "resettlement camp Nisko upon San."<sup>4</sup> The Nisko Camp was commanded by SS *Sturmabführer* Binnen and formed a "Central Office for Jewish Resettlement," as can be seen from the letterhead of his correspondence.<sup>5</sup>

This resettlement was intended as a kind of dress rehearsal for a much-more-comprehensive evacuation operation. A memo dated 11 October 1939, states:<sup>6</sup>

*"For the time being, the Führer has ordered the redeployment of 300,000 impecunious Jews from the Old Reich and the Ostmark."*

The *Einsatzgruppen* were also involved in the resettlement project. Information about this can be found in a memo on the subject of the area of *Einsatzgruppe* 1, which was dispatched from Berlin on September 29, 1939 and received one day later by the "Central Office" in Moravia-Ostrava.<sup>7</sup> From this memo we learn that Heydrich's decree of 21 September was also valid for the area administered by said Central Office, which extended from Krakow to Polianec and Jarosław on the former demarcation line as well as on the Polish-Slovakian border and was thus considered territory for the planned resettlement. From October 1939, the deportation trains were to use the railroad line that ran from Mährisch-Ostrau via Krakow, Tarnow and Rzeszow to Jarosław.<sup>8</sup> The village of Nisko was located on the railway line Jarosław–Stalowa Wola–Sandomierz, but could also be

---

<sup>2</sup> YVA, O.53-87, p. 149.

<sup>3</sup> File memo of 16 October 1939, Mährisch-Ostrau. YVA, O.51-91, p. 24; file memo of 12 February 1941, Mährisch-Ostrau. YVA, O.51-91, p. 69.

<sup>4</sup> Letter from the Jewish Community in Moravian Ostrava dated 13 March 1940, YVA, O.51-91, p. 66.

<sup>5</sup> See, for example, the letter of February 8, 1940 to the Gestapo of Moravian Ostrava with the letterhead "Central Office for Jewish Resettlement Nisko upon San" ("*Zentrale Stelle für jüdische Umsiedlung Nisko am San*"), YVA, O.51-91. p. 60.

<sup>6</sup> YVA, O.51-91, p. 7.

<sup>7</sup> YVA, O.51-91, p. 1.

<sup>8</sup> YVA, O.51-91, file memo of 11 October 1939, Mährisch-Ostrau.

reached via the line Tarnow–Debica–Mielec–Tarnobezg–Stalowa Wola, which was within the mentioned territory.

In conclusion, no German document attributes executions of Jews to the *Einsatzgruppen* in Poland.

Regarding the Jews, Szymon Datner presents a thorough set of statistics on the 714 batches of executions carried out by the Germans in Poland between 1 September and 25 October 1939, during the first 55 days of the occupation. It lists the number of executions and victims in two columns, showing 12,137 (September) and 4,199 victims (1-25 October), for a total of 16,336 victims (Datner 1967, pp. 110-112). It then provides a breakdown of the origins of these victims into twelve voivodeships (*ibid.*, pp. 113-117); another table summarizes these data, also reporting the percentage of the 16,336 victims and those of the 714 execution batches (*ibid.*, p. 118). Jews are mentioned only in the table “*Liczba ofiar*” (number of victims), which refers to executions carried out in the Łódź District, namely, 2,387 of the 2,393 victims, which are distributed as follows:

- executions of exclusively non-Jewish Poles: 1,773 victims;
- executions of exclusively Jews: 112 victims;
- executions of Jews and non-Jewish Poles: 502.

For another six executions carried out in this district, the ethnicities of the victims are not reported, bringing the total number of executed persons to 2,393 (*ibid.*, p. 120).

If these figures be accepted, what do they mean? What is the relationship between the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Polish Campaign and those in the Russian Campaign? The authors of the document collection cited above only provide a partial answer to these questions. Within the scope of “Operation Barbarossa,” the *Einsatzgruppen* killed “between five and eight hundred thousand civilians, the overwhelming majority of them Jews”; these units moreover “recorded many – though far from all – of these murders and communicated the details back to the RSHA, which compiled extensive reports on German occupation policy in the Soviet Union.” But what made such violence possible? The roots of the violence were derived from the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* during the Polish Campaign, and, more precisely, in the concept of “‘pacifying’ the rear army areas,” implying a sort of complicity on the part of the *Wehrmacht* (Matthäus *et al.* 2014, pp. 154f.):

*“On March 30, 1941, just as he had on August 22, 1939 prior to the attack on Poland, he [Hitler] put forward his views before the assembled senior generals, but this time with even more ominous implications: Bolshevism was an ‘asocial crime’; Germany would ‘have to step back*

*from soldierly comradeship. The communist was not and is not a comrade. This is a fight of annihilation.’ The war was about the ‘destruction of the Bolshevik commissars and the communist intelligentsia’,<sup>[9]</sup> a task that the Wehrmacht could not accomplish alone and that called for the assistance of Himmler’s forces.”*

This explains the difference in the *Einsatzgruppen*’s activities during the Polish and the Russian Campaign: both were focusing on “pacifying” the areas behind the front, but in Poland, the *Einsatzgruppen* were only fighting Jews, while in the Soviet Union, they were fighting “Judeo-Bolshevism,” which explains why the killings in Poland were very limited, and incomparably greater in the conquered Soviet territories.

This concept found expression in the very first *Einsatzgruppen* reports. *Ereignismeldung* (EM; Incident Report) No. 31 dated 23 July 1941 expresses it as follows (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 166):

*“At least one and a half million Jews live in the Byelorussian settlement area; their sociological structure in the former Polish and former Soviet areas is not uniform. While the Jews in former Poland were officially insignificant and enjoyed no particular protection as Jews, in the Soviet Union they considered themselves part of the ruling class. Polish Jews lived in constant fear of hostile popular demonstrations; wherever they were not clearly in the majority, they considered it advisable to tread carefully and timidly. Soviet Jews, by contrast, had been stiffened up by a quarter century of Jewish-Bolshevist rule, so much so that they very often behaved self-confidently, even arrogantly, even when German troops moved in.”*

In his comment on the “Draft of establishing provisional guidelines for the treatment of Jews in the area of RKO” [*Reichskommissariat East*] dated 6 August 1941, Walter Stahlecker, commander of *Einsatzgruppe A*, reiterated (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 37, p. 93):

*“Leaving the Jews in their previous dwellings and workplaces in the General Government did not result in any serious political trouble. By contrast the Jews that lived in the East or were sent there by the Red rulers considered themselves essential bearers of Bolshevik ideals. Numerous Jews were avowed communist activists. Past experience certainly teaches us that focal points of unrest will remain even long after the military occupation of the Eastern territory. Acts of sabotage and*

<sup>9</sup> The phrase “a task that the Wehrmacht could not accomplish alone and that called for the assistance of Himmler’s forces” is NOT contained in the German edition of this book; Matthäus *et al.* 2008, p. 89.

*terror will not just be incited and committed by communists who were not arrested during the latest purge. Rather, precisely the Jews will exploit every possibility to stir up trouble. Already the absolutely necessary, rapid pacification of the East requires the quickest possible elimination of disturbances during our constructive work."*

In other words, Soviet Jews were targeted not because they were Jews, but because they were collectively suspected of supporting Bolshevism. Even one of the principal witnesses confirming the existence of an extermination order during the



*Walter Stahlecker*

*Einsatzgruppen* Trial, the Defendant Walter Blume, placed it within the framework of the struggle against Bolshevism:<sup>10</sup>

*"I have used the wording that is somehow stuck in my memory, that eastern Jewry was the intellectual reservoir of world Bolshevism, and that for this reason, a military victory over Russia would not mean the end of Bolshevism as long as eastern Jewry still existed. This is why Eastern Jewry must be destroyed."*

In this context, it is important to stress that, in the handling of the "Jewish question," military necessity overrode ideological and political directives. As we will see in the next chapter, the end goal of National-Socialist Jewish policy was the deportation or expulsion of European Jews to various regions above the Arctic Circle or at least beyond the Urals, but this policy also had to deal with the politico-ideological attitude and behavior of the Jews in the various geopolitical areas.

## 2. Structure of the *Einsatzgruppen*

As is well known, the *Einsatzgruppen* consisted of four units designated A, B, C and D with a total strength of approximately 3,000 men.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Interrogation of W. Blume on 13 January 1949. YVA, O.53-141, p. 55.

Einsatzgruppe A, with a documented strength of between 909 and 990 men (see further below), operated in the area of Army Group North, in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*. It was commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Walter Stahlecker (22 June 1941 – 23 March 1942), succeeded by: SS *Brigadeführer* Heinz Jost (29 or 30 March – 2 September 1942), SS *Oberführer* Humbert Achamer-Pifrader (10 September 1942 – 4 September 1943), SS *Oberführer* Friedrich Panzinger (4 September 1943 – May 1944) and SS *Oberführer* Wilhelm Fuchs (May – October 1944). It was organized in four sub-units:

- *Sonderkommando* (or *Einsatzkommando*) 1a: commander SS *Standartenführer* Martin Sandberger (appointed KdS<sup>12</sup> Estland on 3 Dec. 1941), operative area Estonia.
- *Sonderkommando* (or *Einsatzkommando*) 1b: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Erich Ehrlinger, then SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eduard Strauch (from 3 Dec. 1941 until June 1943), followed by SS *Standartenführer* Erich Iselhorst (from 30 June until October 1943), operative area Byelorussia. On 9 December 1941, Ehrlinger was appointed by Heydrich, representing Himmler, “Commander of the Security Police and the SD for the General District Kiev in the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine.”<sup>13</sup>
- *Einsatzkommando* 2: SS *Standartenführer* Rudolf Batz (1 June – 4 Nov. 1941), replaced by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eduard Strauch (4 November – 3 December 1941) and by SS *Sturmbannführer* Erwin Rudolf Lange (from 3 December 1941 until October 1944), appointed KdS Lettland on 3 December 1941; operative area Latvia.
- *Einsatzkommando* 3: SS *Standartenführer* Karl Jäger, who then became KdS Litauen; Wilhelm Fuchs (15 September 1943 – 6 May 1944), and finally Hans Joachim Böhme (11 May 1944 – 1 January 1945); operations area Lithuania.

Einsatzgruppe B had approximately 665 members; it was commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Arthur Nebe until the end of October 1941, followed by SS *Brigadeführer* Erich Naumann (beginning of November 1941 – March 1943), SS *Standartenführer* Horst Böhme (12 March – 28 August 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Erich Ehrlinger (28 August 1943 – April 1944), SS *Standartenführer* Heinz Seetzen (28 April 1944 – August 1944) and once again by Horst Böhme (from 12 August 1944). This unit operated in

<sup>11</sup> The data about the individual unit leaders were taken from Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 644–646.

<sup>12</sup> *Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei*, commander of security police

<sup>13</sup> NARA, T-175/240, 2729887; *Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Reichsministerium des Innern, Schnellbrief* (express letter) dated 9 December 1941.



Byelorussia, in the area assigned to the Army Group Central, and was subdivided into:

- *Sonderkommando 7a*: SS *Standartenführer* Walter Blume (until September 1941), SS *Standartenführer* Eugen Steimle (September – December 1941), SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt Matschke (10 December 1941 – 28 February 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Albert Rapp (February 1942 – 28 January 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Helmut Loos (June 1943 – June 1944), SS *Sturmbannführer* Gerhard Bast (June – November 1944).
- *Sonderkommando 7b*: SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther Rausch (until February 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Ott (mid-February 1942 – January 1943, replaced between July and October 1942 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Josef Auinger), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Rabe (January 1943 – October 1944).
- *Einsatzkommando 8*: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Otto Bradfisch (until 1 April 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Heinz Richter (1 April – September 1942), SS *Standartenführer* Erich Isselhorst (September – November 1942), and finally SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hans Schindhelm (13 November 1942 – October 1943).
- *Einsatzkommando 9*: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Alfred Filbert (until 20 October 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Oswald Schäfer (October 1941 – February 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Wiebens (February 1942 – March 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Friedrich Buchardt (January 1943 – March 1944).
- *Vorkommando Moskau* (Advance Unit Moscow): SS *Brigadeführer* Franz Six (until 20 August 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Waldemar Klingelhöfer (September 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Erich Körting (September – December 1941). In January 1942, this formation was merged with the *Teiltrupp* (sub-squad) of SS *Obersturmführer* Wilhelm Döring and became *Sonderkommando 7c*; the commanders were SS *Standartenführer* Wilhelm Bock (January 1942 – mid-1942), SS *Hauptsturmführer* Rudolf Schmücker (June – late autumn 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Bluhm (late autumn 1942 – July 1943) and SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Eckardt (July – December 1943). After that, this unit was merged with SK 7a.

*Einsatzgruppe C* had a strength of 700-820 men and was active in *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine under Army Group South. It was led by SS *Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch (until the beginning of October 1941), followed by SS *Gruppenführer* Max Thomas (October 1941 – 28 August 1943) and by SS *Standartenführer* Horst Böhme (from 6 September 1943 until the end of March 1944). It consisted of:

- *Sonderkommando 4a*: SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel (until January 1942), SS *Standartenführer* Erwin Weinmann (13 January – July 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eugen Karl Steimle (August 1942 – 15 January 1943) and SS *Sturmbannführer* Theodor Christensen (January – end of 1943).
- *Sonderkommando 4b*: SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther Herrmann (until September 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Fritz Braune (1 October 1941 – mid-March 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Walter Haensch (mid-March – July 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* August Meier (July – November 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Friedrich Suhr (November 1942 – August 1943), SS *Sturmbannführer* Walter Krause (August 1943 – January 1944).
- *Einsatzkommando 5*: SS *Brigadeführer* Erwin Schulz (until the end of September 1941), SS *Obersturmbannführer* August Meier (end of September 1941 – January 1942). The unit was dissolved in January 1942.
- *Einsatzkommando 6*: SS *Standartenführer* Erhard Kroeger (until November 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Robert Mohr (November 1941 – September 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Ernst Biberstein (September 1942 – May 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Friedrich Suhr (August – November 1943).

*Einsatzgruppe D* consisted of approximately 600 men and operated in the area of the 11th Army and the Rumanian army (Bessarabia, southern Ukraine, Crimea, Caucasus). It was commanded by SS *Oberführer* Otto Ohlendorf (until June 1942), followed by SS *Oberführer* Walter Bierkamp (July 1942 – July 1943). It consisted of:

- *Sonderkommando 10a*: SS *Standartenführer* Heinz Seetzen (until July 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann (1 August 1942 – July 1943).
- *Sonderkommando 10b*: SS *Sturmbannführer* Alois Persterer (until February 1943), SS *Sturmbannführer* Eduard Jedamzik (until May 1943).
- *Sonderkommando 11a*: SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Zapp (until July 1942; then SK 11a was merged with SK 11b), SS *Sturmbannführer* Gerhard Bast (SK 11a reestablished; November – December 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Werner Hersmann (December 1942 – May 1943).
- *Sonderkommando 11b*: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hans Unglaube (when EK 11 was split into 11a and 11b, July 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Bruno Müller (July – October 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Werner Braune (October 1941 – September 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Schulz (September 1942 – February 1943).
- *Einsatzkommando 12*: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gustav Nosske (until February 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Erich Müller (February – October

1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Günther Herrmann (October 1942 – March 1943).

With the commencement of Operation Barbarossa, the position of *Höhere SS und Polizeiführer* (Higher SS and Police leader) in Russia was occupied by:

- Russia North and *Ostland*: SS *Gruppenführer* Hans-Adolf Prützmann, later replaced by SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Jeckeln;
- Russia Central: SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski;
- Russia South und Ukraine: SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Jeckeln, later replaced by SS *Gruppenführer* Hans-Adolf Prützmann.

The documents known as the first and second Stahlecker Reports contain two graphs describing the strength of *Einsatzgruppe A* dated 15 October 1941<sup>14</sup> and 1 February 1942<sup>15</sup> (see Documents I.1.1 and I.1.2). The following table places the related data side by side, so they can be compared easily:

<b>Table 1</b>		
	15 October 1941	1 February 1942
Total strength	990	909
Regular police force	133 = 13.4%	134 = 14.8%
Female employees	13 = 1.3%	22 = 2.4%
Emergency Service Recruits ( <i>Notdienstverpflichtete</i> )		53 = 5.8%
Teletypists	3 = 0.3%	9 = 0.9%
Radio operators	8 = 0.8%	23 = 2.5%
Active Waffen-SS	340 = 34.4%	151 = 16.6%
SS reservists		126 = 13.9%
Drivers	172 = 17.4%	185 = 20.3%
Administration	18 = 1.8%	26 = 2.9%
Special envoys		3 = 0.3%
SD	35 = 3.5%	37 = 4.1%
Criminal police	41 = 4.1%	55 = 6.1%
State police	89 = 9.0%	85 = 9.4%
Interpreters	51 = 5.1%	
Auxiliary police	87 = 8.8%	

It is strange that the strength of this supposed extermination unit would be reduced by 81 persons when there still remained much work to be done; at the same time, they increased the non-combatant personnel and personnel

<sup>14</sup> RGVA, 500-4-93, Annex 1a, p. 144, “*Gesamtstärke der Einsatzgruppe A.*”

<sup>15</sup> RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 183.

not directly linked to extermination: Female employees, teletypists, radio operators, drivers.

No less strange is the disappearance of the 51 interpreters, who must have been indispensable, whatever the activities of the *Einsatzgruppe*.

The first Stahlecker Report supplies an "Allocation plan for members of *Einsatzgruppe A* among the *Einsatzkommandos*"<sup>16</sup> (see Document I.1.3.), the data of which is summarized in the following table:

**Table 2**

	E.K. 1a	E.K. 1b	E.K. 2	E.K. 3
Total strength	105	110	170	141
Female employees	1 = 0.9%		4 = 2.4%	1 = 0.7%
Teletypist			4 = 1.8%	
Radio operator	2 = 1.9	1 = 0.9%	2 = 1.2%	1 = 0.7%
SS reservists	25 = 24%	26 = 23.7%	41 = 23.6%	32 = 22.9%
drivers	23 = 22.1%	34 = 30.9%	50 = 29.4%	34 = 24.3%
Administration	3 = 2.9%	2 = 1.8%	4 = 2.4%	1 = 0.7%
SD	8 = 7.8%	3 = 2.7%	8 = 4.8%	10 = 7%
Criminal police	11 = 10.5%	6 = 5.4%	13 = 7.8%	10 = 7%
State police	18 = 16.2%	12 = 11%	26 = 15.6%	29 = 20.6%
Interpreters	14 = 13.7%	6 = 5.4%	18 = 10.8%	8 = 5.6%
Auxiliary police		20 = 18.2%		15 = 10.5%

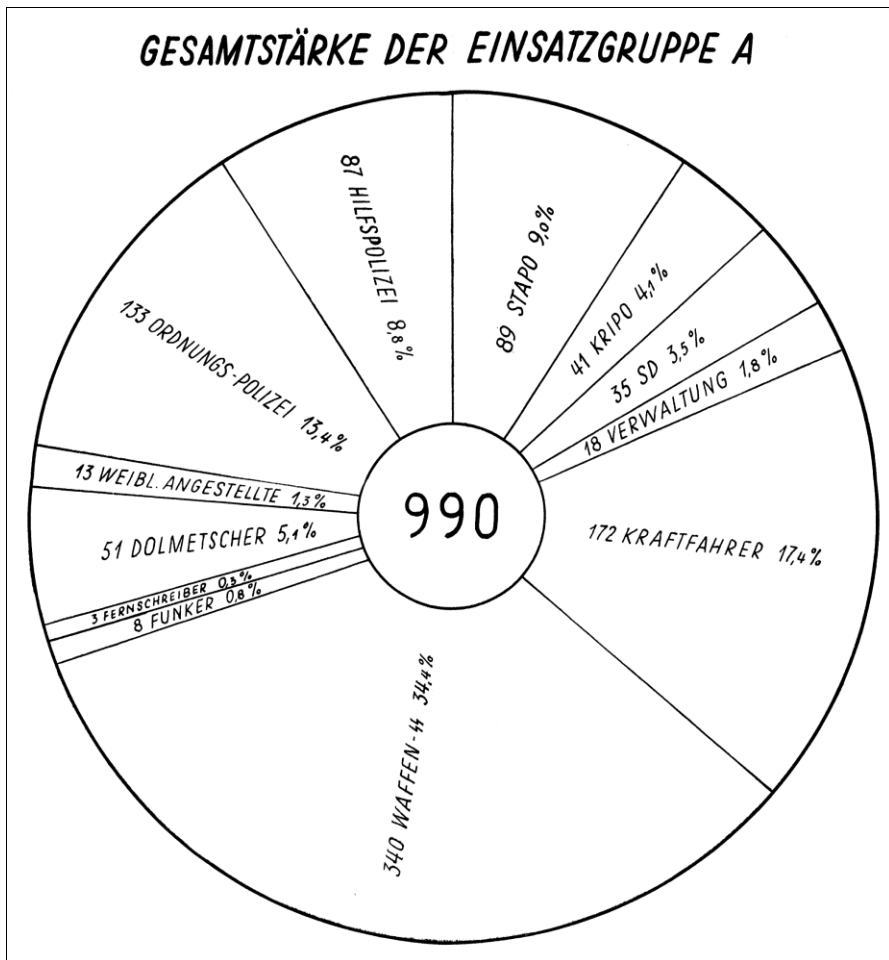
The total number of men in the four *Einsatzkommandos* was 526. Which tasks were carried out by the remaining 464 is not clear, since the total strength of *Einsatzgruppe A* was 990 men.

According to the Activity Report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) of *Einsatzgruppe B* of 14 July 1941 relating to the period from 23 June – 13 July 1941, this unit had a strength of 521 men, allocated as follows (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 19, p. 58):

**Table 3**

	Leader	Subunit leaders	Men	Drivers	Total
Staff	15	11	3	23	52
SK 7a	10	37	15	31	93
SK 7b	11	38	15	27	91
EK 8	13	53	27	48	141
EK 9	15	51	32	46	144
Total	64	190	92	175	521

<sup>16</sup> RGVA, 500-4-93, Annex 1b, p. 145.



Document I.1.2. "Gesamtstärke der Einsatzgruppe A" ("Total Strength of Einsatzgruppe A"), 1 Feb. 1942, from: "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober bis 31. Januar 1942" ("Summary Report of 16 October [1941] – 31 January 1942"), Stahlecker. From: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian National War Archives), Moscow, 500-4-92, p. 183.

To the above must be added the second company of *Polizei-Ersatz-Batallion* (Police Substitute Battalion) 9 with 3 officers, 51 non-commissioned officers and 80 soldiers.

A schema relating to the organization of the "Higher SS and Police Leader South" dated 18 August 1941 indicates the strength of the units of *Einsatzgruppe C*: *Einsatzkommando* 4a and 4b consisted of 160 men each,

while *Sonderkommando* 5 and 6 had 250 men each,<sup>17</sup> a total of 820 men (see Document I.1.4).

*Einsatzgruppe* D consisted of 400-500 men and had approximately 170 vehicles at its disposal (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 205). Ohlendorf declared that the strength of the unit commanded by him amounted to 500 men, 200 of whom were drivers (TWC, Vol. X, p. 1278).

In addition to the *Einsatzgruppen*, other SS units, some of which were numerically larger, participated in operations in the eastern territories occupied by the Germans.

Starting at the end of July 1941, the three “Higher SS and Police leaders” (“*Höhere SS- und Polizei-Führer*”) each disposed of three police battalions, precisely:

- HSSPF Nord (North): Polizeibataillon 53, 319, 321
- HSSPF Mitte (Center): Polizeibataillon 307, 316, 322
- HSSPF Süd (South): Polizeibataillon 45, 303, 314.

The total strength of these battalions was 8,000-9,000 men (Curilla 2006, pp. 97f.). The *Kommandostab Reichsführer* SS consisted of the following units:

- Begleit-Bataillon Reichsführer SS
- SS-Freiwilligen-Standarte Hamburg
- SS-Flak-Abteilung “Ost”
- SS-Kavallerie Brigade
- 1. SS-Infanterie Brigade
- 2. SS-Infanterie Brigade.

The strength of these units, according to Yehoshua Büchler, was 25,000 soldiers (Büchler, p. 14).

### 3. Missions of the *Einsatzgruppen*

The “Fact sheet for the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos* of the Security Police and SD for Operation ‘Barbarossa,’” drawn up according to the order of the *Wehrmacht* High Command dated 26 March 1941, lists the missions of the *Einsatzgruppen* as follows:<sup>18</sup>

“a) Non-combat zone of the Army operational area:

*Securing objects predetermined prior to commencement of the operation (materials, archives, card files of organizations, units, groups, etc. that are hostile to the Reich or [German] state) as well as particularly*

<sup>17</sup> YVA, O.53-131, p. 14.

<sup>18</sup> YVA, O.53-1, pp. 1-5.

*important individual persons (leading emigrants, saboteurs, terrorists, etc.). [...]*

*b) Non-combat zone of the Armed Forces operational area*

*Investigation and combating efforts hostile to the [German] State and Reich, insofar as not incorporated into the hostile army, as well as general briefing of the commanders in the non-combat zone of the armed forces operational area as to the political situation."*

Point 8, headlined "Arrests, Searches and Confiscations" prescribed:

*"Upon every arrest, a form from the issued 'Arrests' form book is to be completed with 2 copies. The original copy and 1st carbon copy are to be forwarded to the leader of the Einsatzkommando; he has to send it to the Einsatzgruppe using the most expeditious method. The carbon copy should remain with the Einsatzkommando, while the 2nd carbon copy should remain in the form book, which is to be given to the leader of the Einsatzkommando once used up.*

*Upon every confiscation, seizure, search, etc., a form taken from the issued 'Searches' form book is to be completed with 2 carbon copies; the procedure is otherwise identical to that followed in connection with arrests.*

*The delivery of confiscated objects is to be certified by the recipient agency on the 2nd carbon copy of the search report. Particular care is to be taken in the proper storage and securing of confiscated objects."*

Point 12, "General Behavior," required impeccable behavior:

*"All members of the Security Police and SD are to be repeatedly instructed in the most emphatic terms, including the threat of severe punishment, to maintain impeccable, disciplined, soldierly conduct. The mission requires the strictest discipline on the part of both leaders and men, both on duty and off duty. Official duties also include the maintenance of health and working strength. Any inordinate use of alcoholic beverages and neglect of duty under the influence of alcohol are to be prevented by immediate intervention. Personal relationships with the non-German population are prohibited; particularly, all contacts with women of other races are to be considered an offense against discipline and German honor."*

Point 15, "War Diary," says:

*"From the very outset of the mission, the leaders of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos are to keep a continual war diary, in which all important incidents and observations which may be of importance and/*

*or interest in the future are to be noted chronologically. Care must be taken to ensure safe storage of all war diaries."*

The various reports drawn up by the *Einsatzgruppen* show that these units had executive and informational responsibilities.

The executive responsibilities were both negative and positive in character. The negative aspect was the identification, capture and elimination of all those who were considered ideological and political enemies or who committed hostile acts against German troops or the populations of the occupied countries, starting with the partisans. However, as stated by the Danish researcher Therkel Stræde, the executive tasks did not initially contemplate mass executions, because (Stræde, p. 27):

*"when the German police forces moved into Soviet territory in June 1941 they did not have a standard procedure for mass executions like this one, although the mass shooting of civilians and POWs had already been exercised during the Polish campaign in 1939. No detailed orders specifying the organizational and technical details of such massacres were handed out, and it is obvious from actual variations in the ways they were carried out that the methodology of mass killing was to a large extent left up to the commanders of the authorities and units to decide."*

The positive aspect consisted of the restoration of the administrative, social and economic structure of regions devastated by the Soviets during their withdrawal or by the combatants.

Ohlendorf, in his deposition at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial (October 1947), provided a good explanation of what this aspect consisted of (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 252f.):

*"First, the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos never had the task to eliminate groups of the population because they were racially inferior, and even so that was not the main task. It was an additional assignment which, in itself, was foreign to the actual task of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos, because never was such a task of the security police or of the SD for that matter – and never by any means, as it is mentioned in another place in the indictment were they trained for such exterminations and executions.*

*Rather, the general task of the Einsatzgruppen and the Einsatzkommandos was that the security of the army territory in the operational theaters should be guaranteed by them, and within the framework of this security task the execution order was, of course, one of the basic orders. But, in reality, the Einsatzgruppen's task was a positive one, if I leave*



out this basic order for exterminations and executions. It must be realized, of course, that a group of about 500 people who, on the average, had charge of an area of 300 to 400 square kilometers, could not terrorize such an area, even if they had wanted to do so. Therefore, if we regard it intelligently these tasks could only be called positive ones, and as such they were developed by myself.

The first experiences I collected was when the task was transferred to us by the army to harvest the overdue crop in the Trans[n]istria. The larger number of Kommandos for weeks dealt only with this one task of harvesting in Trans[n]istria; I had given orders for this measure which was the basis of my policy altogether. First, the institution of a self-administration, as it were, in the communities and the communal settlements, and also in the municipalities; secondly, a recognition of private property; thirdly, the payment of wages the population received for each fifth sheaf of the entire harvest. I guaranteed this wage, even to the Rumanian authorities. Fourth, cultural places were restored that is, the population was supported in restoring the cultural centers and they were inspired to take up a new cultural life. It is not for me now to describe or discuss the success which this had with the populations of such places. I can only state that because of these measures the population was on our side, and they themselves reported any disturbances which might happen in these territories. Therefore, by this positive winning over of the population, the security of the territory internally could be guaranteed, and actually, in our territory a partisan resistance movement did not come into existence, but it was formed by external elements and was artificially extended."

Such activity is attested to by the very *Einsatzgruppen* reports themselves. For example, as early as EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B* reported as follows (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 113):

"Dr. Tumash and his staff are endeavoring, as their most urgent tasks, to secure the food supply of the city population, to reintegrate the able-bodied population into the labor force by way of an employment agency, and to put the rural population back on the land which had migrated into the cities under Bolshevik pressure since 1928."

At the beginning of August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B* was engaged, among other things, in administrative activities and reconstruction measures (*ibid.*, p. 235):

"In all the localities and cities with which the *Einsatzgruppen* had any contact, temporary administrations were set up, in some cases by

*armed-forces units, in other cases by the Einsatzgruppen themselves, with the help of Byelorussian emigrants brought in by the Einsatzgruppen [...]. These administrations concerned themselves primarily with securing the food situation, restoring economic life, registering all live-stock, finding shelter for residents whose homes had been destroyed, and even creating ghettos in this context."*

The reconstruction measures even included a religious aspect. For example, on 6 August 1941, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Tschierschky sent the following radio message to the RSHA (Angrick, *et al.*, Doc. 38, p. 95):

*"Einsatzgruppe A, with the consent of Army Group North, has helped supply the occupied former Soviet-Russian territory with Orthodox priests, who are to begin caring for the spiritual needs of the Russian population in the next few days."*

*Einsatzbefehl* (mission order) No. 10, issued by Heydrich on 16 August 1941, which had as its subject "Handling of ecclesiastical issues in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union," shows that in this field, the greatest concern of the Germans was political in nature. It was necessary to prevent attempts by the Catholic Church to exert an influence over the occupied territories of the Soviet Union, because this would have reestablished contact with the Vatican. It was not even desired to support the Orthodox Church, but where the population had expressed the desire for religious assistance and a priest was available, "the resumption of ecclesiastical activity" could be tolerated. The "living Church" should be kept under control, because it was not yet clear whether it was an organ of Soviet control. In the Baltic countries, the same principles applied with regard to the Evangelical churches: religious activity could only be permitted if it corresponded to a real desire on the part of the population (*ibid.*, Doc. 42, pp. 101f.). The *Einsatzgruppen* were supposed to deal with this religious obstacle course as well.

The informational tasks were those carried out institutionally by the Security Services and regarded all spheres of life in the occupied territories, *i.e.*, political, economic, social, cultural, racial, religious, commercial matters, etc. These tasks also included the gathering of important documents. This task was referred to in a radio message from the RSHA IV A 1 to the *Einsatzgruppen* on 1 August 1941 with the subject "Procurement of Illustrative Material." In it, Gestapo Chief SS *Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller made the following request (*ibid.*, Doc. 32, p. 86):

*"Ongoing reports on the work of the Einsatzgruppen in the East must be presented to the Führer from now on. Especially interesting illustra-*

*tive material, such as slides, posters, leaflets and other documents will be needed for this purpose. Insofar as such material becomes available or can be procured, I request that it be forwarded by the fastest means possible."*

Müller's concern shows that perhaps Hitler was not overly interested in mere numbers.

The so-called first Stahlecker Report, that is, the "Overall report up to 15 October 1941,"<sup>19</sup> shows the vastness of the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen*. This is a 143-page letter with 18 appendices, including two duplicates, for a total of 221 pages. Only a very small part is dedicated to the Jews, and only a very small part relates to executions, that is, the paragraph "Struggle against Jewry"<sup>20</sup> and the synopsis "Overview of the Number of Executions Carried Out until the Present," while the paragraph "Jewish Influence over the Living Areas in the East" deals with historical, economic and historical matters.<sup>21</sup>

Among the annexes is a study of the structure of Soviet power in the past, a "Special Report on the GPU in Latvia"<sup>22</sup> and an "Overview of the Chief Agencies of the Estonian Socialist Soviet Republic."<sup>23</sup>

The "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942" of *Einsatzgruppe A* (the second Stahlecker Report), an extremely long report of 228 pages plus 19 appendices, lists the various fields of its activity, corresponding to as many tasks as shown by the index:<sup>24</sup>

I. General Overview

II. General Situation in Basic Terms

- 1.) Report on Morale
- 2.) Politics and Administration
- 3.) Propaganda
- 4.) Cultural Areas
- 5.) Ethnicity
- 6.) Public Health

III. Jews

IV. Church

<sup>19</sup> "Gesamtbericht bis zum 15. Oktober 1941," GARF, 500-4-93. Extracts from this long document were published as L-180 in IMT, Vol. 37, pp. 670-717, and NCA, Vol. 7, pp. 978-996. The longest extract may be found in Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 70, pp. 161-209.

<sup>20</sup> GARF, 500-4-93, pp. 30-34.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 107-133.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, Appendix 6.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, Appendix 7.

<sup>24</sup> RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 1-228. A brief extract from the text was produced as Document PS-2273. IMT. Vol. 30, pp. 71-78.

## V. Economy and Sustenance

- 1.) Economic Policy
- 2.) Food Situation
- 3.) Agriculture
- 4.) Industry and Trade

## VI. Resistance Movements

Among the appendices are the following:

- Ethnicity in Byelorussia
- Religious Denominations in Latvia and Estonia
- Religious Life in Estonia
- Churches in Byelorussia
- Ratio between the Minimum Wage and the Existential Minimum
- Social Insurance in the Reich Commissariat East
- Age Distribution in Latvia
- Livestock in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia
- Types of Crops in Latvia and Estonia
- Carriage of Goods in Latvia
- Number of Persons Employed in Trade and Industry in Latvia.

The multiplicity and complexity of the tasks entrusted to the *Einsatzgruppen* is made obvious by many reports, such as the Activity and Situation Report of *Einsatzgruppe* B for the period of 16-30 September 1942. The subjects dealt with are as follows (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 156, pp. 433-461):

- General situation and morale
- cultural areas
- the cultural life of the Russian population during the Soviet era and today
- the cultural care of the population of the Soviet Union
- cultural institutions
  - theater
    - administrative structure
    - repertoire
    - actors' responsibilities
    - theater of the Soviet era in the area of the present Army Group Center
  - a) theater
  - b) film
  - c) musical life
  - d) libraries
  - e) radio
  - f) recital activities
  - g) museums

- participation of the Russian population and their reception of the events
- economy
- trade
- labor and social affairs
- development and implementation of labor deployment
- working morale and performance
- procurement of manpower into the Reich
- propaganda for the recruitment of Russian manpower for the Reich

The handling of these topics was not merely occasional, as shown by the following table, summarizing the data set forth by Ronald Headland in his “Appendix B” (Headland, pp. 223-225), although it only refers to politico-cultural matters. The figures in the columns indicate the number of reports dealing with the related topics.

<b>Table 4</b>				
	EG A	EG B	EG C	EG D
Propaganda	5	10	4	5
Economy	10	9	13	7
Churches	11	8	9	7
Education, Culture, Science	6	2	6	6
Press	4	/	/	/
Agriculture, Food	3	4	14	9
Jews, Jewish Question	4	5	/	6
Ethnic Groups	11	10	27	16

The interests of the *Einsatzgruppen* extended beyond the above to other spheres, such as sports,<sup>25</sup> the prices of consumer goods,<sup>26</sup> food rations,<sup>27</sup> the structure of Soviet schools,<sup>28</sup> with an indication of the subject matter and

<sup>25</sup> For example, “*Sportorganisation Dynamo*,” EM No. 74 dated 5 September 1941.

<sup>26</sup> The prices, including those of the black market, are sometimes listed in appropriate tables, as in “*Meldung aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*” (MbO) No. 34 of 18 December 1942.

<sup>27</sup> Even the food rations are listed in tables, such as, for example, EM No. 150 dated 2 January 1942, EM No. 170 dated 18 February 1942, MbO No. 36 dated 8 January 1943.

<sup>28</sup> For example, “*Sowjetisches Schulwesen*” (“Soviet School System”), EM No. 78 dated 9 September 1941; “*Schulwesen*,” EM No. 88 dated 19 September 1941.

number of hours required for each class,<sup>29</sup> tracking livestock,<sup>30</sup> wages,<sup>31</sup> and the health situation.<sup>32</sup>

The fulfillment of all these tasks, which were informational and, above all, administrative and organizational, required appropriate cultural training. Precisely this was the case of the accused at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, as tersely stressed by Judge Michael Angelo Musmanno (Earl, p. 96):

*"Since the twenty-[four] defendants were charged with one million murders, one would expect to see in the dock a band of coarse, untutored barbarians. Instead, one beheld a group of men with a formidable educational background."*

The cultural training of the defendants was so obvious that it was highlighted by the very first commentators on the trial, such as Anatole Goldstein (Goldstein, pp. 21-23).

Earl notes that "a disproportionate number" of the defendants "were university trained – specifically in the profession of law – and a number of them even held doctoral degrees. Of the fifteen *Einsatzgruppenführer* who worked in Russia between 1941 and 1943, six (40%) had earned doctoral degrees, while all the rest had some university training. These statistics strongly suggest that the leadership corps of the *Einsatzgruppen* comprised men who were neither misfits nor failures; in fact, the opposite is true, as one historian has noted, they were more frequently "of above average intelligence, talent and ambition" (Earl, p. 100); he dedicates an entire paragraph to the topic "Education of the Defendants" and summarized the defendants' credentials in a table (*ibid.*, pp. 117-122).

The decision, on the part of the RSHA, to recruit personnel with such a high degree of university training is a very strong indication that their primary task did not consist of extermination at all, precisely because that would have favored "a band of coarse, untutored barbarians."

On 1 March 1942, Admiral Canaris and Heydrich signed the "Principles for cooperation between the Security Police and the SD and the Counter-Intelligence Agencies of the Armed Forces" which defined their respective powers. Those of the *Einsatzgruppen* are summarized as follows.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>29</sup> MbO No. 41 dated 12 February 1943.

<sup>30</sup> MbO No. 22 dated 25 September 1942, containing notations of the number of cattle existing in 17 districts under the Soviet government as well as in 1942.

<sup>31</sup> For example, MbO No. 28 dated 6 November 1942.

<sup>32</sup> No. 18 of MbO dated 28 August 1942 contains a detailed set of statistics relating to syphilis and gonorrhea patients in Smolensk between January and June 1942. NARA, T-175/236, 2724770, p. 16.

<sup>33</sup> YVA, O.53-3, p. 219; subsequent page numbers from there, unless noted otherwise.

*“The task of the Security Police and SD is, as far as a cooperation with the Foreign Office/Counter-Intelligence Agency in the Armed Forces High Command is considered, to investigate and combat all ethnic and political enemies, and to pre-emptively carry out all measures in order to prevent and fend off their intentions and machinations, as well as to bring to justice the perpetrators while combatting illegal acts.”*

An information report from Heydrich dated 2 March 1942 contains a “Compendium of Mission Orders and other Instructions for Deployment in the East” from 2 July 1941 to 14 February 1942. This is a collection of 15 mission orders and 9 decrees (pp. 263-265). Those mentioning Jews directly or indirectly are:

- Mission Order No. 1 dated 29 June 1941, reporting on self-purging efforts of anti-communist and anti-Jewish groups;
- Mission Order No. 2 dated 1 July 1941, clearing-up actions among Bolsheviks and Jews (in the former Polish territories): “It is a matter of course that the clearing-up actions are to be carried out primarily against the Bolsheviks and Jews” (p. 275).
- Mission Order No. 8 of 17 July 1941, “Guidelines for units of the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service to be assigned to PoW camps,” probably republished in Mission Order No. 14 of 29 October 1941, “Guidelines for units of the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service to be assigned to PoW and transit camps.”

Other directives addressed various tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen*:

- Decree of 23 Aug. 1941, securing of file materials of the agencies;
- Mission Order No. 10 of 16 August 1941, handling of ecclesiastical issues in the occupied areas of the Soviet Union;
- Decree of 1 October 1941, police measures to prevent interventions in the economy;
- Decree of 30 Aug. 1941, spectators during executions (Heydrich ordered “to prevent the gathering of spectators during mass executions, even if this concerns *Wehrmacht* officers”; p. 307).

A directive of *Sonderkommando* 4a “to all unit leaders of SD field units” dated 19 March 1943 summarized the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* as follows:

*“The task of the Security Police and SD is the investigation and combating of enemies of the Reich in the interests of security in the operational area, particularly the security of the troops. Besides the destruction of active adversaries, all those elements which, due to their basic convictions or past history, may become active as enemies under favourable circumstances are to be eradicated as a precautionary meas-*

*ure. The Security Police is carrying out this task corresponding to the general instructions of the Führer with all necessary severity. Harsh and decisive action is especially necessary in regions threatened by gangs [partisans]. The jurisdiction of the Security Police in the area of operations is based upon the Barbarossa Order. The measures recently taken by the Security Police on a considerable scale are considered by myself to have been necessary for two reasons.” (PS-3012. IMT, Vol. 31, p. 493)*

#### 4. Drafting and Reliability of the *Einsatzgruppen* Reports

The question of the origin and probative value of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports was discussed during the related trial held by the Americans after the war. The defense counsel declared (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 96):

*“The principal proof offered by the prosecution in support of counts one and two of the indictment were more than ninety Einsatzgruppen reports. These reports were consolidated reports prepared by a special office of the RSHA in Berlin from the reports of the individual Einsatzgruppen. These top secret reports were distributed to a number of state and Party offices in Germany. Between July 1941 and April 1942 approximately 195 consolidated Einsatzgruppen reports were prepared in Berlin and distributed.*

*The defense alleged that the consolidated reports contained many inaccuracies and even willful exaggerations concerning the number of exterminated people. The defense also claimed that the author of the reports had no first-hand knowledge of the observations contained therein, that his identity was unknown, and therefore the documents constituted inadmissible hearsay evidence.”*

Before entering into a more-detailed study of the reliability of the reports, it is advisable to examine the question of how, and where, they were discovered. The reports formed part of a collection of two tons of documents confiscated on 3 September 1945 on the fourth floor of the general headquarters of the Gestapo in Berlin. The documentation was taken to the Berlin Document Center. Given the massive quantity of documents which had been discovered – between 8 and 9 million pages – it was a long time before the reports were found. Although Ohlendorf mentioned them in his testimony during the Fourth Military Trial at Nuremberg in January 1946, Benjamin Ferencz, the future Chief Prosecutor in the *Einsatzgruppen* Case, was not looking for them in any particular way. He became aware of them



between late 1946 and early 1947. The correspondence of the Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality mentioned the *Einsatzgruppen* reports on 15 January 1947, but from other letters it appears that by the beginning of February the reports had still not gained their attention, and did not come into Ferencz's hands before March-April 1947 (Earl, pp. 77f.). In this regard, Hilary Earl stated (*ibid.*, p. 78):

*"Whether the reports were found in late 1946 or early 1947 remains a matter of speculation. Ferencz does recall, however, his excitement when one of the German researchers who worked in his office accidentally discovered twelve binders (Leitz Ordners) filled with top secret daily reports from the eastern front itemizing the carnage of the mobile security and killing units."*

The version of the documents' discovery as recounted by Tom Hofmann is completely different, in that the date, place and office all differ (Hofmann, pp. 117f.):

*"In the spring of 1947 one of Ferencz's many diligent researchers, Fred Burin, burst excitedly into Ferencz's office. He had come upon some German files while searching through a Foreign Ministry annex located near the Tempelhof airport. He had found a nearly complete set of secret reports that had been sent by the Gestapo office in Berlin to perhaps a hundred top officials of the Nazi regime. [...] The reports described the daily activities of special SS units nondescriptly called Einsatzgruppen – roughly translated as 'Special Action Groups.' They were organized in four units (A, B, C, D) ranging from about 500 to 800 men each. Their secret reports bore an innocuous title, which translated as 'Report of Events in the Soviet Union.'"*

Another little enigma appears at this point. Before discussing it, a minor explanation is required. The Incident Reports were drawn up in multiple copies, up to a maximum of 77. Every copy bears an indication of its specific number and the total number of copies produced. For example, Report No. 25 (see below) is the twenty-second copy of thirty-four: "34 *Ausfertigungen* 22. *Ausfertigung*." Now, Krausnick and Wilhelm declare (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 649):

*"From the testimony of Mr. Benjamin Ferencz, Chief Prosecutor at the Einsatzgruppen Trial at Nuremberg, on 9 September 1947, it follows that Ferencz had the originals of the USSR Incident Reports brought from Berlin to Nuremberg for the above-named trial, where the defense attorneys were allowed to examine them [...]. Said originals were subsequently sent to the United States, filmed there, and within the frame-*

*work of the return of confiscated documents to the Federal Republic of Germany, they were finally transferred to the [German] Federal Archives at Koblenz. There, they may be consulted in Inventory R 58."*

Headland supplies additional information in this regard (Headland, p. 231):

*"The complete original surviving set of the Operational Situation Reports (Ereignismeldungen UdSSR) and the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories (Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten) is today found in the Bundesarchiv in Koblenz, under Bestand R58, Reichssicherheitshauptamt, Numbers 214-221, and Numbers 697, 698, 222, 223, and 224. A complete set of the Operational Situation Reports is found in the National Archives in Washington, on microfilm as part of the National Archives and Records Service (NARS) Microfilm Publication T175, Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, rolls 233-235. A complete set of the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories is found on Microfilm Publication T175, rolls 235-236. Copies of the reports are found in other archives, including the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich.*

*The originals of all the Activity and Situation Reports (Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR), with the exception of Report 9, are found in the Political Archives of the Foreign Office in Bonn under the reference: Inland IIg, 431 Russland: SD-Einsatzgruppen, Berichte 1941-1942."*

It is nevertheless a fact that these same *original* reports with the same number of copies are located in the Russian State War Archive (RGVA), where Jürgen Graf and I saw them and photocopied them in part at the end of the 1990s (see Documents I.1.5. and I.1.5a.).

Regarding the rediscovery, it is odd that the binders which contained the Incident Reports on the fourth floor of the headquarters of the Gestapo at Berlin contained copies designated for various offices. At the end of each report, under the heading "*Verteiler*" (distribution list), there is normally an indication of the offices to which the individual copies were to be sent. Starting with EM No. 38 (30 July 1941), there is also an indication as to which copy was sent to each individual office. The most-complete list, relating to 55 offices, is in EM No. 128 of 3 November 1941.

The serial number of the copies appears for the first time in EM No. 6 (27 June 1941). The following table lists the EM number, the serial number of the existing copy (*Ausfertigung*, x) and the total number of those distributed (y); for instance, EM No. 6 is the 21st of 23 copies:

**Table 5**

EM	x of y	EM	x of y	EM	x of y	EM	x of y
6:	21 of 23	16:	19 of 30	24:	23 of 33	33:	17 of 41
7:	19 of 23	17:	21 of 32	25:	22 of 34	34:	29 of 41
9:	24 of 25	18:	18 of 32	26:	23 of 34	35:	27 of 43
10:	23 of 25	19:	19 of 32	27:	23 of 36	36:	32 of 43
12:	20 of 24	20:	21 of 32	28:	27 of 36	37:	23 of 45
13:	6 of 30	21:	21 of 32	29:	28 of 36		
14:	18 of 30	22:	22 of 30	30:	27 of 36		
15:	18 of 30	23:	21 of 32	31:	30 of 40		

EM No. 38 is Copy 33 of 45; in subsequent Incident Reports, Copy No. 36 prevails, as shown in the following summary:

**Table 6**

Copy #	# of times recurring	EMs in which the copy number recurs
11	2	44, 120
29	1	48
33	2	38, 45
34	4	39-42
35	3	43, 46, 47
36	71	49-51, 53-93, 95-97, 99-101, 103-119, 121-123, 127
47	1	102
48	1	125
51	46	128-132, 134, 136-144, 146-149, 152, 155, 160, 161, 163, 164, 169, 171-183, 186-188, 190, 192, 193, 195
52	1	145
57	17	133, 150, 153, 154, 156, 157, 159, 162, 165-168, 170, 184, 185, 189, 191, 194
60	1	135

The addressees of the copies of the reports were for the most part offices of the RSHA. The following is a list of those appearing in the table reproduced above:

**Table 7**

Copy No.	Addressee
11	Group II A 1 (Organization of the Security Police and Security Service) /RSHA
29	Group III A (Legislative and Reich Organizational Matters) /RSHA
33	Group IV B 4 (Jewish Matters, Evacuation Matters) /RSHA
34	Group IV E 2 (General Economic Matters, Industrial Counter-Intelligence) /RSHA
35	Group IV B (Sects) /RSHA
36	Higher SS and Police Leader Russia North
47	Group IV A ORR [ <i>Oberregierungsrat</i> ; Senior Civil Servant] Panzinger /RSHA
48	Group IV A 1 – <i>Kriminaldirektor</i> (Head of the Criminal Division) Lindow /RSHA
51	Group IV A 1 – KK ( <i>Kriminalkommissar</i> , Detective Superintendent) Dr. Knobloch /RSHA
52	<i>Belegexemplar</i> (specimen copy)

Every office mentioned in the distribution list should have possessed the complete series of copies of the Incident Reports intended for that office; for this reason, the above-described mixture of such disparate copies in the twelve binders found by the Americans (and we do not even know to which office they belonged) is rather odd.

Headland affirms that EM No. 18 of 10 July 1941 contains the name Theodor Paeffgen in the distribution list for the first time, and notes that, comparing the copy number of the individual reports with the corresponding copy number in the distribution list, he found that many of the copies discovered by the Americans were sent to Paeffgen, and that, therefore, it is precisely to him “that we probably owe our knowledge of the reports. He, or his subordinates, obviously neglected to destroy the copies that were sent to him” (*ibid.*, p. 50).

This claim is nevertheless unacceptable, because, as shown by the distribution list of EM No. 38 of 30 July 1941, Paeffgen was supposed to receive the 33rd copy only (“Mission Intelligence Leader – RR Paeffgen (33rd copy)”; Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 209). But, as seen in Table 6, Copy No. 33 only pertains to two reports. Even if senior civil servant Paeffgen is mentioned in EM Nos. 12-17 as a special recipient of a copy (starting with EM No. 18, he appears in the distribution list), it is clear that the majority of the copies of the reports found by the Americans could not have been sent to his office.

No less strange is the fact that almost 9,700 copies were made of these reports, which were supposed to be so secret and so compromising, but the Americans only found 194 out of 195 (Report No. 158 is missing in the American collection). We must therefore assume that the SS destroyed the other 9500, approximately, and left only copies of these 194 EMs intact.

I do not wish to state that the Incident Reports currently available are forgeries, but these anomalies certainly deserve resolution.

There is another anomaly which no one appears to have noticed. In addition to the 195 Incident Reports, the documentation of the *Einsatzgruppen* includes 55 "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" ("*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*") and 11 "Activity and Situation Reports" ("*Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte*"). A total of over 10,000 copies were also made of these reports, each of which was no doubt read by several SS or police officials. Nevertheless, there is no known mention, not a single known comment, on these reports by their intended recipients, starting with Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich, right down to the last National-Socialist official involved in the alleged extermination of the Jews. The immense majority of the German documents confiscated by the Allies constitute a dense fabric of reciprocal connections; the 261 *Einsatzgruppen* reports, by contrast, form a body unto itself, with no direct or indirect relationship to other documents, and this, too, should be explained. The only exception I know of is the transmission of "Activity and Situation Reports" to the German Foreign Office (NO-2650).

There is another problem which orthodox Holocaust historiography has never even mentioned. The "Fact sheet for the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos* of the Security Police and SD" cited earlier ordered the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* to keep a war diary. The diaries of various units of the SS and Police are still in existence, but where are those of the *Einsatzgruppen*? As far as I know, there are no references to them in documents or testimony.

In the affidavit of 24 April 1947, Ohlendorf gave a detailed account of the origin of the reports (NO-2890; TWC, Vol. IV, p. 94):

*"The reports of the Einsatzgruppen went to the armies or army groups and to the Chief of the Security Police and SD. Normally weekly or bi-weekly reports were sent to the Chief of the Security Police and SD by radio and written reports were sent to Berlin approximately every month. The army groups or armies were kept currently informed about the security in their area and other current problems. The reports to Berlin went to the Chief of the Security Police and SD in the Reich Security Main Office. After the creation of the command (headquarters)*

*staff of the Chief of the Security Police and SD in about May 1942, this (staff) prepared the subsequent reports. The command staff consisted basically of Gruppenfuehrer (SS Major General) Mueller, chief of office IV, and Obersturmbannfuehrer (SS Lieutenant Colonel) Nosske, group chief in office IV, to whom specialists of offices III, IV, and VI were available for coordinating the composition of the reports. Questions which had to do with the personnel of the group and with garrisons went to office I. Administrative questions and matters concerning equipment were taken care of by office II. Information concerning the spheres of life (SD) went to office III. The chief of office IV received reports on the general security situation, including Jews and Communists. Information about the unoccupied Russian areas went to office VI."*

Other defendants in the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial supplied other important details in this regard. For instance, Heinz Hermann Schubert, former SS *Obersturmfuehrer* and member of *Einsatzgruppe D*, declared in his affidavit dated 4 February 1947 (NO-2716; *ibid.*, p. 98):

*"The Einsatzgruppe reported in two ways to the Reich Security Main Office, once through radio, then in writing. The radio reports were kept strictly secret and, apart from Ohlendorf, his deputy Standartenfuehrer Willy Seibert and the head telegraphist Fritsch, nobody, with the exception of the radio personnel, was allowed to enter the radio station. This is the reason why only the above-mentioned persons had knowledge of the exact contents of these radio reports. The reports were dictated directly to Fritsch by Ohlendorf or Seibert. After the report had been sent off by Fritsch, I received it for filing. In cases in which numbers of executions were reported a space was left open, so that I never knew the total amount of persons killed. The written reports were sent to Berlin by courier. These reports contained exact details and descriptions of the places in which the actions had taken place, the course of the operations, losses, number of places destroyed and persons killed, arrest of agents, reports on interrogations, reports on the civilian sector, etc. When Ohlendorf was absent from the staff of the Einsatzgruppe, no reports were sent to Berlin."*

Ex SS *Sturmbannfuehrer* Kurt Lindow supplied other information in this regard in his affidavit dated 21 July 1947 (NO-4327; *ibid.*, pp. 99f.):

*"3. In October 1941, till about middle of 1942, I first was deputy chief and later on chief of subdepartment IV A 1. This subdepartment dealt with communism, war crimes, and enemy propaganda; moreover, it handled the reports of the various Einsatzgruppen until the command*

staff was set up in 1942. The *Einsatzgruppen* in the East regularly sent their reports to Berlin by wireless or by letter. The reports indicated the various locations of the *Gruppen* and the most important events during the period under survey. I read most of these reports and passed them on to inspector Dr. Knobloch of the criminal police who made them up into a compilation which at first was published daily under the title 'Operational Situation Reports U.S.S.R.'. These reports were stencilled and I corrected them; afterwards they were mimeographed and distributed. The originals of the reports which were sent to the Reich Security Main Office were mostly signed by the commander of the *Einsatzgruppe* or his deputy.

4. The reports 'Operational Situation Reports U.S.S.R.', nos. 114, 115, 118, 121, 122, 128, 138, 141, 142, 144, 159, as shown to me, are photostats of the original reports drawn up by Dr. Knobloch in subdepartment IV A 1 of which I was the chief. I recognize them as such by the red bordering, discernible on the photostat, by their size, the types, and partial bordering. I identify the handwritten initials appearing on the various reports as those of persons employed with the Reich Security Main Office, but considering that 6 years have elapsed since, I cannot remember the full names of these persons whose handwritten initials appear on the documents. From the contents of the handwritten notes I conclude that these were made by Dr. Knobloch, and moreover I notice that various parts of the above-mentioned reports are extracted from the original reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* to the Reich Security Main Office.

5. On the strength of my position as deputy chief and, later on, chief of subdepartment IV A 1, I consider myself a competent witness, able to confirm that the 'Operational Situation Reports U.S.S.R.' which were published by the chief of the security police and the security service under file mark IV A 1 were compiled entirely from the original reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* reaching my subdepartment by wireless or by letter."

When the German army occupied a territory, Headlands writes, an *Einsatzkommando* or *Sonderkommando* arrived from the *Einsatzgruppe* in charge, which was subdivided into *Teilkommandos* (sub-units or partial units). A task was assigned to each *Teilkommando*, which, when the task was completed, drew up a report, which was sent to the head of the *Teilkommando*. The heads of the *Teilkommandos* summarized them and transmitted them to the head of the *Einsatzkommando* or *Sonderkommando*. The reports were forwarded by courier or radio to the head of the *Kommando*. These

were then discussed, compiled and drawn up in more detailed reports. This task was carried out by the personnel of the *Kommando* (generally, the head, his substitute and a few officials from the police and SD), each of whom concerned himself with one specific aspect of the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*. The reports drawn up by the *Kommando* were then transmitted to the headquarters of the *Einsatzgruppe*. Here, other specifically appointed officers analyzed them and made new rough drafts of them. The final drafting of the reports was performed with the participation of the various heads of the SD, as well as the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen*. The reports, signed by the head of the *Einsatzgruppe* or his deputy, were then sent to Berlin.

Headland concludes:

*“Thus the reports to this point were the result of several steps in a series in which a number of people – the men carrying out the operations, their leaders, various officials in the Kommandos, and those on the staff of the Einsatzgruppen headquarters – all came to bear on the content of the reports. The Kommando leaders and ultimately the Einsatzgruppen leaders exercised control over the reports, either by writing, reading, editing, approving, or signing them before forwarding them to Berlin.”*

The RSHA did not receive reports through this channel alone. The commanders of the Security Police and Security Service were unable to control the flow of information relating to their area of competence, and many reports reached Berlin through other channels, such as the reports of the Higher SS and Police leader (Headland, pp. 37-39).

Further along, Headland returns to the matter, summarizing it as follows (*ibid.*, p. 166):

*“It will be recalled that generally the leader of the subunits of the Kommandos would summarize the reports sent to him by his subordinates. This draft would then be sent to the leader of the Einsatzkommando or Sonderkommando, who would then compile a more comprehensive report from the reports of the various subunits. From the Einsatzkommando staff this report would then be sent to the headquarters of the Einsatzgruppe, where it would be combined with others and used as part of a further summary report drafted at Einsatzgruppe headquarters. These reports were then sent by the Einsatzgruppe to the RSHA. We have also seen that reports often bypassed the Einsatzgruppe headquarters and were sent directly to Berlin.”*

The directives for the collection of information and the drafting of reports were issued by Heydrich by means of Circular Decree of 3 July 1941 with



the subject "Operation Barbarossa – here: Command Staff and Mission Intelligence Leader of the Reich Security Main Office."

The mission intelligence leader was responsible for optimizing garrisons and operational direction of travel of *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos*, in addition to all the informational technical links; another duty was to control the informational traffic between the RSHA and the *Einsatzgruppen* and vice versa. In particular, at the Berlin headquarters of the RSHA, the mission intelligence leader was entrusted with the task of:

*"issuing all reports and documents received from the Einsatzgruppen A to D, including their commands, following completion of fact-checking and compilation, without delay and without exception."*

His office was therefore operational day and night. Teletypes, radio messages, or others arriving after 20:30 at night had to be presented without delay the next morning. Every day by 9:30 in the morning, the report compiled the day before, previously submitted to the personal attention of SS *Brigadeführer* Heinrich Müller, had to be delivered to him in his capacity as head of the Gestapo in order to file them away. In addition, the following offices received copies of the reports:

- "a) Head of the Security Police and SD = 1 copy*
- b) Adjutancy of the Security Police and SD = 1 copy*
- c) Kommando Staff at Office IV = 2 copies*
- d) Office head I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII = 7 copies*
- e) Main Office = 1 copy*
- f) II D, II D 1, II D 2, II D 3 = 4 copies*
- g) Reserve = 5 copies, Sa. 21 copies."*

The post of mission intelligence leader was entrusted to the previously mentioned SS *Hauptsturmführer Regierungsrat* Dr. Paeffgen (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 15, pp. 49f.). The list of 21 addressees constituted the distribution list mentioned earlier.

On 21 October 1941, Müller issued a decree with the subject "Operation Barbarossa – Incorporation of the Mission Intelligence Leader into the Command Staff," which amended the Circular Decree of 3 July. The office of the Mission Intelligence Leader was abolished on July 26. Its tasks were reassigned to the Command Staff of Office IV, which was responsible for "both the technical and material evaluation of the reports from the *Einsatzgruppen* and squads deployed in Operation Barbarossa." There then followed the third and last decree (*ibid.*, Doc. 73, p. 213):

*"From this time forward, all incoming reports and documents received from Einsatzgruppen A to D are to be forwarded to the Command Staff*

*from the Main Office (special entry point) by way of the Office Head IV after the completion of factual marking and compilation. Reports received during the night [are to be forwarded] at the start of the following working day."*

During the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, there was lengthy discussion of the essential question of the true and proper drafting of the Incident Reports and other reports (Activity Reports and *Meldungen*) by the RSHA. Dr. Willi Heim, defending Paul Blobel, formulated the discussion in these terms: The documents may be classified as either "signed" or as "anonymous." In the first case, the document is "authentic" if it really originates from the signatory; in the contrary case, it is "false." But if it is not possible to ascertain who the signatory is, we cannot say whether the document is "authentic" or "false." Heim did not deny that the documents in question were "authentic," in the sense that they undoubtedly originated from the RSHA, but this did not necessarily imply that they were also the truth. All the defendants declared under oath that the reports were "highly unreliable, inaccurate and faulty, and that not only with regard to figures, but also with regard to the contents and the actual wording." This depended upon the compilation process of the reports, and therefore it was necessary to examine two crucial questions (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 105f.):

*"How were the 'Situation Reports U.S.S.R.' and the 'Operational situation reports' of the Reich Security Main Office drafted? And the additional question: What sources of mistakes were thus provided and what effect did they have?"*

Incident Reports and Activity Reports were drafted in Department IV A 1 of the RSHA (Office IV constituted the *Geheime Staatspolizei* (Gestapo) and was directed by SS *Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller), which concerned itself with "Communism, Marxism and accessory organizations, war crimes, illegal and enemy propaganda." Until the end of April 1942, this section was the center into which flowed the reports from the *Einsatzgruppen*. Officials assigned to their processing included the head of the department, Kurt Lindow, and two of his colleagues, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Günther Knobloch and Rudolf Fumy. The *Einsatzgruppen* reports referred to the scope of tasks of Department III (*Deutsche Lebensgebiete*), which concerned itself with administrative, racial, cultural and economic matters, for which Office IV, which specialized in executive tasks, did not possess the necessary competence. Office IV was therefore called upon to deal with matters with which it was not familiar, leading to inexactitude and error.

Department IV A 1 moreover had extremely limited personnel, who did not even possess the technical tools to clarify dubious cases.

Another source of error was the insufficiency of communications media. The *Einsatzgruppen* were often more than 1000 km from Berlin, rendering the transmission of information difficult, not so much due to the distance in itself, but rather because the forwarding of teletypes and written reports depended upon the contingencies of the communications equipment, which worked at highly variable rates of speed, resulting in the irregular arrival of reports, leading to distortions and misunderstandings. Under such circumstances, there was the possibility that the same information might arrive by teletype or by courier; various reports with succeeding dates were registered before reports drawn up previously, which took longer to arrive at the analytical center of Department IV A 1. In dubious cases, it was considered preferable to repeat the same figures or simply use the highest ones.

The conditions under which the reports were drawn up were so unsatisfactory that in April 1942 a radical change was made in their compilation. The personnel of Department IV A 1 worked under Heydrich's orders, and were therefore highly interested in presenting the most favorable picture of the situation possible, and in evading the risk of unpleasant consequences in the contrary case. After all, Russia was far away, and no one could verify the correctness of the data appearing in the reports. The problem of unreliable reports increased as the war dragged on, as Himmler himself lamented in his speech at Posen on 4 October 1943 (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 108f.):

*"I now come to a fourth virtue which is very scarce in Germany – truthfulness. One of the major evils, which developed during the war, is untruthfulness in reports, statements, and information, which subordinate offices send to their superior offices in civilian life, in the state, Party, and armed forces. Reports or statements are the base for every decision. The truth is that in many branches one can assume in the course of this war that 95 out of 100 reports are plain lies or only half true or half correct."*

The fundamental problem therefore remained, *i.e.*, the fact that the original documents originating from the *Einsatzgruppen* which were used by Department IV A 1 in drawing up the reports were no longer available, and that, therefore, no one could ascertain the degree of reliability of the reports (*ibid.*, p. 109):

*“The statements made hitherto were concerned only with the working conditions which existed in suboffice IV A 1. If the unsatisfactory conditions which prevailed there were already enough to cause this office to turn out piece work and incomplete results only, the sources of deficiency were further extended by the so-called report or information channel from subordinate to superior offices. We established – suboffice IV A 1 received the reports directly from the Einsatzgruppen. However, these reports were again only a summary of that which the individual detachments reported in writing, orally, or by teletype; added to this were other sources which, in case of measures to be taken by other, independently working units, or in case of cooperation of several units, were supplied. There is no doubt that the evaluation of the reports collected by the Einsatzgruppen was handled differently and was subject, to a great extent, to the attitude of the group chief and his departmental assistants. But this had taken place once already in a similar manner in most of the Einsatz- or Sonderkommandos, because it was not expedient to have the reports sent directly from the Teilkommando to the Einsatzgruppe, which might have resulted from a particularly difficult task or from special conditions of the area of operations.*

*It was a rule to send the reports of the Teilkommandos first to the Kommando chiefs. He based his activity report to the Einsatzgruppen on the reports received by him, or he had them drafted by his assistant [Sachbearbeiter], according to the distribution of task which was in force in his detachment. If the exhibits submitted by the prosecution were identical with the above-mentioned original reports and if they perhaps even bore the signature of the Kommando chief concerned, then objection against their correctness would have little hope to be successful; then the fact that the author of the document would have lied either when drafting the document or now in the trial because he is not brave enough to state the truth would be established.*

*The defense too – its interest in the establishing of the unrestricted truth is just as great as that of any other party in the trial – regrets that it is not possible to submit the original reports of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatz or Sonderkommandos as documentary evidence.”*

Headland notes that, according to the above-mentioned Rudolf Fumy, the reports drawn up by Department IV A 1 contained “errors, distortions, and omissions of various kinds”; these errors, in the words of this German official, “should not be considered an exact description of the actual events and that they can be taken as a literal repetition of the original reports in a very limited scope only.” Department personnel were insufficient to con-

cern themselves with the constantly increasing quantities of material, and this fact resulted in an increasing superficiality of the work. Moreover, Heinrich Müller played an important role in preparing the reports, accentuating or eliminating material in the reports depending on whether it was favorable or unfavorable to the other bodies of the Reich (Headland, p. 167).

This situation also had repercussions on the statistics relating to executions. During the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, Ohlendorf declared that the figure of 90,000 persons executed by himself, as mentioned in various interrogations, was approximate, and that 15-20% of them resulted from double counting. Indeed, he went even further, stating that he did not know any longer how he could have remembered the figure in question, since he had no record of the numbers of executed persons, adding (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 256):

*"I must now state solemnly that in the Reich Security Main Office, Heydrich, Mueller, and Streckenbach, and all the others who knew about these matters, intentionally exaggerated and invented the numbers of Einsatzgruppen A, B, and C. In the case of B, I mean the period of Nebe especially. I am convinced that these figures, which, if I add the numbers in the documents, are not even half of what the prosecution charges me with, are exaggerated by about twice as much."*

Dr. Rudolf Aschenauer, Ohlendorf's defense counsel, noted that EM No. 89 dated 20 September 1941 attributed the execution of 8,890 Jews and Communists between 19 August and 25 August to *Einsatzgruppe* D, positioned at Kikerino; the same number, however, also appears in EM No. 95 dated 26 September 1941, but in reference to Nikolayev as its position, commenting:

*"It is my opinion that from the operational situation reports, not a single sentence can be identified with a sentence of an original report from the Einsatzgruppen and the Einsatzkommandos, but on the contrary, as becomes evident from these two reports, the operational situation reports are made up from the original reports, and they are full of mistakes and are not compiled with the viewpoint of passing on accurate figure reports."* (Ibid., p. 257)

Another striking example of this laxity may be found in EM No. 106 dated 7 October 1941, where *Einsatzgruppe* C reported that at Kiev "the liquidation of approximately 35,000 Jews on 29 and 30 September 41 made an equivalent number of houses available"...then , in the same EM, that

“*Sonderkommando 4a executed 33,771 Jews on 29 and 30 September [1941]*” (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 640, 642).

A repetition of identical figures also appears in two other reports. EM No. 152 of 7 January 1942 says:<sup>34</sup>

*“420 persons were court-martialed and shot in Vilnius on 22 December 41. 385 of them were Jews, the rest Poles guilty of participation in Communist activities.”*

EM No. 154 of 12 January notes:<sup>35</sup>

*“402 persons were court-martialed and shot in Vilnius on 22 December 41. 385 of them were Jews, the rest Poles.”*

Headland supplies additional examples of errors and repetitions (Headland, p. 169). EM No. 86 of 17 September 1941 attributes 6,584 victims to SK 7a (“Bolsheviks, Jews and asocial elements”; Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 477) to *Sonderkommando 7a*, while EM No. 80 of 11 September states: “The execution total of SK 4a thus reached 7,152 persons on 24 August 41” (*ibid.*, p. 444).

EM No. 19 of 11 July 1941 announced the killing of 600 Jews at Tarnopol (Ternopol; *ibid.*, p. 104); this is repeated in EM No. 47 of 9 August (*ibid.*, p. 264).

EM No. 165 of 6 February 1942 says: “The last 38 Jews and Gypsies were executed on 1 February 42 in Loknya”,<sup>36</sup> this communication also appears in EM No. 181 of 16 March: “38 Jews and 1 gypsy were shot in Loknya.”<sup>37</sup>

Aschenauer moreover notes that EM No. 117 of 18 October 1941 gives a total figure of 40,699 persons executed by 15 October by *Einsatzgruppe D* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 696), but EM No. 129 of 5 November supplies a total of 31,767 (*ibid.*, p. 753).

In Ohlendorf’s cross-examination, he was asked to supply a minimum figure of persons shot by *Einsatzgruppe D*, since he considered the figure of 90,000 previously mentioned by him to have been exaggerated. The defendant replied (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 270):

*“In my direct examination I have already said that I cannot give any definite figure, and that even the testimony in my affidavit shows that in reality I could not name any figure. Therefore, I have named a figure which has been reported ‘approximately.’ The knowledge which I have*

---

<sup>34</sup> NARA, T-175/234, 2723314, p. 9.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 2723583, p. 28.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, 2723799, p. 11.

<sup>37</sup> NARA, T-175/235, 2723987, p. 7.

*gained by this day through the documents and which I have gained through conversations with my men, make me reserve the right to name any figure and strengthen this reservation. Therefore, I am not in a position to give you a minimum figure, either. In my direct examination I have said that the numbers which appear in the documents are at least exaggerated by one-half, but I must repeat that I never knew any definite figure and, therefore, cannot give you any such figure."*

In his appeal for clemency, submitted by Defense Counsel Rudolf Aschenauer, Ohlendorf asserted that the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* did not amount to one million, as claimed by the prosecution, but 450,000 (Earl, p. 268). This does not diminish the horror of the crime, but is undoubtedly of value in terms of historiography.

Headland recognizes that "there is also evidence to suggest that some of the *Einsatzkommando* and *Einsatzgruppen* leaders deliberately exaggerated the numbers of persons shot for their own self-aggrandizement" (Headland, pp. 97, 102). He also supplies some important data in this regard.

A number of documents indicate that the total number of victims as of 2 February 1942 for the area of *Einsatzgruppe* A was 163,003. But the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," in its statistical summary of executions, supplies a total of 229,052 Jews killed. He also notes that "when we add up the totals that are given in this report by area, we get a total of 274,605 persons killed, including the pogroms in Lithuania" (*ibid.*, p. 103).

Headland states that the "Summary Report until 15 October 1941" (the first Stahlecker Report) mentions a total of 81,171 persons killed in Lithuania. The document in question explicitly declares that "the total number of liquidated Jews amounts to 71,105," a figure to which the 5,000 pogrom victims should be added, so that the total should be 76,105 (L-180, IMT, Vol. 37, p. 688). But the summary of executions supplies the figure of 80,311 Jews and 860 Communists, a total of exactly 81,171 (*ibid.*, p. 702).

Headland informs us that this figure also contains approximately 42,000 persons killed by the *Einsatzkommando* 2a at Siauliai before *Einsatzkommando* 3 reached the area on 2 October 1941 (Headland, table on p. 98). The Jäger Report lists 100,332 victims by 15 October 1941, plus 3,050 over the period from 28 September to 17 October. Given the lengthy period of time over which the executions were carried out and the order of magnitude of the total figures, the figure for the period 15-17 October can hardly be considered important, since the total figure amounts to 103,382 victims. To this should be added the 4,000 Jewish victims of pogroms carried out by Lithuanians, *i.e.*, a total of 107,328. This figure does not include the

approximately 42,000 victims mentioned above, which brings the grand total to over 149,000. How are we to reconcile this figure with Stahlecker's figure of 81,171?

Headland admits that

*"the claim that the numbers were exaggerated would also seem to have some basis in fact. Sources other than those used at the trial suggest that numbers were altered to produce a more favorable picture. Some historians have quite readily accepted that exaggerations took place in order to prevent [sic; read: convey] an impressive picture of the Kommando's activities."* (Headland, p. 173)

The "Summary Report from 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942" devotes an entire paragraph to Latvia. Based on the 1935 census, there were only 93,479 Jews in the country.<sup>38</sup> An undated set of statistics, entitled "*Juden in Lettland 1940*" ("Jews in Latvia 1940") provides a detailed report on the Jewish population of the country: 93,904 persons, 44,122 of them in the City of Riga, 7,552 in the county of Liepaja (Libava), 17,763 in Daugavpils County.<sup>39</sup> Stahlecker informs us that,

*"when the German troops moved in, there were still 70,000 Jews in Latvia. The rest had fled with the Bolsheviks. The remaining Jews were highly active as saboteurs and arsonists. The Jews set so many fires in Daugavpils that a large part of the city was destroyed."*

The report then says that 30,000 Jews had been executed by October 1941:

*"The remaining Jews who were still indispensable in terms of economic life, were confined to ghettos, set up in Riga, Daugavpils and Liepaja."*

Approximately 2,500 of these remaining Jews lived in Riga, approximately 950 in Daugavpils and approximately 300 in Liepaja, a total of 3,750. Other executions took place after October 1941: 11,034 Jews were shot at Daugavpils on 9 November, 27,800 at Riga at the beginning of December and 2,350 at Liepaja in mid-December, a total of 41,184.<sup>40</sup>

According to the summary table of executions, which extends to 1 February 1942, 35,338 Jews were shot in Latvia, plus 5,500 killed "in pogroms." But this figure is listed in the columns for "Lithuania" and "Latvia," and therefore refers to these two countries.<sup>41</sup> The Jäger Report attributes 4,000 victims to the pogrom in Lithuania (see Chapter 4), therefore 1,500 regard Latvia, and the number of Jews killed according to this report was

---

<sup>38</sup> RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 57.

<sup>39</sup> LVVA, P-1026-1-3, p. 213.

<sup>40</sup> RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 58f.

<sup>41</sup> *ibid.*, p. 184.



36,738. Now, if 30,000 Jews were shot by the month of October, and another 41,184 were killed in the two following months, for a total of 71,184, why does the summary table of executions report them as numbering 35,238 (+ 1,500)? On the other hand, since there were 3,750 Jews in the ghettos, there were not 70,000 Jews in Latvia, upon the arrival of German troops, but  $(71,184 + 3,750 =) 74,934$ .

The Jews killed in Lithuania, according to the summary table of executions, amounted to 136,421, plus some fraction of those 5,500 killed in the pogrom – according to the Jäger Report, 4,000 persons – for a total of 140,421. The total figure of Jews executed according to this report is some 135,352, but this includes 9,606 Latvian Jews from Daugavpils, so that for Lithuania the figure of  $(135,352 - 9,606 =) 125,746$  should apply. Adding these 9,606 to the total for Latvia, we obtain  $(35,238 + 1,500 + 9,606 =) 46,344$ , a figure which does not square with that of 71,184.

The report in question contains another obvious error. On 11 November 1941, “The commander of the security police and SD Latvia, Office Daugavpils,” informed the local District Commissioner: “On 9 November 1941, 11,034 Jews were executed in Daugavpils.”<sup>42</sup> Therefore, if 17,763 Jews lived in Daugavpils County in 1940, 9,606 of whom were shot in August 1941, and 950 were in the ghetto on 1 February 1942, it is not possible for there to have been 11,034 victims on 9 November, because in that case the total number would have been greater than the initial figure:  $9,606 + 950 + 11,034 = 21,590$ . The correct figure should therefore be 1,134. This is confirmed by the letter from the General Commissioner in Riga to the Reich Commissioner for the *Ostland* (*Reichskommissar für das Ostland*) dated 20 October 1941, according to which “there are 2,185 Jews in the county of Daugavpils”,<sup>43</sup> subtracting the 950 detainees in the ghetto, there were 1,235 remaining persons, a figure compatible with the execution of 1,134.

Regarding Liepaja, the figure of 2,350 does not correspond to the figure stated in War Diary No. 1 of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Liepaja (*Kriegstagebuch Nr. 1 des SS- und Polizeistandortführers Libau*) and other documents: 2,749 (see Part Two, Chapter 7).

It follows that  $(1,134 + 27,800 + 2,749 =) 31,683$  Jews were shot in Latvia during the months of November and December 1941, making 61,683 Jews, if we add the 30,000 shot at the end of October; but even this figure contradicts the figure 35,238 (+1,500) in the summary table. What is

---

<sup>42</sup> LVVA, P-132-30-14, p. 33.

<sup>43</sup> GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 46.

more, even the figure of 27,800 Jews shot at Riga is contradictory and unsupported by evidence (see Chapter 4).

The number of Jews shot in “Lithuania,” according to the Stahlecker Report, as stated above, was 136,421 (without the pogrom). This figure is taken from a communication from the “Commander of the Security Police and SD, Kaunas” (in German: Kauen, Kovno or Kowno) addressed “to Group A – Riga” dated 8 February 1942, which explicitly states that the figure in question – 136,421 – represented the number of executions carried out “by *Einsatzkommando* 3” starting on 1 February 1942. The total number of victims is given as 138,272, which includes 1,851 non-Jews.<sup>44</sup> The Jäger Report, the source of this figure, reports a total of 133,346 persons shot (without the pogrom), 131,656 of whom were Jews and 1,960 were non-Jews. However, the total number of Jewish victims also includes 3,031 Jews from Byelorussia, 9,012 Latvian Jews (from Daugavpils) and 4,934 Jews from the Reich, for a total of 16,977 non-Lithuanian Jews, which have to be deducted from the total for Lithuania; the correct figure should therefore be  $(136,421 - 16,977 =) 119,444$ .

Regarding the reliability of the figures for these executions, there is another, more-specific problem, which no one has ever bothered with: how did they perform the counts and register the victims? The documents report interminable series of figures, but do not explain how they were established. The ordinary practice of the *Einsatzkommandos*, when they reached a locality, was to set up a ghetto or Jewish district, require the Jewish population to wear a distinctive sign, and register them by name. The resulting lists would have constituted a valid support for the executions, because they would have made it possible to establish not only the exact numbers of persons shot but the names of all persons who may have escaped execution as well. But no such use of the lists in question was ever attested to by any document. As an alternative, it would have been necessary to appoint an officer or non-commissioned officer responsible for counting the victims and annotating the numbers in an appropriate register (as fantasized about in the stories concerning “Aktion 1005” where counting the exhumed and cremated bodies is mentioned; see Part Two of this study). However, not even this is supported by documentary evidence. Ohlendorf, in this regard, explicitly declared (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 256):

*“I did not keep a register of these figures.”*

---

<sup>44</sup> RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 170.

Since the *Einsatzgruppen* reports often dwelt at length on absolutely insignificant matters, the fact that the aspects mentioned above were never mentioned can only mean that neither of the two counting methods was used.

Hence one might argue that the victim figures, except in cases where there were very few victims, were not the results of any real count, but mere approximate guesses, sometimes rounded up, to give an impression, such as, for example, the figure for the number of victims at Babi Yar: 33,771!

But there is also the problem of willful exaggerations, as noted by Headland (as quoted here on p. 466). It is obvious that the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen*, on all levels, wished to give their superiors the impression of being hyper-active in all realms, including executions.

There is another important matter with regard to which the reports are very reticent. On 22 January 1942, von dem Bach-Zelewski stated, in a report to the SS, that the temperature had fallen to  $-42^{\circ}\text{C}$  for two days.<sup>45</sup> EM No. 170 of 18 February 1942 dwells at length on Leningrad and supplies the following information (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 161):

*“In the course of January there began a veritable mass die-off among the civilian population. In particular, towards the end of the day, the bodies were brought out of the houses on hand-sleds to the cemeteries, where they were simply thrown into the snow, due to the impossibility of digging graves in the hard-frozen ground.”*

EM No. 189 of 3 April 1942, *Einsatzgruppe A* mentions a temperature of  $-45^{\circ}\text{C}$  (*ibid.*, p. 256), while EM No. 195 from *Einsatzgruppe B* of 24 April 1942 speaks of  $-48^{\circ}\text{C}$  in Smolensk (*ibid.*, p. 327). On 6 February 1942, wrote the General Commissioner for Byelorussia, Wilhelm Kube that “the ground in Byelorussia was frozen solid to a depth of 2 meters,” as a result of which, we may suppose, it was impossible to dig mass graves.<sup>46</sup>

The mention of mass graves, of course, presupposes mass executions, which was probably an indirect threat by Kube of such executions. However, such mass executions contradicted the orders issued. As early as January 16, 1942, Rosenberg had instructed the Minsk city commissioner to contact the local HSSPF “about the question of housing and feeding the Jews,”<sup>47</sup> so there was no provision for shooting these Jews.

The winter of 1942 was particularly harsh, and the soil remained frozen solid for months. On the other hand, the executions listed in the reports would have required the excavation – which would never have been easy –

---

<sup>45</sup> TNA, HW 16-53.

<sup>46</sup> GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 72.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 68.

of numerous mass graves. How were they dug – and filled in again afterwards? Were these difficulties, which would inevitably have influenced the number of executions, really unworthy of mention in the reports?

## 5. *Einsatzgruppen* “Justifications” for Killing Jews

Headland notes that

*“the Einsatzgruppen reporters for the most part did not simply record the killings, but felt the need to use euphemisms in their reports to cover up the act of murder. In the same way they also gave ‘reasons’ for their actions in order to justify them.”* (Headland, p. 72)

The importance of the problem is obvious: If Hitler, in the summer of 1941, had ordered the extermination of the Soviet Jews because they were Jews, what need did the commanders of the *Einsatzgruppen* have to justify their individual killings? Headland claims that this was done based on two fundamental ideas (*ibid.*):

*“The first was the fact that in presenting justifications for their deeds, the Einsatzgruppen leaders believed they were thereby providing themselves with a ‘legal’ basis for the killings. While they may have believed that it was correct to annihilate the Jews, such a belief certainly had no foundation in law. With an eye to the future, and for their activities, the Einsatzgruppen constantly depicted the executions as reprisals against so-called criminal acts of Jews, partisans, and others. This protection was therefore outward-looking, a means of the defense against external scrutiny.”*

One might object that, for convinced National Socialists, like the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen*, any *Führerbefehl* was sufficient source of “legality,” and that, at a time when they were convinced that the collapse of the Soviet Union was imminent, they were unlikely to have been so farsighted as to create alibis for themselves in any future prosecution brought against them by the Allies. In addition, the majority of the reports were intended for offices and departments of the RSHA. This interpretation is therefore unsustainable.

Headland’s reasoning is also logically unfounded, since it presupposes as fact that the Jews were killed “as Jews,” and not, as constantly stated in the reports, “as reprisals against alleged criminal acts of Jews, partisans, and others.” Headland therefore presupposes that these explanations are false, and then uses the alleged falsity of the explanations to prove that they are false, and to explain why they are false!

The second idea, Headland continues, was more subtle: a sort of self-justification to render the onerous reality of the killings acceptable (*ibid.*, pp. 72f.). Such an explanation reminds us to some extent of Raul Hilberg's claim that "psychological justifications were an essential part of the killing operations" (Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. 341).

This may be valid for the material executors of the killings, but it certainly does not apply to the compilers of the final reports, who were simple office-bound bureaucrats in Department IV A 1 of the RSHA, working only with pencils and typewriters. They had no reason to "justify themselves."

Krausnick's conjecture that the above-mentioned justifications were imposed by Heydrich upon the commanders of the *Einsatzgruppen* as a sort of "convention of speech" (*Sprachregelung*; Headland, p. 74), quite apart from contradicting Headland's explanations, has no basis in documentary fact. Regarding the various locutions used in referring to the killings, one may speak of "euphemisms" in the sense of ordinary bureaucratic language. Since the original reports have not survived, we do not even know whether this practice was adopted by the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen* or by the compilers of the final reports in the Gestapo.

Headland himself notes that, in the improbable event that the alleged "camouflaging and justifications" had really achieved their purpose, it does not explain why they were not adopted in all the reports; moreover, alongside "camouflage terms" such as "special treatment" or "rendered harmless," the reports also use crude and ordinary terms such as "shoot, liquidate, or annihilate." In view of this stark fact, Headland has no answer except the trite chorus of the "irrationality" of National Socialism (*ibid.*, p. 77):

*"This question provides an example of the inexplicable and irrational quality inherent in much National Socialist thinking and methodology."*

Thus is the irrationality of orthodox Holocaust historiography "explained" by blaming it on the alleged "irrationality" of the National Socialists.

Hilberg lists 25 terms and locutions used in the reports to refer to executions, some of which are very explicit, as Headland admits, such as "*hingerichtet*" (put to death, executed), "*exekutiert*" (executed), "*ausgemerzt*" (eradicated), "*liquidiert*" (liquidated), "*erledigt*" (finished off; Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. 338). Now, if "conventions of speech" really existed, it would necessarily have been adopted by the compilers of the reports of Department IV A 1, which would have applied the system uniformly to the

reports redacted by themselves, always utilizing the same pre-established terms.

On the other hand, the true significance of the “camouflage” terms may sometimes only be seen from the context; when this is not explicit, the meaning should not be taken for granted. This is true in particular for “*Sonderbehandlung*” (special treatment), “*Sonderaktion*” (special operation) and “*Umsiedlung*” (resettlement). For example, EM No. 156 of 16 January 1942 mentions “special treatment” (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 89):

*“The evangelical-Lutheran church is attempting to obtain special treatment from German authorities, which should manifest itself in the form of governmental support of a financial nature in particular.”*

No. 6 of the “Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories” (5 June 1942) refers to a “special operation” in which “2500 cubic meters of firewood, among other things, were distributed to needy persons.”<sup>48</sup> No. 50 (16 April 1943) says:<sup>49</sup>

*“A certain quantity of manpower was obtained by means of police special operations.”*

A message intercepted by the British on 15 August 1941 mentioned a “student special operation” which consisted of allocating 30,000 RM to the students.<sup>50</sup>

“*Umsiedlung*” is sometimes clearly used as a synonym for execution, while on other occasions it means what it translates to: resettlement;<sup>51</sup> in some cases it seems to be distinct from execution, as in EM No. 177 of 6 March 1942 (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 195):

*“As a result of the measures taken by Einsatzkommando 6, the towns of Gorlovka and Makeyevka are now free of Jews. Some of them, remaining in Stalino, will be resettled as soon as the weather permits it. A total of 493 persons were executed here (including 80 political activists, 44 saboteurs and looters and 369 Jews).”*

Here, by contrast, we appear to have the inexplicable use of the “camouflage” term “resettled” and the undisguised word “executed” in the same context.

<sup>48</sup> NARA, T-175/235, 2724466, p. 21.

<sup>49</sup> NARA, T-175/236, 2725806, p. III.

<sup>50</sup> TNA, HW 16-6, Summary of messages intercepted between 15 and 31 August 1941. ZIP/MSGP 28/12.9.41, p. 6.

<sup>51</sup> See Subchapter 3.5., EM 91 (“resettlement” to the Ghetto of Pruzhany), and Part Two, Subchapter 8.6.

The same is true of the term “evacuation.” For example, the “Activity Report of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Liepaja” of 29 December 1941, notes:<sup>52</sup>

*“2,749 Jews were evacuated in the period from 14 to 17 December 41.”*

The reference is to the executions at Liepaja (see Part Two, Chapter 7); but just a few pages before, the report informs us:<sup>53</sup>

*“100 Gypsies were evacuated from the City of Liepaja on 5 December 41.”*

War Diary No. 1 of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Liepaja, which covers the period from 20 September 1941 to 30 November 1943, lists all the executions of Jews and non-Jews carried out at Liepaja during this period, but these 100 Gypsies are not mentioned (see Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 571-574).

An “Annex of All Administrative Orders of the Commander” in the rear of Army Group Center of 1 August 1941 says:<sup>54</sup>

*“Jews have been evacuated from numerous municipalities. [...] The Jewish evacuations resulted in numerous Jews of all ages and both genders wandering across the countryside from village to village and from city to city.”*

In some cases the execution was the consequence of a scheduled evacuation that proved unfeasible, as in the report from Kriminalrat Schmidt (*Reichssicherheitsdienst, Gruppe Geheime Feldpolizei, Sicherungsgruppe Ost*) of 12 January 1942:

*“227 Jews lived in the village of Strihawka[?]. The large number of Jews is attributed to the fact that there was a large GPU camp in the area. Since the Jews represented a great danger to the installation, I filed an application with the district commissioner to evacuate them. As a result of especially difficult circumstances, evacuation proved impossible. The Jews were therefore executed on 10 Jan. 1942 between 8.30 and 10.30 hrs.”*

The mass grave had to be excavated with explosives due to the frozen ground.<sup>55</sup> Of course, this raises the question of how those graves were later filled in.

---

<sup>52</sup> LVVA, P-83-1-25, p. 50.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 44.

<sup>54</sup> LVVA, P-70-5-23, p. 24.

<sup>55</sup> YVA, O.53-6, pp. 20f.

There is another problem. Some documents appear to testify to the existence of an order to exterminate the Jews. For example, in the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," *Einsatzgruppe A* reports:<sup>56</sup>

*"According to the basic orders, the systematic cleansing operation in the East included the elimination of Jewry as completely as possible. With the exception of Byelorussia, this objective was largely achieved through the execution of 229,052 Jews so far (see Annex)."*

The "Summary Report until 15 October 1941" of *Einsatzgruppe A* mentions the "carrying out of basic orders" ("*Durchführung grundsätzlicher Befehle*").<sup>57</sup>

What these "basic orders" were, and where and by whom they were issued, remains unknown. But if they really existed, it would have made no sense to justify the various executions, as it would have been more than sufficient to indicate (as in other documents) that the victims were "treated as per orders."

The existence of "basic orders" does not in any case resolve the question raised in the preceding paragraphs, because we still do not know whether they regarded Jews as Jews or as supporters of Bolshevism. The first variant is excluded by the report for the period from 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942, since at the end it contains a paragraph titled "The Jews from the Reich," which refers to the deportation of 20,000 Jews from the Reich to Riga who were not subjected to any policy of extermination.

There is another possibility that does not appear ever to have been taken into consideration by orthodox Holocaust historiography, and that is a diversification of the orders to the individual *Einsatzgruppen* based on the theaters of operation in which they operated. This could explain the occasional differences in methods followed, which may not necessarily be attributable to the differing rates of speed of advance of the units of the army to which the *Einsatzgruppen* were linked.

The *Einsatzgruppen* reports moreover present aspects which clash not only with Headland's interpretation as presented above, but with the general statistics of the shootings as well. There are frequent reports of shootings of minuscule groups of Jews, sometimes a single individual, usually with a plethora of explanations and wealth of detail. The following are a few examples.

---

<sup>56</sup> RGVA, 500-4-92 (PS-2273), p. 56.

<sup>57</sup> L-180. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 689.



EM No. 20 of 12 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe C*:

*"150 Ukrainians were found murdered in Stryi. By way of initiated investigations it was possible to arrest 12 Communists sharing responsibility for the murders. They consisted of 11 Jews and 1 Ukrainian, who were shot with the participation of the entire population of Stryi."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 109)

EM No. 24 of 16 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe A*:

A report of a case of arson at Daugavpils (*ibid.*, p. 128):

*"The Jews were decisively involved in the arson cases. 5 Jews were caught in the act during the first 3 days and instantly shot."*

EM No. 36 of 28 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

*"12 Jewesses were also shot who could be proven to have been active as Communist Party agitators already during the Polish Campaign."* (*ibid.*, p. 195)

EM No. 47 of 9 August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe C*:

*"2 Jewish Communists who had attempted to lure smaller detachments into an ambush were also finished off."* (*ibid.*, p. 265)

EM No. 67 of 29 August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

*"11 Jews were executed in the villages of Szuchari [Sukhari] and Yasna. Some of them had been guilty of sniping, others of engaging in Communist agitation. Among the liquidated Jews was one Communist party official who is said to have been a commissar."* (*ibid.*, p. 376)

One Jewess was shot "for sabotage," as well as 8 male Jews, "for attempting to intimidate the population through the spreading of false rumors."

*"A Jewess who treacherously persuaded a German soldier to open a door, detonating an explosive charge which tore his lower arm off, was arrested after an investigation conducted by the Einsatzkommando. The Jewess was then publicly hanged."*

*"Another 10 Jews from Minsk, who spread anti-German propaganda among the population until the end, were also shot."* (*ibid.*)

EM No. 73 of 14 September 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

1 male Jew "who had destroyed a cable installation of the German army" was shot (*ibid.*, p. 403).

EM No. 92 of 2 September 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

*"In Novozybkov, an elderly Jew and a former NKVD militia man, who had been in constant contact with the partisans and had transmitted messages to them, were treated accordingly, in improvised fashion."*

*"Further a half-Jew was transferred from the POW camp in Minsk, who, as a long-time party member, had been a Politruk and political divisional commander in the Russian army. He was liquidated together with 3 other Jews, who had worked actively in the NKVD under Bolshevik rule and who refused to wear the insignia prescribed for Jews. In Minsk, a Jewess who had worked as an interpreter with the Field Commander's Office and who had pretended to be a Pole in order to be appointed to that position, was shot." (ibid., p. 545)*

EM No. 131 of 10 November 1941, *Einsatzgruppe A*:

*"On 20 October 1941, the Jew Max Wulfson was arrested in his dwelling in Riga. Wulfson was under heavy suspicion of having acted as a contact man for Karl Kühndorff, a teacher who had emigrated from Germany in 1933 and who was in contact with Soviet Russian and English agents." (ibid., p. 767)*

*"During the arrest of a Jew from Liepaja, large quantities of strychnine, enough to poison over 1,000 people, were found in his dwelling. The poison had been in the hands of the Jew for quite some time. He gave unbelievable explanations as to the origins of the poison. He was executed." (ibid., p. 768)*

EM No. 133 of 14 November 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

*"On the same day [16 October 1941] the Jews Stanislaus Bonski and Tolja Ahonim as former NKVD-agents, and the Jews Simon Alexandrovich, Schuster Peiser and Michael Sakei were liquidated for possession of explosives. On the same day, the Jewess Cadine Orlov was executed for failure to wear the Jewish identifying mark and for refusing to move to the ghetto. On 18 October 1941, the Jews Lova Wasmann, Ferna Birkmann, Jakob Saravo, Abraham Linden, Abraham Baraniche, Salomon Katzmann and Behr Katzmann as well as the Jewess Fenia Leikina were liquidated for refusing to wear the Jewish identifying mark and for distributing anti-German agitation propaganda. On 20 October 1941, the Jew Stanilov Naum and the Jewish married couple Alär were liquidated for concealing themselves outside the ghetto in Mogilev. On 14 October 1941, the Jew Isaak Pyaskin, who had been a political collaborator,*

rator of the Red Army and was found on the forward advance road towards Vyazma under suspicious circumstances, was shot by the advance unit of EK 9. On 17 October 1941, the Jew Maria Spirina was shot by the advance unit of EK 9 for serving as a gunwoman. On 21 October 1941, the Jew Joel Lyubavin was shot after being found in a Russian bunker in possession of a firearm not far from Vyazma.”

“On 17 October 1941, the Jew Samuel Goffmann was shot for carrying a false identity document for the purpose of concealing the fact that he was a Jew. [...] 2 Jewesses were liquidated for setting fire to two houses in Bobruisk during an aerial attack during the night of 13 October 1941.” (*ibid.*, p. 788)

#### EM No. 146 of 15 December 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

“The Jew Elia Lapitzki and the Russians Ivan Matveyev, Nikolai Stepanenko, Gregory Skobilev and Semen Agafanov were shot for membership in a partisan group and/or for acting as informants for partisans. The Jew Bruck, residing in Bychikha, was proven to have supplied the partisans with several pigs. He was handed over to the Wehrmacht at their request and publicly hanged.”

“In connection with Rishin’s arrest [Rishin was a Russian arsonist], 7 Jews were arrested and convicted of partisan activities. All 8 persons were hanged.” (*ibid.*, p. 883)

The following persons were also shot:

“A Jew, who had been a member of the Communist Party and NKVD agent since 1920, and had attempted to set fire to the village of Zavodeyki[?] near Mogilev using gasoline; 8 Jews and Jewesses, who had concealed themselves outside the ghetto in Mogilev; [...] 9 Jews who had considerably terrorised the population of Mogilev through price-gouging; [...] In Vyazma, a Jew who had belonged to the Communist Party since 1928 and had been active in agitation activities; [...] the Jew Naikhin, his wife and another 3 Jews who had made derogatory remarks about the German armed forces.” (*ibid.*, p. 886)

#### EM No. 148 of 19 December 1941, *Einsatzgruppe B*:

“2 Jews and 2 Russians guilty of repeated acts of looting, [...] were court-martialed and shot.” (*ibid.*, p. 888)

In this context the presumed legal and psychological justifications make no sense, either because the executions took place “after a court-martial” (“*standrechtlich*”) or in an improvised manner (“*behelfsgemäß*”) and were

considered legal by the persons carrying out the executions, or due to the insignificant number of persons concerned, required no “auto-justification.”

The case of Kodyma moreover shows that the motivations for the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* cannot be reduced to simplistic patterns. The report from *Einsatzgruppe D* to the Army High Command 11/Ic of 4 August 1941 contains an appendix with the subject “Meetings of Jews in Kodyma” by *Sonderkommando 10a*. A Ukrainian woman had reported that a clandestine meeting of approximately 50 Jews had taken place at Kodyma to coordinate attacks against individual German soldiers. Investigations confirmed the allegation, and approximately 400 soldiers surrounded the Jewish quarter, with orders to arrest all Jews over the age of 15. Due to resistance from the Jews, it was necessary to have recourse to arms in some cases. At the end of the operation, approximately 400 persons were arrested, all males. The interrogators ascertained that approximately 98 of them had participated in the clandestine meeting or had committed acts of insubordination or were members of the [local] Jewish “intelligence” [organization]. 100 persons were Ukrainians or Russian and were of advanced age, as a result of which they were released.

*“The remaining approximately 175 persons, without exception Jews, could not be proven guilty of participation. They were transferred to the armed-forces prisoner of war camp as hostages, while the above-mentioned 98 persons were shot after taking their personal data.”* (Angrick 2013 *et al.*, Doc. 35, pp. 88f.)

In other cases, in which shooting should have been inevitable, the outcome was otherwise. For example, a “letter (No. 989) by the head of the Ukrainian district administration of Kamianka to the village eldest and the police chief of Stepanivka date 29 July 1942” states that the district commissioner of Krivoy Rog, Hans Frick, was in possession of information according to which four Jews were hiding in the district and ordered (*ibid.*, Doc. 139, pp. 336f.):

*“The Jews must be arrested and brought to the labor camp of the City of Verkhnedneprovsk. All prisoners of war who are without work and without documents and are just loafing around in the villages, should be sent there too.”*

The numbers are another jarring element in the general context of statistics. The reports laconically mention thousands and tens of thousands of executions but then dedicate many lines to dealing with individual cases of Jews mentioned by name.

It is obvious that these facts do not square with the hypothesis of an order to exterminate Jews as Jews. The reports clearly show, by contrast, that the general motivation for the killings was the fact that the Jews were considered by the Germans to be hardcore supporters of Bolshevism and the partisans. Thus, for example, in EM No. 127 of 31 October 1941, *Einsatzgruppe C* states this line of reasoning quite clearly:

*“Already today it can be stated without hesitation that the Jew has acted in the service of Bolshevism without exception.*

*As a result, the necessity arose for the Security Police of special measures against Jewry,”*

precisely because the Jews were considered “the true carriers of Bolshevism” (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 740f.).

EM No. 124 of 25 October 1941 reports a specific application of this principle (*ibid.*, p. 732):

*“The Krupski region may therefore be considered free of Jews. The complete liquidation of the Jews in the localities mentioned was necessary to deprive the numerous partisans and parachute infiltrators of all the support that they had been accustomed to receive precisely from the Jews.”*

Another contrived accusation against the *Einsatzgruppen* as well as – and even more so – against the police battalions and the Command Staff SS, which were more directly involved in the struggle against the partisans, is that the SS used the struggle against the Bolsheviks as a cover to conceal the real object: *i.e.*, the massacre of the Jews.

It may be appropriate at this point to include a brief *excursus* on Himmler’s annotation dated 18 December 1941 in his diary, an orthodox interpretation of which is provided by Christopher Browning (Browning 2004, p. 410):

*“On December 18 Himmler met with Hitler. The cryptic remark in Himmler’s appointment book stated simply: ‘Jewish question/to be exterminated as partisans’ (Judenfrage/als Partisanen auszurotten). Most likely, they discussed how the killing of the Jews was to be justified and what were the rules for speaking about it.”*

The editors of Himmler’s *Dienstkalender* (service calendar), which includes a transcript of the annotation, comment (Witte *et al.*, p. 294):

*“This was obviously a follow-up discussion of Hitler’s speech on the Reichs- und Gauleitertagung on 12 December and Himmler’s meeting with Hitler, Bouhler and Brack on 14 December 1941 [...]. The broad*

*expression 'Jewish Question' indicates that Himmler was taking note of Hitler's justification for the murder of the European Jews as a whole [...]."*

The editors refer to the well-known article by Christian Gerlach on Hitler's presumed decision to exterminate all the European Jews, where he examines this document (Gerlach 1998, pp. 780f.):

*"Himmler and Hitler met on the afternoon of December 18, 1941. In regard to the first topic discussed, Himmler recorded, 'Jewish question / to be exterminated as partisans.' There can be no doubt that what Himmler wrote down after the vertical line represented the results of the conversation. But what did the brief notation mean? Linguistically, the statement is an order. The term 'partisans' may at first glance seem to suggest the situation in the Soviet Union, but the execution of Soviet Jews had been decided some time ago and was already under way. Further, at that point there was not yet a significant number of Jewish partisans in the occupied Soviet territories. These considerations suggest that Himmler's notation meant something else – that it referred to potential partisans and to the supposed 'Jewish threat.' It is significant that Himmler's note lists the topic of conversation not as 'Jews in the east' or as 'Soviet Jews' but rather as the all-encompassing 'Jewish question.' By itself, Himmler's notation is difficult to interpret unambiguously, but there is some justification for interpreting Hitler's statement in a global sense."*

The annotation of 18 December 1941 should be placed in correlation with the presumed "decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe'," which, according to Gerlach, "must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 784). Specifically, the meaning of the annotation is thought to be as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 786f.):

*"Hitler viewed the Jews as opponents, revolutionaries, saboteurs, spies, 'partisans' in his own backyard – an area that now, in light of the expected United States attack, included all of Europe. That was what Hitler had meant by his remark, recorded by Himmler on December 18, 1941, 'to be exterminated as partisans.'"*

The explanation is obviously a bit forced. The reference to partisans, in this context, would only make sense in relation to the Jews of the East: only these could be killed *in the quality of (als)*, not *like (wie)* partisans to justify the killings. But the motivations adopted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, as set forth above, also continued to be highly variegated and only refer to

a minimum extent to killings of Jews in the capacity of partisans. Are we to believe that no one paid any attention to this alleged *Führerbefehl*?

Ulrich Herbert, in his critique of Gerlach's conjectures – to which I shall return in the next chapter – also examined the annotation of 18 December 1941, noting that the German historian first presupposes the existence of a "Führer decision," and then adduces Himmler's annotation as important *proof* of its existence, but Herbert thinks "that is methodically problematic." Without the conjectural context created by Gerlach, the precise meaning of the annotation remains rather unclear (Herbert, p. 69).

In the "Monologue" at the *Führerhauptquartier*, the *Reichsführer* SS (Himmler) is invited to lunch by Hitler on December 14th, to lunch on the 17th, and to lunch once again on the 18th, but at table Hitler did not speak of any *Judenfrage* (Jewish question) or of partisans (Jochmann, pp. 152-156).

The original text of the annotation is of no assistance in clarifying the matter (see Document I.1.6). The term *Judenfrage* is separated from "to be exterminated as partisans" by a dash, and it is unclear whether this expression is an order or a conclusion linked to the preceding term. Orthodox Holocaust historians presuppose that the text implies "Jewish question. [The Führer has ordered that] the Jews are to be exterminated as partisans," but this is dubious at the very least, precisely because we do not know the topic of the discussion between Hitler and Himmler.

In reference to the memorandum of 16 July 1941, according to which Stalin's order on partisan warfare gave the Germans the opportunity to kill "whatever opposes us" (see next chapter), we can also imagine a more general directive according to which it was considered necessary to "exterminate" all adversaries "as partisans," whether they were Jews or non-Jews.

Returning to the theory of the anti-partisan struggle being utilized by the Germans as a pretext to cover up the extermination of the Jews, Yehoshua Büchler, one of its principal supporters, says (Büchler, p. 14):

*"The war against the partisans was utilized by Hitler not only as a mask for mass murder, but also as a way to build a broad consensus of all the Nazi forces operating in the occupied areas in regard to the murder of Jews. The Jews were portrayed by the Nazis as partisans or potential partisans, both as a group and as individuals. This conceptual integration of Jews and partisans was quickly internalized by a receptive SS and by German army soldiers, and provided the mass murder of the Jews with the legitimization of a 'war against the partisans.' All branches of the German state took part in the anti-partisan warfare, in-*

*cluding the SS, police, army, civilian administration, local collaborators and parts of the armed forces of Germany's allies."*

It is still a fact that War Diary No. 1 of the Command Staff SS, which covers the period from 16 June to 31 December 1941 and which condenses the reports from all the subordinate units, only reports on partisan activities and does not even mention the term "Jude" (facsimile in Baade, pp. 13-101).

It is also true that the subordinate units drew up their own reports, which speak of killings of Jews, but the context is not the one imagined by Büchler. The first known report from the 1st SS [Infantry] Brigade, the "Activity Report for the time 27 July 41/12.00 o'clock – 30 July 41/12.00 o'clock," dated 30 July 1941, contains the first reference to any killing of Jews:

*"Furthermore, approximately 800 Jews and Jewesses aged 16 to 60 years were shot by the end of the reporting period for aiding and abetting Bolshevism and Bolshevik partisans."* (*ibid.*, p. 106)

The report provides an exact description of the brigade's mission for the period in question:

*"Arrest and/or destruction of:*

*a) what remains of the 124th Soviet Rifle Division;*

*b) armed gangs;*

*c) partisans;*

*d) persons guilty of aiding and abetting the Bolshevik system;"*

The report also declares that "the overall operation was led by SS *Obergruppenführer* and Police General Jeckeln" (*ibid.*, p. 105).

The Activity Report for the period 3-6 August 1941, drawn up on 6 August ("Number 1"), reports a "cleansing operation" in the areas of Ostrog, Gritsev and Kunyov-Radogoshch with the following justification:

*"Especially the Jews have encouraged Bolshevistic gangs in these localities."*

As a result of this operation, 1,384 Jews and 1 Soviet soldier were shot; the Jews consisted of "men" and "women," *i.e.*, no children were killed (*ibid.*, p. 108).

The "Activity Report" for 6-10 August states with regard to Korosten:

*"The Jews encouraging the gangs were shot. 2 Jews were publicly hanged in Zhitomir, for having 1,000 murders on their conscience, at least in part."* (*ibid.*, p. 110)



The “Activity Report” for the same period, relating to “Number 3,” announces, in particular, the general tasks of the brigade (*ibid.*, p. 111):

*“Aggregated order for the 1st SS Brigade during the reporting period was: prevent hostile gangs from threatening Highway North in the regions of Zhitomir – Fasova – Yemilchino – Zwiahel; mop up scattered military units and gangs in the indicated area, and secure the extreme left wing of the 17th Army Corps in the vicinity of Yemilchino and west of it.”*

In this context, anti-Jewish actions were also carried out. “232 Jews guilty of encouraging bolshevist gangs” were shot at Chernyakhov on 1 August; “9 bolshevist Jews” were shot the same day at Mal-Goroschki (*ibid.*, p. 114); “3 bolshevist Jews” were shot in other localities on 9 August; “59 Jews were shot” in the area of Chernyakhov-Zhitomir-Bolyarka-Vilsk, while “36 bolshevist Jews” were shot in other localities, all on the same day, 9 August (*ibid.*, p. 115).

The “Activity Report” for the period 17-20 August 1941 reports the “aggregated order for the 1st SS Brigade” (*ibid.*, p. 116):

*“a) prevent hostile gangs from threatening the Highway North in the Sokolov – Krayevshchina – Belka – Zwiahel region,  
b) mop-up scattered military units and gangs in the indicated area,  
c) particularly, secure the Zwiahel-Korosten supply road,  
d) secure the left flank of the 17th Army Corps.”*

Killing Jews is not mentioned. According to the surviving reports – which leave many gaps – the number of Jews shot as of 26 November 1941 amounted to approximately 6,500.

The activity of the 2nd SS Infantry Brigade is known solely through a few reports. The “Activity Report” for the period 7-14 November 1941 contains only one single reference to Jews (*ibid.*, p. 197):

*“Party officials and Jews put themselves in a better situation regarding food supplies, since most of them are sitting at the source. The attitude of the population towards the Jews has become much more hostile over the past few days.”*

The “Activity Report” for 21-28 November (*ibid.*, pp. 205-214) and the “Partisan News and Instruction Sheet No. 11 (reporting period 22–28 Nov. 41)” (*ibid.*, pp. 215f.) speak only of partisan activity, without any reference to Jews.

Police Battalion 322, as mentioned above, was under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police leader Center, which was active in the Białystok area from the beginning of June to mid-July 1941; on 18 July, it was trans-

ferred to Baranovichi, and on 7 September it was moved to Mogilev. On 25 May 1942, it arrived at Kattowitz.

The war diary of Police Battalion 322 extends from 10 June 1941 to 26 May 1942.<sup>58</sup> It records various anti-Jewish actions, most of which involved relatively small numbers. On 8 July 1941, the battalion shot 12 Jews and 4 Poles “for denying the possession of looted property” (p. 33). 22 more persons, including one woman, were shot on 8 July at Białystok. The victims were said to have been “looters, fugitives, and almost exclusively Jews” (p. 35). From 6 to 17 July, still at Białystok, “105 civilians and soldiers of the Red Army (prisoners) were shot for looting or attempting to escape. Among them were 94 Jews” (p. 40). 36 Communists were captured and shot in the Białowieża area on 2 August. “Among these 36 were 5 Jews, 6 women, including one Jewess.” Furthermore “2 arrested Jews were shot for attempting to escape” (p. 56). On 9 August, the 3rd Company of the battalion “is taking all the male Jews between the ages of 16 and 45 in Białowieża and is carrying out the evacuation of all other Jews out of Białowieża.” These Jews were shot the next day; the victims were “77 Jews aged 16 to 45” (p. 63). From the context we may deduce that the other Jews were in fact evacuated. On 15 August, the 3rd company conducted a “Jewish operation” at Mrowka Mala:

*“259 women and 162 children were resettled to Kobrin. All male Jews aged 16 to 65 (282 people) were shot, and 1 Pole for looting.”* (p. 65)

On 31 August, the 7th and 8th Companies arrested 700 Jews including 64 women, and shut them up in the local prison. The next day, 914 Jews, including those arrested the day before, were shot (p. 76). On 1 September, the battalion shot 64 Jews, “because during the raid they were found not to be wearing the Jewish star” (p. 78).

On 16 September, at Knyazevka, 1 Jew, 89 Russians and 1 Communist were shot “for supporting the partisans” (p. 90). At Barsuki on 22 September, the battalion shot 5 Jews and 3 Jewesses (p. 98). On 25 September, at Knyazhitsy, 13 Jews, 27 Jewesses, and 11 children were found among the population. “Of these, 13 Jews and 19 Jewesses were executed in collaboration with the SD” (p. 104). 8 Jewesses and the 11 children were left alive. On 2 October 1941, the 7th, 8th and 9th Companies participated in a “Jewish operation” in the ghetto, together with the staff of the Higher SS and Police leader center as well as the Ukrainian auxiliary police. 2,208 Jews were captured and 65 killed on the spot. On 13 October, these Jews were shot; the 7th Company shot 378 of them, while the 9th shot 545 (pp. 110f.).

---

<sup>58</sup> YVA, O.53-127, pp. 1-254; subsequent page number from there unless stated otherwise.

On 7 October, the battalion shot “3 Jews and 4 Jewesses for supporting partisans” (p. 115), and two days later, “4 Jewesses for Communist machinations.” On 11 October, 6 Jews were killed “for Communist propaganda” (p. 116); the next day, another 8 were shot, together with 4 communists, “for supporting partisans” (p. 119). On 13 October, the battalion shot “7 Jews and 1 Jewess and 9 Russian [members of the] ‘Wander’ movement” (p. 121). On 26 October, 2 Jews were killed “for sedition” (p. 130); the next day, “another 7 Russian soldiers and 2 Jews” were shot “while attempting to escape” (p. 130). On 6 November “2 Jewish tramps arrested by the 8th Company in the vicinity of Yanovo found to be wearing parts of Russian uniforms under their civilian clothing were shot while trying to escape” (p. 139).

The next execution dates to a bit over a month afterwards: On 8 January 1942, a Jew was killed on the road through Orsha (p. 181). Almost a month after that, on 3 February, “in Gnezdovo, a non-local Jewess was arrested and court-martialed and shot for Communist activity and for failure to wear the Jewish star” (p. 192).

On 27 February, the battalion carried out 8 executions (p. 202):

*“5 Jews were court-martialed and shot for sedition against the measures of the German armed forces and the spreading of troubling rumors in Yanovo (approximately 21 km southeast of Smolensk). 3 Jewesses were arrested 5 km west of Smolensk on the road to Vitebsk and shot for leaving the Smolensk Ghetto without permission as well as for failure to wear the Star of David.”*

Finally, on 2 March 1942, “4 Jewesses were arrested on the road Smolensk-Vitebsk about 5 km west of Smolensk. They were court-martialed and shot for leaving the Smolensk Ghetto without permission and for failure to wear the Star of David” (p. 202). Also, the battalion shot Jews “aged 15 to 65 years” and transferred Jewish women and children to other localities (see also Part Two, Subchapter 8.6.).

War Diary No. 3 of the 1st Company of the Reserve Police Battalion 13 covers the period from 31 July 1941 to 31 December 1942. For this long period, only three executions are recorded: on 4 August 1941, “67 Jews were shot”;<sup>59</sup> on 14 October there was an execution probably involving 137 Jews. This annotation, like the entire war diary, is densely written with a fountain pen and is difficult to read. Finally, on 26 November 1941, 61 Jews were shot from Wysokie Litewskie.<sup>60</sup>

<sup>59</sup> YVA, O.53-15, pp. 30-230, here p. 35.

<sup>60</sup> *ibid.*, p. 221.

According to Edward B. Westermann, Police Battalion 310 “believed that theirs was the task to ‘cleanse’ the East of threatening ‘infidels’ (*Ostmenschen*, Jews, Communists) in the name of their own ‘holy’ ideology” (Westermann, p. 63).

The battalion was transferred to Lvov on 4 August 1941, whence it was transferred to the front, south of Leningrad, on 21 February 1942. Towards mid-July it was stationed at Daugavpils, in Latvia. On 9 July, Himmler ordered the merger of Battalions 305, 306 and 310 into Police Regiment 15, and Battalion 310 took over the name of the 3rd Battalion, 5th Regiment. On 21 August 1942, Regiment 15 was sent to Kobrin in Byelorussia.

The war diary for this battalion has survived. It covers the period from 1 October 1940 to 24 November 1942.<sup>61</sup> Up until this time, starting on 4 August 1941, the battalion was only deployed in two anti-Jewish operations: the evacuation of the Brest Ghetto (October 1942) and executions at Pinsk (November 1942), in which the 10th Company participated (see Chapter 5).

The executions of Jews involved with the partisans were subsequently carried out not as a simple “pretext,” but for the active support made available to the partisan movement by the Jews.

Jürgen Förster cites a few of the Situation Reports of the “Commandant in Byelorussia of the Armed Services Commander Ostland” and commander of the 707th Infantry Division, General Gustav Freiherr von Bechtolsheim, who referred to this matter as follows:

*“Since, then and now, they [the Jews] make common cause with the Communists and partisans, the complete extermination of this alien element is being carried out’ (Monthly Report of October 1 – November 19, 1941).*

*‘The measures introduced against the Jews, as bearers of the Bolshevik idea and as leaders of the Partisan Movement, have shown tangible results. The confining of the Jews in ghettos and the liquidation of Jews convicted of partisan activity and fomenting agitation are to be continued; these are most effective in furthering the pacification of the country’ (Monthly Report of November 1 – November 30, 1941).”*

Notwithstanding the concentration of the Jews in the ghettos,

*“we repeatedly receive reports which show that Jews make common cause with partisans, and that considerable numbers are even armed and belong to the partisan bands. Jews are also continually involved in acts of sabotage’ (Report of January 8, 1942).”*

---

<sup>61</sup> YVA, O.53-12.2, pp. 70-415.

The Situation Report of February 1-15, 1942 clearly states that, “without a single exception, Jews and partisans are an identical concept” (Förster, pp. 30f.).

A letter from the General Commissioner for Byelorussia Wilhelm Kube to Reich Commissioner for the Ostland Hinrich Lohse, which has as its subject “Combatting partisans and Jewish operation in the General District Byelorussia,” is particularly explicit in this regard:<sup>62</sup>

*“In all clashes with partisans in Byelorussia, it has been found that Jewry is the principal supporter of the partisan movement, both in former Poland and in the former Soviet part of the General District, together with the Polish resistance movement in the East and the Red Army in Moscow. As a result, the handling of Jewry in Byelorussia, in view of the threat to the entire economy, represents a prominently political issue which must consequently be tackled based, not on economic considerations, but on political ones. In detailed meetings with SS Brigadeführer Zenner and the magnificently hard-working leader of the SD, SS Obersturmbannführer Dr. jur. Strauch, we have liquidated approximately 55,000 Jews in Byelorussia during the last 10 weeks.”*

In this context belongs for instance Operation Swamp Fever (*Sumpffieber*) as carried out on Himmler’s order from 21 August to 21 September 1942 for the purpose of annihilating the partisan bands in the General District of Byelorussia. The outcome, according to the concluding report of the Higher SS and Police leader for the East of 6 November 1942, was this: 389 “armed bandits” killed in battle; death sentences followed by the shooting of 1,274 suspects; “8,350 Jews executed”; evacuation of 1,217 persons (PS-1113, p. 5). The Jews were found to be supporters of and collaborators with the partisans.

## 6. The Historical Value of the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial

Headland stressed that the military trials of exponents of the National-Socialist regime, in addition to pursuing legal objectives, occasioned the gathering of an enormous amount of information. Whatever one’s opinion of these trials and their verdicts, it is a fact that, as a result of the trials, a great many documents were very rapidly discovered and examined, and that this has contributed “immeasurably” to our knowledge of the National-Socialist regime (Headland, p. 177).

This is also the limitation of such trials, as noted by Earl (Earl, p. 186):

<sup>62</sup> PS-3428. IMT, Vol. 32, p. 280. Original text in: YVA, O.53-132, p. 98.

*"After all, criminal trials are adversarial, and testimony is most frequently given in an attempt to establish legal exculpation [or incrimination], not to document historical truth. By their very nature, criminal trials can act as strong impediments to the attainment of historical truth, when by excluding or altering historical facts a defendant can demonstrate innocence or a prosecutor guilt."*

It should be stressed that all the documents exhibited in these trials were prosecution documents, since the documents were screened solely for the following purpose (Hofmann, p. 112):

*"The Berlin branch staff was divided into different teams; their instructions were to locate and study all official Nazi records that might contain incriminating information needed by the twelve new subsequent trials being prepared. The documents, which were in German, would be summarized in English, and the Staff Evidence Analyses (SEAs) would be distributed to all lawyers in Nuremberg dealing with related prosecutions. If it was considered very important evidence, the original would also be sent."*

This practice inevitably gave rise to a unilateral and tendentious view of the facts on the one hand, while depriving the defense of true defense documents.

Regarding the case under discussion, 30 days before trial, the defense attorneys "received copies of every document the prosecution intended to use in evidence. They had ample time to prepare for trial" (*ibid.*, p. 124). Thus, all the documents available to them were, exclusively and precisely, prosecution documents.

This tendentiousness is reflected in the very interpretation of the documents, including a distortion of their real meaning. Thus, for example, as recalled by Hofmann,

*"when defendants insisted that they knew nothing about the murderous plans of the EG, Ferencz introduced a September 21, 1939 order from the chief of the security police, Reinhard Heydrich, to all EG units describing in detail how Jews were to be rounded up for annihilation. Among many other such revelations, Ferencz's staff produced the July 31, 1941 instruction from Reich Marshal Hermann Göring, who had ordered the security police to carry out 'a complete solution of the Jewish question.'"* (*Ibid.*, pp. 130f.)

Ferencz probably did not even realize that the intended *Einsatzgruppen* recipients of the *Schnellbrief* dated 21 September 1939 (PS-3363) were those involved in the Polish Campaign, and not those in the Russian Cam-

paign; and, if he did understand it, he acted in bad faith, because the document contains no reference to “annihilation.” During the trial, he declared (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 667):<sup>63</sup>

*“The initial steps for the ‘final solution’ of the Jewish problem, that is, the extermination of the Jews, were taken shortly after the invasion of Poland. On 21 September 1939, Heydrich directed as follows: [...]”*

This interpretation, as I have explained above, is quite fallacious. On the second document, Ferencz asserted (*ibid.*, p. 667):

*“On 31 July 1941, Heydrich was ordered by Goering to bring about the ‘final solution’ of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Following the issuance of this directive, the wholesale slaughter of the Jews began.”*

This is a blatant distortion, upon which I shall focus in the next chapter.

If it is true, as stated by Alfred Streim, that the statements of Otto Ohlendorf and the other defendants relating to the “*Führerbefehl*” are false, since they formed part of a defense strategy (see Subchapter 2.7. [not included here]), it is easy to understand that the trial testimonies do not possess the intrinsic characteristics of veracity, and may be historically misleading.

Where the documents are concerned, there is no doubt that those introduced at trial do possess probative value. For this reason, the prosecution summation was unusually short, lasting hardly two days (8 & 9 April 1948).

It is also true that the presentation of these documents, which focused entirely on the executions, while legitimate from the legal point of view, inevitably altered the historical perspective, since it depicted the *Einsatzgruppen* as units having as their sole and exclusive task the extermination of Jews as such. The following are a few examples of such a procedure:<sup>64</sup>

*“A Teilkommando of Sonderkommando 4a, operating in Poltawa, reported as of 23 November 1941:*

*‘Altogether 1,538 Jews were shot.’ (NO-3405).*

*Einsatzgruppe D operating near Simferopol communicated:*

*‘During the period covered by the report 2,010 people were shot.’ (NO-3225).*

*An Einsatz unit, operating in the Ukraine, communicated that in Rakow:*

<sup>63</sup> The document was introduced into evidence as EC-307-I, TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 118-123.

<sup>64</sup> NMT, Case IX, transcript, 8 April 1948, pp. 6657f.

*'1,500 Jews were shot.'* (3876-PS).

*A report on activities in Minsk during March 1942 reads:*

*'In the course of the greater action against Jews, 3,412 Jews were shot.'* (NO-2662)."

Ohlendorf's protest against this distortion was given short shrift (Earl, p. 213):

*"During his direct testimony, Musmanno asked him whether or not it was true that the task of the Einsatzgruppen was to execute groups of people because they were racially inferior. Ohlendorf appeared incredulous at the suggestion. Jews were killed, he conceded, not because they were Jews, but because they were enemies of the Reich."*

Notwithstanding the volume of the documents examined, from the historiographic point of view, the trial was characterized by great shortcomings. The first regarded the very topics constituting the specific object of debate, as noted by Earl (*ibid.*, p. 180):

*"Who committed genocide, how it was carried out, when it was decided upon as a policy, and who made the decision are the issues that are at the heart of this trial. In spite of this focus, definitive answers to these questions are impossible to ascertain. More than half a century after the conclusion of this trial, historians still only agree on one issue: that the mass killing of Soviet Jews by units of the Einsatzgruppen beginning in the summer of 1941 marks a watershed in Nazi racial policy towards Europe's Jews. Beyond that, there is non consensus."*

But even the number of defendants – and consequently the related selection from among all the former members of the *Einsatzgruppen* at the Allies' disposal – depended upon purely contingent factors, which have nothing to do with the requirements of justice (Hofmann, p. 120):

*"The total number of mass killers to be tried depended upon finances and furniture. No Nuremberg tribunal could try more than 24 defendants in the same trial. The reason was that there were only 24 seats in the dock. Historians may not believe it, but it's true."*

The 24 defendants were:

1. Heinz Jost, commander, *Einsatzgruppe A*
2. Erich Naumann, commander, *Einsatzgruppe B*
3. Otto Rasch, commander, *Einsatzgruppe C*
4. Otto Ohlendorf, commander, *Einsatzgruppe D*
5. Adolf Ott, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando 7b* of EG B
6. Eduard Strauch, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando 2* of EG A



7. Emil Haussmann, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 12 of EG D
8. Ernst Biberstein, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 6 of EG C
9. Erwin Schulz, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 5 of EG C
10. Eugen Steimle, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 7a of EG B
11. Franz Six, commanding officer of *Vorkommando* Moscow of EG B
12. Gustav Nosske, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 12 of EG D
13. Heinz Schubert, officer in *Einsatzgruppe* D
14. Lothar Fendler, deputy chief of *Sonderkommando* 4b of EG C
15. Martin Sandberger, deputy chief of *Einsatzgruppe* D
16. Matthias Graf, officer in *Einsatzkommando* 6 of EG D
17. Paul Blobel, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 4a of EG C
18. Waldemar Klingelhöfer, officer of *Sonderkommando* 7b of EG B
19. Waldemar von Radetzky, deputy chief of *Sonderkommando* 4b of EG C
20. Walter Blume, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 7a of EG B
21. Walter Haensch, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 4b of EG B
22. Werner Braune, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 11 b of EG D
23. Willi Seibert, deputy chief of *Einsatzgruppe* D
24. Felix Rühl, officer of *Sonderkommando* 10b of EG D.

The greatest criticism that can be raised against the Tribunal was no doubt that of completely neglecting the question of “Aktion 1005,” the presumed operation consisting of the exhumation and cremation of the bodies of those who fell victim to the *Einsatzgruppen* and other units of the SS and Police, to which Part Two of the present study is devoted. Incredibly, although the supposed author of the operation was right there, *i.e.*, Blobel, the chief of counsel for the prosecution, Telford Taylor, not only never interrogated him on that topic in any specific way, but relied on the fanciful declarations of Rudolf Höss instead of asking the defendant directly concerned: Blobel. In the indictment, Taylor stated:<sup>65</sup>

*“Although forming no part of the charges in the indictment, the systematic attempts to destroy the graves of the slain as described in official German documents are interesting in that they shed some light on the mental attitude of the executioners. Did they regard the executions as culpable acts, ocular evidence of which should be destroyed? The defendant Blobel in his affidavit, signed June 18, 1947, stated that in June 1942 he was entrusted by Gruppenfuehrer Mueller with the task of re-*

---

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 6741.

*moving the traces of the executions carried out by Einsatzgruppen in the East. He leaves nothing to the imagination: [*<sup>66</sup>*...]*

*So intent was Blobel, evidently in obedience to orders, to wipe out the incriminating evidence of the killings, that he even tried to destroy the corpses by means of dynamite. Rudolf Hoess, Commandant of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, who supervised these experiments, stated that the dynamiting method was not successful: [*<sup>67</sup>*...]*"

This type of behavior is an indication of the "mental attitude" of the prosecutors and judges. This is also made apparent by the heated exchange between Defendant Ohlendorf and the representatives of the prosecution as to the legality of the executions. Ohlendorf declared that the exterminations in the East were the consequence of a total war aimed at the annihilation of an ideological enemy (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 355).

In response to James E. Heath, a consultant for prosecution counsel, who criticized him for killing children, Ohlendorf raised the topic of the Allied population bombings. His accuser asked indignantly whether he wished to establish a moral equivalency between the deliberate killings of children by the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of the Allies; the defendant replied (*ibid.*, p. 357):

*"I cannot imagine that those planes which systematically covered a city that was [not<sup>68</sup>] a fortified city, square meter for square meter, with incendiaries and explosive bombs and again with phosphorus bombs, and this done from block to block, and then as I have seen it in Dresden likewise the squares where the civilian population had fled to – that these men could possibly hope not to kill any civilian population, and no children. And when you then read the announcements of the Allied leaders on this – and we are quite willing to submit them as document – you will read that these killings were accepted quite knowingly because one believed that only through this terror, as it was described, the people could be demoralized and under such blows the military power of the Germans would then also break down."*

Ohlendorf then drew his accusers' attention to the American atomic bombs dropped on Japan, establishing a strategic parallel with Hitler's conduct in the war in the East. The Führer wished to weaken the enemy's ability to resist through the adoption of draconian measures, just like the American government where Japan was concerned, or, in the words of Henry L. Stimson, secretary of war from 1940-1945 (*ibid.*, pp. 360f.):

<sup>66</sup> This omitted part will be quoted and discussed in Section 4.2.12 of Part Two.

<sup>67</sup> This is followed by two fragments from Rudolf Höss's "Notes" on Blobel.

<sup>68</sup> I have added the negation, which is missing in the original, contrary to all logic.

*"To extract a genuine surrender from the emperor of Japan and his military advisers, a tremendous shock must be administered which should carry convincing proof of our power to destroy the Empire. Such an effective shock would save more lives, both American and Japanese, than it would cost."*

Telford Taylor, in his closing statement, claimed that the atomic bomb was a weapon like any other, just more powerful, and that its use was in no way prohibited (*ibid.*, p. 381):

*"The atomic bomb, therefore, is neither more nor less legal than ordinary bombs; under the laws of war, the question is not as to the character or explosive capacity of the bomb, but how it is used. It is sad but true that the destruction of an enemy's power of resistance by air attacks against urban industrial centers has become an accepted part of modern warfare."*

But this is precisely the problem, how it was used: on two cities, Hiroshima and Nagasaki, causing the deaths of tens of thousands of persons, including those same children, who – if they had been Jewish – would have caused an outpouring of tears of indignation from the American prosecutor, but who left that same American prosecutor quite indifferent when they were Japanese or German; in the latter case, it would have been merely "an incident, a grave incident to be sure, but an unavoidable corollary of battle action" (*ibid.*, p. 467).

In his reading of the indictment, Taylor stated:<sup>69</sup>

*"It was argued in behalf of the defendants that there was no normal distinction between shooting civilians with rifles and killing them by means of atomic bombs. There is no doubt that the invention of the atomic bomb, when used, was not aimed at non-combatants. Like any aerial bomb employed during the war, it was dropped to overcome military resistance."*

But the executions of Jews, from the German point of view, were also carried out "to overcome military resistance" – the resistance of the Soviet Union, depriving Bolshevism of its life-giving humus and support to the partisans.

There is no point in compiling a whole moral classification of the various crimes committed by the Germans and by the Allies, just as it makes no sense to balance the one against the other; but one cannot refrain from stigmatizing the hypocritical moralism of the Anglo-Americans: their absurd pretense of fighting Hitler's dictatorship – in favor of Democracy and

<sup>69</sup> NMT, Case IX, transcript, 8 April 1948, p. 6723.

Justice – while allying themselves with an even worse tyranny, their claim to be fighting against a criminal regime while standing side by side with an even more-criminal regime, their ambition to wage a “crusade” for the liberation of Europe leaving half of Europe under Stalin’s yoke at the end of the war.

It is furthermore well known that the first concentration camps were built by the English in 1901, to be used against the Boers; it is less well known that the Americans almost immediately followed their example. As a consequence of the Spanish-American War (1898), the Americans occupied the Philippines; on 4 February 1899, the Filipinos rebelled, and another war broke out. The rebels used guerrilla tactics against the Americans, and in 1902, the Americans responded with “cruelty, including scorched earth tactics, torture, and internment of noncombatants in concentration camps” (Tucker, Vol. 1, p. 969).

The fact that the United States should build itself up into the proud scourge of Hitlerian racism is typical of Soviet propagandistic shamelessness, since the Americans were profoundly pervaded by racism against Afro-Americans – a racism systematically professed even inside the army (Tischauer, p. 101):

*“The army, navy, army air force, marines, and coast guard did nothing to change their long-held racist structure or attitudes during the war. Every military unit remained segregated, black soldiers continued to serve only in transportation and construction units, and they faced racist hostility and hate in their training camps and in military bases throughout the entire war. Of the one million African Americans who served in the military during the four years of war, not one served in an integrated unit.”*

The true politico-ideological nature of the Allied military trials was admirably summarized by Maurice Bardèche (Bardèche, pp. 17-19):

*“The true basis for the Nuremberg Trial, the one which no one has ever dared to point out, is, I suspect, not fear: it is the spectacle of the ruins, it is the panic of the victors. It is necessary that the others be in the wrong. It is necessary, for if, by chance, they had not been monsters, how would the victors bear the weight of all those destroyed cities, and those thousands of phosphorus bombs? It is the horror, it is the despair of the victors which is the true motive for the trial. They have veiled their faces before what they were forced to do and, to give themselves courage, they transformed their massacres into a crusade. They invent-*

*ed a posteriori a right to massacre in the name of respect for humanity. Being killers, they promoted themselves to policemen. [...] To excuse the crimes committed in conducting the war, it was absolutely necessary to discover some even more serious ones on the other side. It was absolutely necessary that the English and American bombers appeared like the sword of the Lord. The Allies did not have a choice. If they did not solemnly affirm, if they did not prove by any means whatever that they had been the saviors of humanity, they were nothing more than murderers. If, one day, men ceased believing in the German monstrosity, would they not demand an accounting for the devastated cities?"*

To believe that such trials could result in "justice" or "historical truth" is an epic delusion.

## The I.G. Farben Trial

*John Wear*

I.G. Farben is the short name of the corporation *Interessen Gemeinschaft Farbenindustrie Aktiengesellschaft*, which can loosely be translated as the Community of Interests of Dye-Making Companies.<sup>1</sup> I.G. Farben was by far the largest German business organization and one of the largest and most profitable corporations in the world at the start of World War II.<sup>2</sup>

The original International Military Tribunal (IMT) had planned to indict a prominent industrialist who typified the complicity of German business in Hitler's programs. However, the IMT refused to include an industrialist as a defendant. Instead, the decision to conduct trials of German industrialists for war crimes was left to each of the Allies.<sup>3</sup>

The United States filed an indictment on May 3, 1947 against 24 of I.G. Farben's leading executives. One of the defendants was dismissed for health reasons. The 60-page indictment alleged that the defendants were responsible for National Socialist Germany's war crimes. The trial, which began on August 27, 1947 in the Palace of Justice at Nuremberg, was the sixth of 12 war-crimes trials the United States held in its occupation zone after World War II.<sup>4</sup>

---

### Defense Strategy

The 23 defendants at the I.G. Farben Trial were among the industrial elite of Germany. They had little resemblance to Hitler's SA and SS members. Instead, they represented a combination of scientific genius and commercial acumen that made I.G. Farben preeminent in the world of technology and commerce. Like their counterparts in other countries, they were among the leading supporters of culture, charity and religion. They accepted official posts in the spirit of public service when their government called them.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Jeffreys, Diarmuid, *Hell's Cartel: IG Farben and the Making of Hitler's War Machine*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2008, p. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Stokes, Raymond G., *Divide and Prosper: The Heirs of I.G. Farben under Allied Authority 1945-1951*, Berkeley, Cal.: University of California Press, 1988, p. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Borkin, Joseph, *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, New York: The Free Press, 1978, pp. 135-136.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 3, 137, 140.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.

Their most-effective defense strategy was the “defense of necessity.” This defense emphasized that so far-reaching were the Reich’s regulations and so stringent was their enforcement that refusal to comply exposed an industrialist to imprisonment and even death. In order to survive, the defendants had to obey even the most heinous demands of Hitler’s government; hence the phrase “defense of necessity.”<sup>6</sup>

Defense attorneys put forth an argument that they thought would persuade the judges:

*“Replace IG by ICI for England, or DuPont for America, or Montecatini for Italy and at once the similarity will be clear to you.”*

The defendants were honest industrialists who had worked for their country’s defense – just as any patriotic American in a similar position would have done on behalf of the United States.<sup>7</sup>

Defense counsel also advantageously used the prevailing atmosphere of the Cold War. The defense cited Hitler’s opposition to communism to explain their clients’ enthusiastic participation in Germany’s policies and practices. One defense attorney stated:<sup>8</sup>

*“How right Hitler was in this outline of his policy. [...] might be confirmed by the political situation which has developed in recent months in Europe.”*

The defendants typically made good witnesses. Diarmuid Jeffreys writes:<sup>9</sup>

*“In truth, the defendants were rarely tripped up, because they all stuck broadly to the same line: they were merely simple, patriotic businessmen or scientists engaged in tasks for the benefit of others. Every incriminating document had an alternative explanation; every prosecution witness was misguided or sadly misinformed. When the questioning became too rigorous they fell back on simple protestations of ignorance. No, they had never seen the report the prosecution was referring to. No, they had no recollection of that meeting. If one of their colleagues had told them such a thing, they could not remember it. It was all such a long time ago. And then, when released from the stand, they would go back to their places in the dock and, after a few whispered asides to their colleagues, reassume their pose of slightly weary de-*

---

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 148.

<sup>7</sup> Jeffreys, Diarmuid, *Hell’s Cartel: IG Farben and the Making of Hitler’s War Machine*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2008, p. 395.

<sup>8</sup> Borkin, Joseph, *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, New York: The Free Press, 1978, p. 149.

<sup>9</sup> Jeffreys, Diarmuid, *Hell’s Cartel: IG Farben and the Making of Hitler’s War Machine*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2008, pp. 383-384.

*tachment. It was as though they were being forced to sit through shareholders' questions at an annual general meeting, a tiresome duty that had to be endured."*

## Prosecution Strategy

Josiah DuBois, the chief prosecuting attorney in the I.G. Farben trial, wanted to make sure the judges fully grasped the enormous power and influence of the organization the accused men worked for. The prosecution set up huge charts and diagrams detailing the scale and scope of I.G. Farben, and introduced into evidence a mass of supporting reports, correspondence, patent licenses and other corporate documents. However, this proved to be a tactical error. Two of the judges questioned the relevance of the testimony, and openly complained that the trial was being slowed down by documents having only the slightest materiality to the charges.<sup>10</sup>

It was not until the prosecution reached the charges of enslavement and mass murder that it began to have success. The prosecution introduced scores of witnesses who had been in Auschwitz to support these charges. Through former Auschwitz inmates, physicians and even some I.G. Farben officials, the prosecution witnesses told stories that were gruesome but still had the ring of truth. These prosecution witnesses testified to the horrific conditions at Auschwitz and Monowitz, and many testified that mass murder had taken place in the two camps.<sup>11</sup>

The defense introduced into evidence 386 affidavits in an attempt to dispute the validity of the prosecution's witnesses. The defense also attempted to counteract the damaging prosecution testimony by introducing affidavits detailing the efforts of the defendants to protect Jewish employees. For example, the Jew Carl von Weinberg fled to Italy with the aid of I.G. Farben officials. Weinberg received his pension of 80,000 Reichsmarks throughout the war at great risk to the members of the I.G. Farben hierarchy who had approved these payments.<sup>12</sup>

## The Verdict

The I.G. Farben trial ended on May 12, 1948 after an exhausting 152 trial days. There had been 189 witnesses, and the transcript was almost 16,000 pages long. In addition to 6,000 documents and 2,800 affidavits introduced

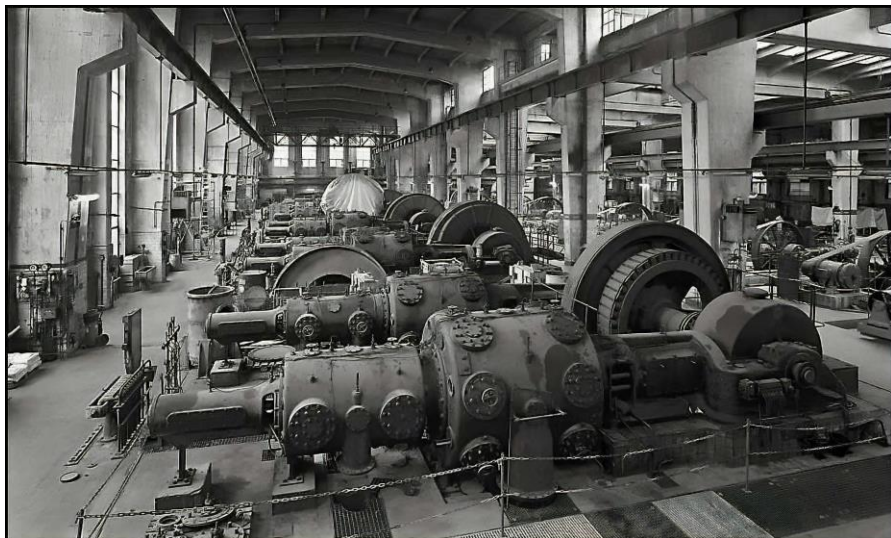
---

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 379-381.

<sup>11</sup> Borkin, Joseph, *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, New York: The Free Press, 1978, pp. 141-144.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 144-146.





*Monowitz, near Auschwitz: Machinery inside a factory at the I.G. Farben chemical complex.*

into evidence, there had been a multitude of briefs, motions, rulings and other legal instruments incidental to the proceeding.<sup>13</sup>

The judges retired on May 28, 1948 to consider their verdict. That same week Communists took over Czechoslovakia, and the next month the Soviet Union imposed a blockade on West Berlin. Within a few days the Soviets cut off all traffic by road, rail and water, and the United States and Great Britain began organizing an airlift. DuBois tried to reassure himself:<sup>14</sup>

*“Surely, I thought, the judges would not read from the current situation the motives of the defendants several years ago.”*

On July 29, 1948, the court reconvened to read its opinion and sentence the guilty. All defendants were found not guilty of Counts One and Four charging defendants with the preparation, initiation and waging of wars of aggression and conspiracy. The court stated:<sup>15</sup>

*“The prosecution [...] is confronted with the difficulty of establishing knowledge on the part of defendants, not only of the rearmament of Germany but also that the purpose of rearmament was to wage aggres-*

---

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 149.

<sup>14</sup> Jeffreys, Diarmuid, *Hell's Cartel: IG Farben and the Making of Hitler's War Machine*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2008, p. 395.

<sup>15</sup> Borkin, Joseph, *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, New York: The Free Press, 1978, p. 150.

*sive war. In this sphere, the evidence degenerates from proof to mere conjecture."*

Count Two of the indictment concerning war crimes through the plundering and spoliation of occupied territories stated:

*"When action by the owner is not voluntary because his consent is obtained by threats, intimidation, pressure, or by exploiting the position and power of the military occupant under circumstances indicating that the owner is being induced to part with his property against his will, it is clearly a violation of The Hague regulations."*

Nine of the defendants were found guilty of violating Count Two based on their actions in Poland, France and elsewhere. Fourteen defendants were acquitted.<sup>16</sup>

Count Three charged the defendants with slavery and murder of the enslaved persons. The defense of necessity allowed 18 of the defendants to be held not guilty of this charge. However, five of the I.G. Farben defendants were convicted of count three. The court stated:<sup>16</sup>

*"[T]he use of concentration-camp labor and forced foreign workers at Auschwitz with the initiative displayed by the officials of Farben in the procurement and utilization of such labor is a crime against humanity and, to the extent that non-German nationals were involved, also a war crime, to which the slave-labor program of the Reich will not warrant the defense of necessity."*

The prosecuting attorneys were highly displeased with the court's verdict. DuBois left the court in a fury, declaring:<sup>17</sup>

*"I'll write a book about this if it's the last thing I do."*

## Dubois's Book

Josiah E. DuBois, Jr. had been the general counsel of the War Refugee Board, and a strong critic of the Allied failure to rescue European Jewry during World War II. DuBois published his book *The Devil's Chemists* in 1952 denouncing the court's verdict in the I.G. Farben trial.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Jeffreys, Diarmuid, *Hell's Cartel: IG Farben and the Making of Hitler's War Machine*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2008, p. 397.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 400-401.

<sup>18</sup> Medoff, Rafael, *Blowing the Whistle on Genocide: Josiah E. DuBois, Jr., and the Struggle for a U.S. Response to the Holocaust*, West Lafayette, Ind., Purdue University Press, 2009, pp. 40-52, 71, 134-135.

DuBois claimed that the American prosecution was at a major disadvantage in the case. He quoted prosecuting attorney Jan Charnatz:

*"The Farben directors have 80 lawyers and hundreds of Farben employees working for them. We have 12 lawyers and less than 12 interrogators and investigators."*

DuBois said that the prosecution attorneys and staff were overwhelmed.<sup>19</sup> DuBois failed to mention the limitations imposed on the defense team. For example, if the defense team had been allowed to conduct a forensic investigation of Auschwitz-Birkenau, it could have proved that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

DuBois also said it had been reported to him that one of the judges had said:

*"There are too many Jews on the prosecution."*

DuBois thought this statement indicated a judicial bias against the prosecution.<sup>20</sup> However, while not a Jew, DuBois was active in Jewish causes. He was instrumental in forming the War Refugee Board, and vigorously promoted the official Holocaust narrative.<sup>21</sup>

DuBois then proceeded to accuse the defendants of war crimes without mentioning that the Allies had committed similar or worse crimes. DuBois wrote:<sup>22</sup>

*"By 1941 Farben had already assigned to its plants 10,000 slaves. In 1942, according to Farben figures, their slave employment rose to 22,000; in 1943 to 58,000; and by 1945 to well over 100,000. These*



*Josiah E. DuBois*

<sup>19</sup> DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, pp. 34, 48.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 182-184.

<sup>21</sup> Medoff, Rafael, *Blowing the Whistle on Genocide: Josiah E. DuBois, Jr., and the Struggle for a U.S. Response to the Holocaust*, West Lafayette, Ind., Purdue University Press, 2009, pp. 19, 55. See also <https://www.nhd.org/sites/default/files/JosiahDuBoisbibandprocess.pdf>.

<sup>22</sup> DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, p. 50.

*figures represented only the number of slaves at any given time; there was a tremendous turnover."*

DuBois failed to mention in his book that the Allies (chiefly the Soviet Union, followed by France) used millions of Germans as slave laborers after the war.

DuBois also wrote:<sup>23</sup>

*"I.G. Farben had been almost exclusively responsible for America's frightening shortages of vital Army supplies after our country went to war with Japan. By the time of Pearl Harbor, for example, Farben had succeeded in gathering, through its United States connections, 80% of all magnesium production in the Western Hemisphere."*

DuBois failed to mention that U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt had banned exports of oil, gasoline, steel and scrap iron, copper, brass, bronze, zinc, nickel and potash to Japan.<sup>24</sup> These bans initiated shortages in Japan that caused the Japanese to attack Pearl Harbor, resulting in America's entry into World War II.

DuBois wrote that the prosecution introduced evidence that I.G. Farben had stolen the chemical industries of Norway. I.G. Farben was also accused of dismantling equipment and installations in Poland and other countries and bringing them back to Farben's plants in Germany.<sup>25</sup> DuBois failed to mention that the Allies engaged in massive confiscation of German plant and equipment after World War II. The Allied plunder of German property was far worse than anything I.G. Farben was alleged to have taken during the war.<sup>26</sup>

The prosecution also attempted to show that certain I.G. Farben employees were involved in illegal typhus experiments on inmates at Auschwitz. Some inmates were alleged to have died from these unsuccessful experiments.<sup>27</sup> DuBois failed to mention that the Allies had also been engaged in illegal medical experimentation, including poison experiments on

---

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 80.

<sup>24</sup> Miller, Edward S., *Bankrupting the Enemy: The U.S. Financial Siege of Japan before Pearl Harbor*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2007, pp. 88-123.

<sup>25</sup> DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, pp. 89, 113-116.

<sup>26</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, pp. 280-282. See also MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 381-391.

<sup>27</sup> DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, pp. 125-132.

condemned prisoners in other countries, and cholera and plague experiments on children.<sup>28</sup>

Finally, DuBois did not believe the defendants when they said they knew nothing about mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. DuBois wrote:<sup>29</sup>

*“Most of the Vorstand [executive board] members were present at the many technical-committee meetings when funds for Auschwitz were allocated. The technical men joined them when they went to the afternoon board meeting, for every member of the technical committee was also a Vorstand member. The Vorstand had to approve every act of the technical committee – every decision, every construction, every purchase, every dollar appropriated.*

They knew, all right. Every man in the dock knew.”

DuBois did not understand that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The Zyklon-B gas at Auschwitz-Birkenau was used in highly sophisticated and expensive disinfestation facilities to kill lice and save inmate lives. The alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could not have been used to mass murder hundreds of thousands of Jews as claimed by the prosecution.<sup>30</sup>

## Conclusion

DuBois wrote:<sup>31</sup>

*“The sentences were light enough to please a chicken thief, or a driver who had irresponsibly run down a pedestrian.”*

The I.G. Farben defendants, however, were guilty of nothing more than helping defend Germany against Soviet Communism and overwhelming Allied forces.

If DuBois had been concerned with justice, he should have tried U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau, Jr. for creating and promoting the Morgenthau Plan. The genocidal Morgenthau Plan resulted in the death of

---

<sup>28</sup> Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, pp. 376-377.

<sup>29</sup> DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, p. 233.

<sup>30</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 174-175.

<sup>31</sup> DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, p. 339.

millions of innocent German civilians after World War II.<sup>32</sup> However, this trial never occurred, if only because DuBois had worked under Morgenthau in the U.S. Treasury Department during the war and was a close friend of Morgenthau.<sup>33</sup>

---

<sup>32</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 25-32, 124.

<sup>33</sup> Medoff, Rafael, *Blowing the Whistle on Genocide: Josiah E. DuBois, Jr., and the Struggle for a U.S. Response to the Holocaust*, West Lafayette, Ind., Purdue University Press, 2009, p. xi.

## The Betrayal of Honorable Dissent German Scientists after World War II

*John Wear*

The end of World War II brought a crisis in Germany that is rarely mentioned in the history books. The Allied denazification program and extreme economic deprivations in Germany aroused bitterness among leading German scientists. Even vehemently anti-Nazi German scientists came to realize that the Allied occupation was a system of repression no better than what they had experienced under the National Socialist regime. This article will focus primarily on the reactions after the war of three of Germany's greatest scientists: Max von Laue, Otto Hahn, and Werner Heisenberg.

---

### Max von Laue

German Nobel-laureate physicist Max von Laue earned an international reputation for being courageously anti-Nazi. In a speech at an annual Physicists Conference on September 18, 1933, von Laue unmistakably implied a comparison of the Nazi government's attitude toward Einstein and relativity theory with the attitude of the Inquisition toward Galileo. When Jewish chemist Fritz Haber died in January 1934, von Laue published a tribute to his former colleague in two widely read and prestigious scientific journals. Von Laue's speech and obituaries resulted in reprimands from the Prussian Ministry of Education.<sup>1</sup>

Other similar actions made von Laue an international symbol for refusal to cooperate with the Nazis. Von Laue indicated after the war that he stayed in Germany for a number of reasons, one of which was not to preempt badly needed positions abroad from exiled Jewish physicists. However, his primary reason for staying in Germany was:<sup>2</sup>

*"I wanted also to be there once the collapse of the 'Third Reich'—which I always foresaw and hoped for—allowed the possibility of a cultural reconstruction upon the ruins this Reich created."*

Even though he never worked on the German atomic-bomb project, Max von Laue was interned immediately after the war in England in a house

---

<sup>1</sup> Beyerchen, Alan D., *Scientists under Hitler: Politics and the Physics Community in the Third Reich*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1979, pp. 64-65.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 65.

named Farm Hall. Von Laue returned after his internment to a devastated Germany. Everywhere there were severe shortages of food, clothing and shelter. German children begged for food while their parents rummaged through garbage for whatever food they could find. Von Laue wrote in 1946 to his son Theodore at Princeton:<sup>3</sup>

*“[The Germans] are immeasurably depressed. The complete suffering of war makes itself felt only now.”*

Max von Laue also soon became disillusioned with the Allied denazification program. Von Laue wrote to his son:<sup>4</sup>

*“More ‘denazification’ is going on here. My colleagues and I are now supposed to fill out our fourth questionnaire, a monster of 12 pages and with 133 questions! We declared that we are refusing to fill it out. The thing is beginning to get humiliating.”*

Von Laue also angrily complained to his son that denazification as practiced by the Americans in particular made “every use of reason impossible.”<sup>5</sup>

As a courageous anti-Nazi, von Laue was frequently called upon to defend German scientists after the war. Niels Bohr, the great Danish physicist, wrote to Otto Hahn in 1946 suggesting that German scientists should publicly apologize for the treatment of scientists in countries occupied by Nazi Germany. Max von Laue responded by writing:<sup>6</sup>

*“I hardly believe that the Germans coming into consideration would find themselves ready to do so. In any event, I am against it. Such self-evidences are not said so specifically, least of all in formal declaration. If our colleagues abroad would like to hear such declarations, docu-*



Max von Laue

<sup>3</sup> Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2010, p. 390.

<sup>4</sup> Hentschel, Klaus, *The Mental Aftermath: The Mentality of German Physicists, 1945-1949*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007, p. 105.

<sup>5</sup> Cassidy, David C., *op. cit.*, p. 395.

<sup>6</sup> Hentschel, Klaus, *op. cit.*, p. 127.



*menting a distancing from the spirit of the Third Reich, they only need to take a look at the speeches that the presidents at German universities delivered at the inauguration of the new semester."*

Von Laue also defended the motives of German scientists who had worked on the German atomic-bomb project during the war. In a review of Samuel Goudsmit's book *Alsos*, American physicist Philip Morrison stated that the Germans "worked for the cause of Himmler and Auschwitz, for the burners of books and the takers of hostages. The community of science will be long delayed in welcoming the armourers of the Nazis, even if their work was not successful." Von Laue wrote in reply that it was a "monstrous suggestion" that German scientists as a body worked for Himmler and Auschwitz. Von Laue also said he doubted whether Goudsmit could ever write objectively about the German atomic-bomb program.<sup>7</sup>

## Otto Hahn

German chemist Otto Hahn was also strongly anti-Nazi. Hahn and nine other German scientists were interned in England for six months after the war in Farm Hall. On November 16, 1945, the Swedish Royal Academy announced that the Nobel Prize in Chemistry for 1944 would be given to Otto Hahn for his discovery of fission.<sup>8</sup>

On November 10, 1946, shortly before Hahn's departure for Sweden to receive his Nobel Prize, Hahn stated to a Swiss visitor:<sup>9</sup>

*"You see, I had hoped for years for the time when we would be rid of the heavy mental burden of National Socialism, and how much I looked forward to being able to work freely and without hindrance. But now I am sitting here, a head without a body; I am not allowed to return to my institute because it lies in the French Zone, and I have little idea about the other institutes, and here come new people every day wanting a job or a political exonerating certificate or whatever else. I simply cannot help these people. Formerly, I really used to be a cheerful person and was actually never pessimistic, but if people just come with demands and one can hardly move for all the restrictions, I simply cannot go on. And imagine, ludicrous though it may sound, at the moment I don't even have a sound pair of shoes to put on. So, what use is it to me if the No-*

<sup>7</sup> Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, p. 457.

<sup>8</sup> Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 281.

<sup>9</sup> Hentschel, Klaus, *op. cit.*, p. 129.

*bel Prize is waiting for me in Sweden, which I am not allowed to pick up because I don't get a travel permit and meanwhile, I submit one application after the next for months on end in vain for a pair of shoe soles? If they would at least send me a pair of shoe soles against the Nobel Prize account, then I wouldn't have to walk around with wet feet all the time."*



Otto Hahn

Otto Hahn was initially favorably disposed to the denazification process. However, by 1947 he had changed his mind. Hahn stated that

German scientists "profoundly regret how the 'denazification' is flipping into its obverse through the many measures, pushing true peace further and further away." Hahn also criticized the blatant lack of equal treatment resulting from regional variations and the many alterations to the guidelines of the denazification process.<sup>10</sup>

Otto Hahn also wrote bitterly about the exiles of German scientists to foreign countries:<sup>11</sup>

*"Most of the older professors leave Germany very unwillingly, because they feel that their place is here. Necessity compels them, because their livelihoods and working opportunities in their country are taken away from them or else they are left in a constant state of fear of such an occurrence. All this, after our having experienced well enough what it means to replace competence with 'politically irreproachable' dilettantes. But more depresses these men: the awareness that it is evidently not a matter of an honorable appointment to an independent research institution or university of some rank but (at least according to the American press) forms a part of the 'reparations.' Centuries ago, princes sent their countrymen away as plantation workers or soldiers. Today, scientists are exported."*

Bitterness is a word that appears frequently in the writings of German scientists after the war. Otto Hahn wrote in 1949:<sup>12</sup>

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 81-82.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 81.

*"It is certainly understandable that the factory dismantlings still taking place four years after the capitulation are being greeted with bitterness, particularly among the academic youth."*

## Werner Heisenberg

Werner Heisenberg was one of the world's leading physicists before World War II. Heisenberg was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics for 1932, and he received several job offers from American universities in the summer of 1939. Despite his aversion to National Socialism and Adolf Hitler, Heisenberg decided to stay in Germany to help train Germany's young physicists.<sup>13</sup>

Heisenberg had exuded an air of delighted confidence and appetite for intellectual combat before World War II. Arnold Sommerfeld, his professor at Munich, called him healthy, eager, full of hope, uncomplicated. Wolfgang Pauli before the war called Heisenberg a Boy Scout. Heisenberg was completely changed after the war. Physicist Victor Weisskopf wrote in his memoirs:<sup>14</sup>

*"I saw Heisenberg after the war and he was completely changed from the man I had known [...] He visibly carried a load."*

Several of Heisenberg's colleagues after the war also observed that he seemed to suffer from a perpetual depression.<sup>15</sup>

Heisenberg suffered from his failure to explain his involvement in Germany's atomic-bomb program to his former friends. When Heisenberg met with Niels Bohr in August 1947, the two could not agree on even basic points of their last discussion in September 1941. Heisenberg had hoped in 1941 that he could obtain Bohr's help in reaching an agreement among physicists not to build an atomic bomb during the war. Bohr had not wanted to pursue Heisenberg's suggestion, and apparently did not trust Heisenberg's motives. Germany had driven many of its leading scientists into exile before the war, and it seemed to Bohr that Heisenberg was seeking to negate this Allied advantage in the development of atomic bombs.

Although they had been the closest of friends, Bohr and Heisenberg were unable to communicate effectively either in September 1941 or in August 1947. After a while the two great physicists felt it would be better

---

<sup>13</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 3-12.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 460-461.

<sup>15</sup> Cassidy, David C., *op. cit.*, p. 394.

to stop disturbing the spirits of the past. Their close friendship had been shattered.<sup>16</sup>

An important point to make concerning Heisenberg's meeting with Bohr in September 1941 is that Heisenberg had no official authority to tell Bohr anything about the German atomic-bomb project. Heisenberg had committed an act of treason by attempting to obtain an international agreement among physicists not to build an atomic bomb during the war.<sup>17</sup> Heisenberg had courageously risked his life in their meeting.

Heisenberg did not fare any better with his former friend Samuel Goudsmit. Goudsmit had written a book entitled *Alsos* that was highly critical of the German atomic-bomb program. Heisenberg patiently tried to explain the factual misstatements in *Alsos*. Goudsmit grudgingly conceded some mistakes he had made in his book, but was infuriated by Heisenberg's claim of "a sense of decency" and his insistence that a "moral decision" was involved in the question of whether German scientists would build a bomb for Germany.<sup>18</sup>

The remarkable thing about *Alsos* is that Goudsmit claimed to see documentation that his parents had died in a German gas chamber. Goudsmit wrote:<sup>19</sup>

*"The world has always admired the Germans for their orderliness. They are so systematic; they have such a sense of correctness. That is why they kept such precise records of their evil deeds, which we later found in their proper files in Germany. And that is why I know the precise date my father and my blind mother were put to death in the gas chamber. It was my father's 70th birthday."*

Since Goudsmit spoke fluent German and no documentation concerning German gas chambers has ever been found, Goudsmit is certainly lying



Werner Heisenberg

<sup>16</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 454-455.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 511.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 455-457.

<sup>19</sup> Goudsmit, Samuel A., *Alsos*, Los Angeles and San Francisco: Tomash Publishers, 1986, pp. 48-49.

about seeing records that his parents were put to death in a German gas chamber. Yet Goudsmit hypocritically questioned the morality of the German scientists who worked on the atomic bomb. In his last letter to Heisenberg in June 1949, Goudsmit wrote he was ending their discussions because “I am afraid that we might lose our tempers.”<sup>20</sup>

The subject of the German atomic-bomb program continued to remain touchy. In the fall of 1949, Heisenberg made his first trip to the United States in over 10 years. Victor Weisskopf, who was then teaching at MIT, held a reception for Heisenberg in Weisskopf’s home. Approximately half of the guests Weisskopf had invited failed to appear at the reception. They all gave Weisskopf similar explanations for staying away; they didn’t want to shake the hand of a man who had tried to build an atomic bomb for Hitler.<sup>20</sup>

The cold reception continued for years. In the early 1950s, Heisenberg’s wife Elisabeth sat next to James Franck at a physics conference on Lake Como in Italy. Elisabeth Heisenberg told Franck that she and Werner felt terribly isolated; people treated them coldly and blamed them for things they hadn’t done. Franck unsympathetically replied:<sup>21</sup>

*“This is the way we Jews were always treated—now the Germans must live with it.”*

Even Heisenberg’s appetite for competition became weakened by years of postwar humiliation. In a film made in 1965, for example, Heisenberg conceded a discussion point to Paul Dirac which before the war he would have contested vigorously.<sup>22</sup>

## Conclusion

German scientists were not allowed freedom of speech after World War II. The physicists released from Farm Hall were told what they were allowed to say in public and initially were allowed only to reside within the British Zone. One scientist wrote to physicist Walther Gerlach:<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 470.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 458.

<sup>22</sup> Farmelo, Graham, *The Strangest Man: The Hidden Life of Paul Dirac, Mystic of the Atom*, New York: Basic Books, 2009, pp. 377-378. Farmelo recounted a 1965 exchange filmed in a 1965 feature of the BBC2’s then-new *Horizon* science series between Dirac and Heisenberg in which Heisenberg waffled in response to a scientific/esthetic question that Farmelo felt Heisenberg would have contested vigorously before enduring his life-sapping experiences after the war.

<sup>23</sup> Hentschel, Klaus, *op. cit.*, pp. 41-43.

*“People are all so timid, perhaps justifiably so, for one can’t speak one’s mind as freely now anymore as during the Third Reich.”*

German scientists were also filled with bitterness and cynicism after the war. The Allied denazification program was especially unpopular. One German wrote in his diary:<sup>24</sup>

*“These mindless dismissals of all former Nazis could drive one to desperation. The method only shows that the Americans are no smarter than their predecessors, the Nazis. What did a reasonable man say to me yesterday? From a mild dictatorship with its faults we have now arrived at a severe dictatorship.”*

Ultimately, even anti-Nazi German scientists regarded the Allied postwar occupation of Germany as merely a substitution of one hated system of restrictions with another.<sup>25</sup> The Allied denazification program, the forced transfer of German scientists to other countries, the restrictions on speech, and the poverty and starvation in postwar Germany created bitterness and depression among even the most anti-Nazi German scientists.

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 44-45.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 64.

---

REVIEW

---

## The “Jewish Threat”

*reviewed by John Wear*

Joseph W. Bendersky, *The “Jewish Threat”: Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army*, Basic Books, New York, 2000, 586 pp.

*The “Jewish Threat”: Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army* by American historian Joseph W. Bendersky is a well-researched book which documents that many people in American military intelligence believed in an international Jewish conspiracy to take over the world. In fact, many officers in the Military Intelligence Division (MID) were saying essentially the same things about Jews as Adolf Hitler did.

---

## Jewish Bolshevism

Colonel William Godson, one of the American Army’s most-valued intelligence officers, wrote from Poland (pp. xii-xiii):

*“The connection between the Jews and the Bolsheviki at Vilna seems to be proven without a shadow of a doubt. When the Bolsheviki entered the city they were taken to the houses of the wealthy by the Jews and apparently had this matter arranged beforehand.”*

Godson wrote two years later:

*“I am so thoroughly convinced of the reality of a Jewish movement to dominate the world that I hate to leave a stone unturned.”*

MID File 245 was a special central dossier reserved for data deemed particularly significant to the “Jewish Question.” Bendersky writes (p. xiv):

*“During the 1920s, File 245 contained letters between officers, secret agents, state secretaries, and embassies abroad exchanging the latest information on Jews. Among these would be interspersed lists compiled of prominent Jews who supposedly dominated or influenced German banking, industry, and politics. Far more numerous lists would be gathered of Jews supposedly controlling the Soviet government as MID became preoccupied with the link between Jews and Bolshevism. Although*

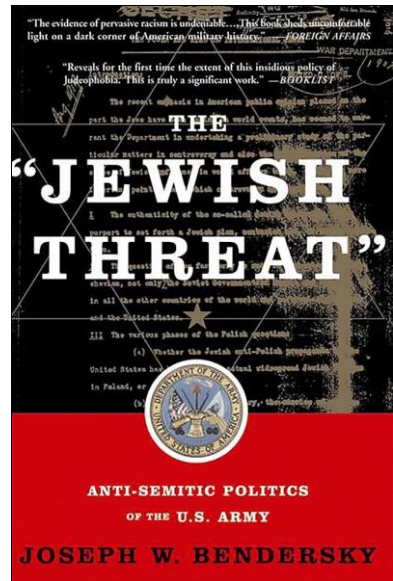
*Zionism and Palestine received attention, much more concern was displayed toward Jewish refugees and immigration to the United States. Certain prominent American Jews, including Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis, Felix Frankfurter, and Rabbi Stephen Wise, were considered sufficiently important to warrant individual scrutiny. Most incredible, though, were lengthy, meticulously documented reports such as 'The Power and Aims of International Jewry.'"*

File 245 and other MID records on Jews were stored with other military-intelligence material and kept classified until the mid-1970s (p. xvi).

International Jewish intrigues began to surface within MID during the summer of 1918. An agent linked the Joint Distribution Committee of Jewish War Relief, the Federal Reserve Board, New York Jewish bankers, and the American Jewish Committee with Jewish financiers and centers of propaganda and spying in Germany. The agent also said that the Jewish Bolsheviks who had seized control of Russia now conspired to overthrow other governments. Almost all of the top leaders in the Soviet government were identified as being Jews (pp. 55-58).

Other American intelligence officers reported that most Bolshevik leaders were Jews. MID's New York office reported "that there is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews." In Bern, an American agent reported that 90% of those attending secret Bolshevik meetings were Jews. The British government also obtained evidence that the Bolshevik movement throughout the world is an international conspiracy of Jews. The official MID viewpoint was that "Jewish intellectuals have had the leading and commanding part everywhere," and because of "the growing power of the Jews," they practically controlled the Soviet government (pp. 60, 69, 116, 118).

U.S. General Amos A. Fries told MID's chief in 1926 that Polish officers believed that Jewish leaders, most disguised under Russian names, really controlled the Soviet Union. Fries wrote (p. 199):





*"[O]f the Russian Congress some 70% were Jews and the remaining 30% were largely figure-heads [...] real power [...] was entirely in the hands of the Jews who were in it...for what they could get out of it, and very few members [...] really believe in the doctrines which they preach."*

General Fries and Eli A. Helmick, inspector general of the army (1919-1927), viewed Bolshevism as the continuation of an international conspiracy that originated with the Illuminati in the 18th Century. They told audiences that the Illuminati incited the great French Revolution of 1789 and "were the influence which led to the bloodshed during the reign of terror." The Communist International of Lenin and Trotsky was the modern form of this conspiracy, from which more bloody destruction could be expected (p. 14).

MID argued that both Jewish Bolsheviks and Jews in general in the Soviet Union profited at the expense of real Russians. Jews monopolized the privileged government offices and easy "graft jobs," while confiscating the old regime's most-valuable riches and smuggling them out of the country. Jews encouraged bribery and were behind "all speculation in foodstuffs." Despite the revolutionary zeal with which Jews dispatched the Red Army against enemies, one MID informant complained that he never saw a Jew anywhere close to the front (p. 118).

## Jews in the Roosevelt Administration

It was widely known among U.S. military-intelligence leaders that Jews played a prominent role in the Roosevelt administration. For this and other reasons, Roosevelt was widely unpopular among most U.S. army officers. Bendersky writes (pp. 212-213, 244):

*"Years later, the wife of Colonel Truman Smith recounted the 'exultation' and 'fierce delight' in their social and political circle upon hearing the news of Roosevelt's death. Finally, in her words, 'The evil man was dead!'"*

The foreign-born Felix Frankfurter, a close friend and adviser of Roosevelt, had long been regarded by military intelligence as a dangerous Jewish radical. Frankfurter's appointment to the Supreme Court in 1939 and his role in the New Deal was symbolic of the Jewish control of Roosevelt's administration. Numerous other Jewish appointments caused many military officers to suspect Roosevelt of jeopardizing American domestic- and foreign-policy interests to accommodate Jews (pp. 226, 244).

U.S. General George Van Horn Moseley was one of the most outspoken critics of Jews. Bendersky quotes from Moseley's writings (p. 256):

*"Endowed with 'objectionable' hereditary traits preserved by strict in-breeding, a Jew, Moseley wrote, no matter how assimilated, will always remain a Jew, a permanent 'human outcast.' Describing Jews as 'crude and unclean, animal-like things,' he exclaimed, 'it is like writing about something loathsome, such as syphilis.' Insidiously, Jews rise from the underworld to control the economy, then government, making themselves 'all-powerful.' Using international finance simultaneously with communism to further their selfish ends, they know no loyalty to any country. In the modern world, their ultimate goal is the 'destruction of Christian civilization as we understand it in America today.'"*

Congressmen were amazed by Moseley's outspokenness when he testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee in June 1939. Moseley stated that America must learn from the experience of other countries. The "murder squads" of the Jewish Communists Trotsky and Béla Kun killed "millions of Christians" in the Soviet Union and Hungary. In Germany, "fortunately, the character of the German people was aroused" against the "internationalists" who sold them out at Versailles. Moseley stated that in developing its own refugee policy, America could benefit from the German response "for settling the problem of the Jew within their borders for all time" (*ibid.*).

Although Moseley's vehemence made it easy for the army to publicly dismiss him as a crank, Moseley's assertion of Jewish-Communist subversion was a widely held belief among American military officers. Moseley's statements differed very little from the depictions of Jews by General George S. Patton after World War II. Some retired generals would also express the same views as Moseley into the 1970s (pp. 257-258).

## Jews Force World War II

Many military-intelligence officers saw Jews as the force behind World War II in Europe. Throughout the 1930s, many military officers foresaw a situation in which Jewish influence would involve the United States in a war against Germany (pp. 270-271).

A colonel at the Army War College asked Harvard historian William Langer why "all one hears is hostility for Hitler and for Germany." Langer replied (p. 273):

*"I think the Jewish influence has a great deal to do with it. You have to face the fact that some of our most important American newspapers are Jewish-controlled, and I suppose if I were a Jew I would feel about Nazi Germany as most Jews feel and it would be most inevitable that the coloring of the news takes on that tinge. As I read the New York Times, for example, it is perfectly clear that every little upset that occurs (and after all many upsets occur in a country of 70 million people) is given a great deal of prominence. The other part of it is soft-pedaled or put off with a sneer. So that in a rather subtle way, the picture you get is that there is no good in the Germans whatever."*

John Beaty edited secret daily intelligence reports as a G-2 officer in Washington between 1941 and 1947. Beaty wrote the book *The Iron Curtain over America* based on his insights while inside G-2. He claimed that World War II was an unnecessary war fostered by Jews. The war was designed to kill as many Germans and Americans as possible by prolonging the war through demands for unconditional surrender and the Morgenthau Plan. The uncivilized bombing of German cities was also designed to mass murder innocent German civilians (pp. 405-408).

Beaty described the Holocaust as a "fantastic hoax" and United States support for Israel as a policy fiasco. *The Iron Curtain over America* received strong support from many in the military intelligence community. U.S. General George E. Stratemeyer, for example, said he owed Beaty a great debt, since from Beaty's book he finally learned what really occurred back home while he was fighting overseas. Stratemeyer said that every loyal American should read *The Iron Curtain over America* (pp. 408-409).

Many other U.S. military leaders also concluded that Jews had influenced America to enter World War II. For example, General Albert C. Wedemeyer wrote to retired Colonel Truman Smith a few years after the war that the British, Zionists, and Communists made American entry into the war inevitable. Wedemeyer said they were motivated by selfish interests rather than the welfare of humanity. He stated that "most of the people associated with Communism in the early days were Jews." Wedemeyer also claimed that Roosevelt's Jewish advisers "did everything possible to spread venom and hatred against the Nazis and to arouse Roosevelt against the Germans" (p. 274).

## Post World War II

General George Patton was removed from his position as military governor of Bavaria after the war for showing too much sympathy for Germans. Patton wrote repeatedly during the next few weeks about the plot by “Jews and Communists” to remove any officer who stood in the way of their destructive plans for Germany. Fear of Jewish opinion in the United States made American generals highly sensitive to criticism that they were treating the Germans too softly. Although most of the civilian German population consisted of women, children and old men, one general confided that “we are under constant pressure to kick the Germans around” (pp. 358-360).

American officers and government officials complained incessantly in private that German-Jewish “refugees in American uniforms,” together with Jews in the U.S. government, adversely affected American policy toward Germany. For example, Major Charles Robertson, the American public safety officer in Wels, Austria, thought Patton was sacrificed merely to please “the blessed Jews.” Robertson said Jews seized businesses and property from Austrians merely because the Austrians had been Nazi Party members. As Robertson portrayed it, Jews had infiltrated the military government and protected their fellow Jews in all cases (pp. 361-362).

Other officers confidentially criticized the nonfraternization and harsh occupation policies, which some considered in large measure Jewish-inspired. American Frank Mason reported from Germany that some refugee officers let Germans starve, treated German POWs with extreme cruelty, and sadistically beat SS members. According to Mason, given U.S. policy and the way the press misled Americans about events in Germany, disapproving and disgusted officers felt helpless to change the situation (pp. 364-365).

The emerging Cold War caused military intelligence to resume its surveillance of Jews and Communists. Confidential intelligence summaries sent to retired General Ralph Van Deman stated that despite their denials, Jews “made an awful poor showing in World War II”; they were “powerful enough to pull the strings” necessary to keep them out of combat. The reports indicated that nefarious Jewish activities were so numerous that even a small staff could not keep up with them. Jewish organizations had unlimited funds and “dwarfed [...] honest, patriotic groups into insignificance” (pp. 392-394).

General Charles A. Willoughby, MacArthur's intelligence chief in occupied Japan, instigated a yearlong investigation of subversive elements in his own headquarters and in Washington. Willoughby wrote:

*"There appears to be a racial and geographical affinity for Communism and uncontrolled immigration has become a channel for subversion."*

Willoughby upon retirement became more explicit in identifying these as Jewish influences. For example, he complained that an unprincipled Eisenhower had removed Patton "at the behest of Frankfurter, B'nai B'rith and the Jewish Conspirators" (pp. 396-398).

Military-intelligence leaders also worked with Merwin K. Hart, the president of the National Economic Council, who waged a relentless battle against Jews and the Anti-Defamation League. Hart argued that left-wing Jews and Communists had worked closely together against American interests. Hart further stated that Jewish-Communist power had forced the United States to make the tragic mistake of partitioning Palestine. That decision cost America oil, alienated its natural Arab allies, and put displaced Palestinians in a dreadful plight (pp. 412-413).

Anti-Jewish feelings in the officer corps remained long after World War II. For example, following a lecture at Duke Law School on October 10, 1974, General George S. Brown complained that the power of the Israeli lobby was "so strong you wouldn't believe it." The Israelis, Brown stated, say (p. 428):

*"Don't worry about the Congress. We'll take care of the Congress." Now this is somebody from another country, but they can do it. They own, you know, the banks in this country, the newspapers, you just look at where the Jewish money is in this country.*

Bendersky concludes the last chapter of his book by writing (p. 422):

*"What can be established beyond doubt [...] is that into the late 1970s and beyond, certain retired officers pursued their crusade to save America from a Jewish threat."*

These retired officers were saying similar things about Jews as Adolf Hitler did when he was in power.

## Conclusion

Joseph Bendersky wrote *The "Jewish Threat"* to show that anti-Semitism permeated the highest ranks of the U.S. military throughout the last centu-

ry.<sup>1</sup> Much of the book's extensive research and documentation, however, proves the disproportionate power of Jews in America through their own words and actions. The U.S. military-intelligence leaders were merely reacting to this disproportionate power as loyal and patriotic Americans. *The "Jewish Threat"* thus contributes to the large body of evidence indicating that a cabal of powerful, interconnected Jews has taken control of America to the detriment of virtually all of its citizens.

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Jewish-Threat-Anti-semitic-Politics-U-s/dp/0465006183>.

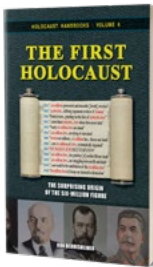
# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE:

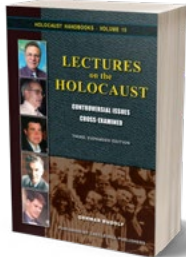
### General Overviews of the Holocaust

**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)



**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data

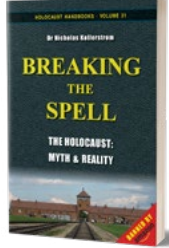
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



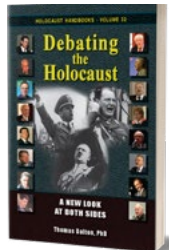
Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

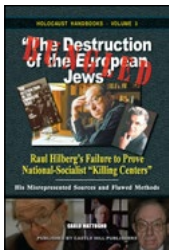
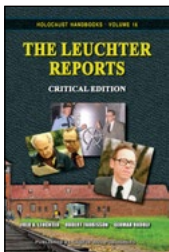
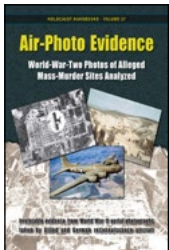
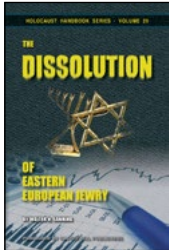
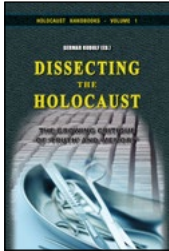
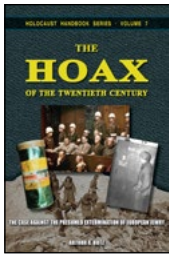
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extinction of European Jewry.** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.'** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”. Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.”** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-



berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

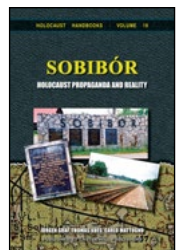
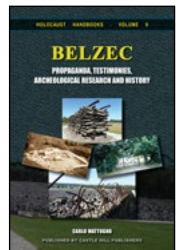
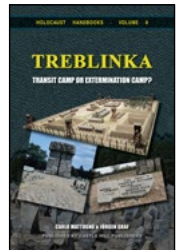
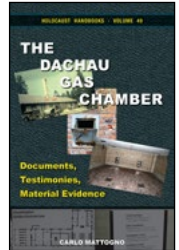
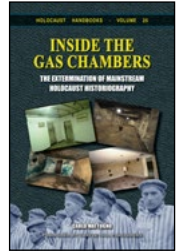
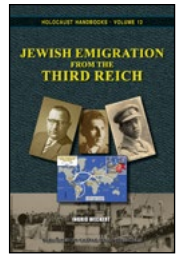
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

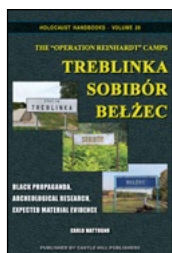
**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

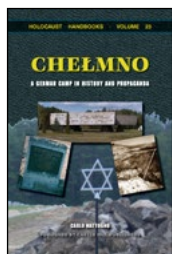
**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

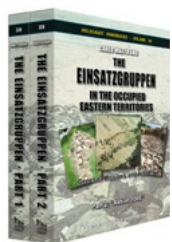
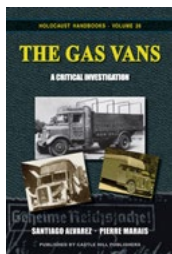




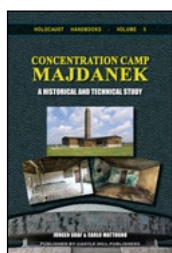
**The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archaeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)



**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)



**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other

camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

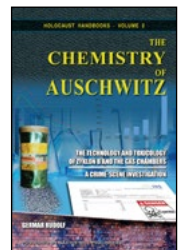
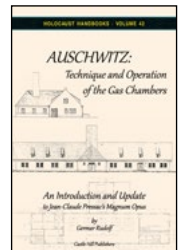
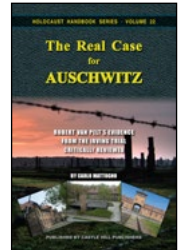
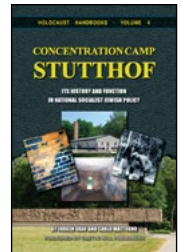
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

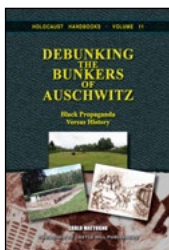
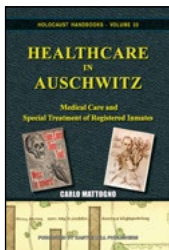
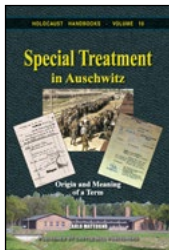
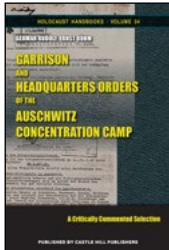
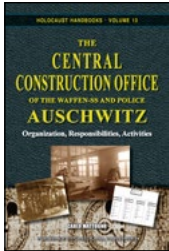
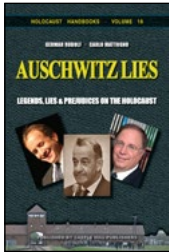
**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)







**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

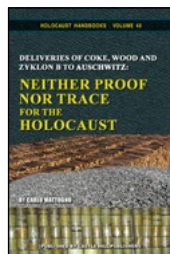
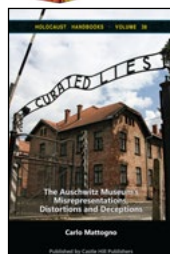
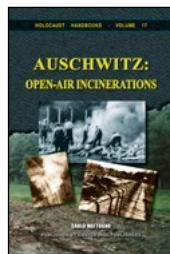
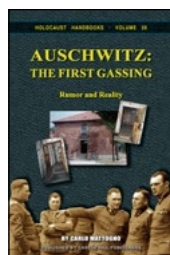
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

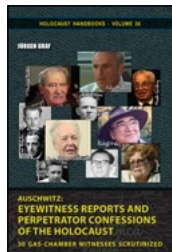
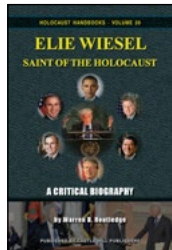
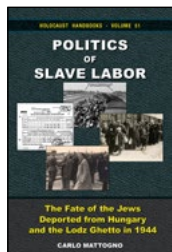
**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Rudolph. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.



Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

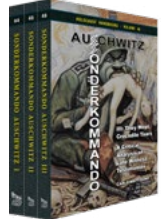
**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



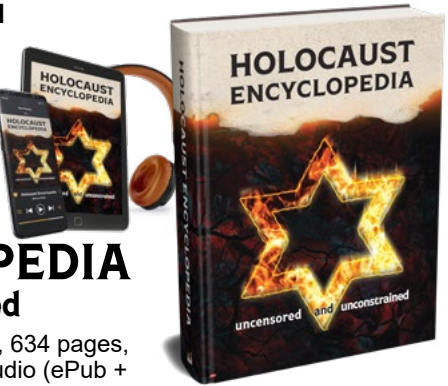
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.



# BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk).

## **Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15.**

For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

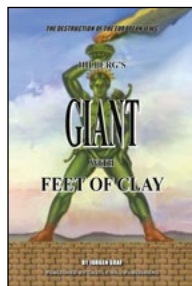
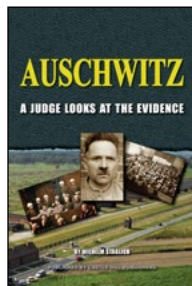
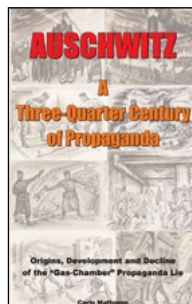
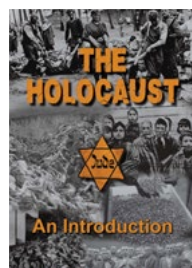
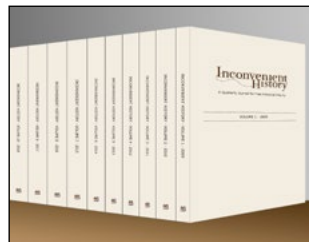
**The Holocaust: An Introduction.** By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

**Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie.** By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence.** By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay.** By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.** By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.** By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

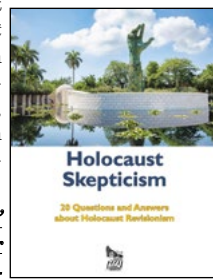
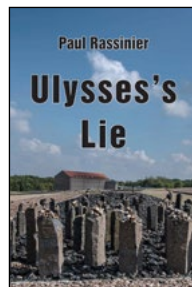
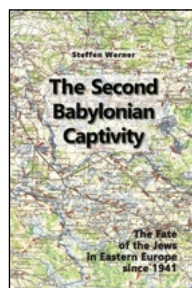
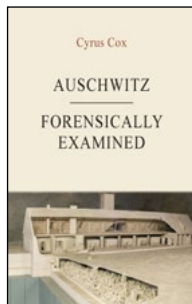
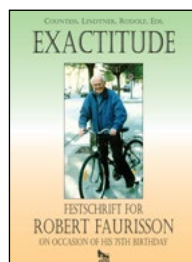
**Ulysses's Lie.** By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp, 6"x9" pb, bibl, index.

**The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941.** By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill., bibl., index

**Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism.** By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.armreg.co.uk](http://www.armreg.co.uk). This item is not copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"x11", full-color throughout.

**Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-**



**ing Assault on Truth and Memory.** By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

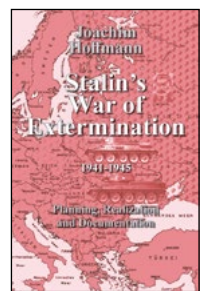
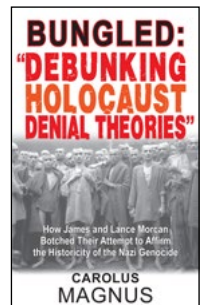
**Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.** By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide.** By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945.** By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

**Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World.** By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the





public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

**The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

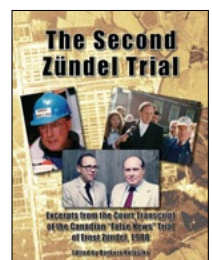
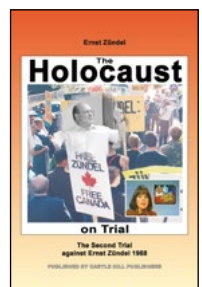
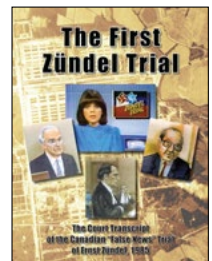
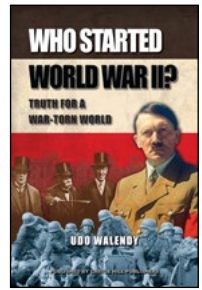
**The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript.** In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"x11"

**The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988.** By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"x9", index.

**The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript.** By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"x11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Resistance Is Obligatory!** By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

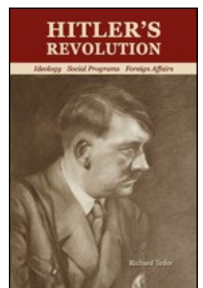
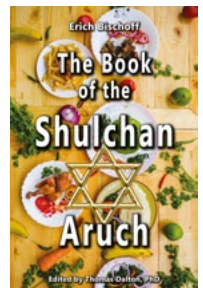
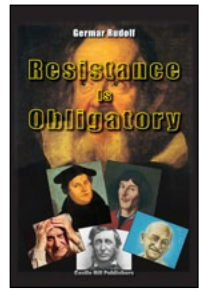
**The Book of the Shulchan Aruch.** By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

**Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs.** By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Hitler on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Goebbels on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



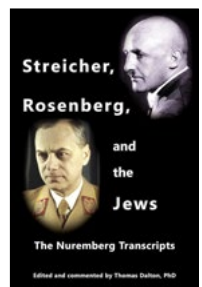
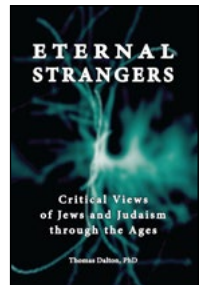
diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.** By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.** By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.** By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk)

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)  
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK